

Copyright is owned by the Author of the thesis. Permission is given for a copy to be downloaded by an individual for the purpose of research and private study only. The thesis may not be reproduced elsewhere without the permission of the Author.

TE KĀKAHU WHAKATARATARA O NGĀI TŪHOE

Nā

Agnes Jean McFarland

A thesis submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for
the degree of Doctorate in Māori Studies

Te Kunenga ki Pūrehuroa

Massey University

2015

KUPU WAITARA

He maha ngā pūtake mō taku ara rangahau. He titiro ki te āhua o te whakatakoto i te reo o Ngāi Tūhoe me ōna tikanga hangai pū ana ki te kawa o Ngāi Tūhoe. E whā ngā momo reo e atā tirohia ana, arā, ko te reo ōkawa, ko te reo ōkarakia, ko te reo ōpaki me te reo ōao e tuhia ake ana i roto i ngā rerenga kōrero. Mā wēneki kupu, mā ēnei whakatakotoranga o te whakaaro mō te whakapuaki kōrero mō te kaupapa ‘Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe’ hai whakaatu i te rangatiratanga, te umu whakapokopoko o wēneki momo kōrero hāngai ki wēneki rā ki tēneki ao hurihuri mā ngā whakatipuranga o Ngāi Tūhoe. He whakatipu i te reo, he whakaora i te reo, he whakapakari i te hapū, i te iwi e whai ana i ngā āhuatanga o te reo ki ngā taumata o te hunga kaikapukapu i te reo rangatira.

He painga whakaataata, he huapai whakaatu kai roto i wēneki momo kōrero mō tēnā whakatipuranga, mō tēnā whakatipuranga hai tūhonohono i a rātau kōrero kia titiro whakamua, kia titiro whakamuri. Ko te whakaaro he tauira wēneki tuhinga whakapae kōrero e tāreka ai te mōhio, te ako ki te whakatakoto, ki te rangahau i te kupu, i te whakaaro auaha ki roto, ki waho kia mau ai tēneki momo wānanga-mātauranga reo ā-kōrero, reo ā-tuhi. Koia te kaupapa o tēneki kaupapa ‘Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe’ hai whakapuaki i tēnei momo auaha e tipu ai he kupu, he whakaaro ka whakatau i wēneki tāonga, he tāonga tuku iho mā Ngāi Tūhoe ake.

He kaupapa nui rawa wēneki momo tuhituhi hai whakatipu i te kiri mōhio me te kiritau e āhukahuka ai te taha rerehua, te taha wairua kia tōpū ngā wheako auahatanga o ngā kōrero, o Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe hai whakatipu whakaaro hou, hai whakawhānau whakaaro hou. Ki te rapua te tino pūtake ki wēneki taonga, kōrero tuku iho, kai kona ka puta te raumaharanui ki a rātau mahi kua rūpeke atu nei i te tirohanga kanohi ki ngā nohanga matamata. I puta, i hora ai a rātau taonga hai parepare mākahu whakaruruhau mō ngā kaupapa maha e piripono nei ki ō tātau ngākau, arā, ko Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe e rauhi ai ki te wairua a ō tātau tīpuna. He maioha kārangaranga rerehua wēneki hai mātāpono ārahi i a tātau katoa ki ngā pūtake kōrero e tāwari, e piki ake nei. Ko wēneki taonga tō parepare hai tauā, hai pare atu i ngā whakawai, i ngā ngaru whakapōrearea e whakahukahuka mai nei ki tai roa, ki tai tawhiti, ki tua mai nei.

HE MIHI

Tērā taku waka ko Mataatua ka ū ki te Tairāwhiti mai i ngā kuri a Whārei ki Tihirau, i hoea ai e te tangata nei e Puhikaiairiki ki te Taitokerau kai reira a Ngāpuhi kai reira a Te Rarawa e. Ka hoki nei au ki te Tairāwhiti mai i ngā kuri a Whārei ki Tihirau kai Whangapāraoa mai tawhiti ko Kauaetangohia, kai Te Kaha ko te tini a Tūkaki kai te Whakatōhea ko Tūtamure; whakapiki i te au o Tauranga ki Maungapōhatu, ko Tūhoe-Pōtiki moumou kai, moumou taonga, moumou tangata ki te pō. Whakaheke i te au o Rangitāiki ki a Ngāti Awa ki a Te Rangihouhiri ‘Kai runga te kōrero, kai raro te rahurahu ka mihi au ki Te Mānuka Tūtahi te kureitanga o te waka nei o Mataatua i whakahuatia ake ai e o tātau tīpuna e rua, ‘Kia Whakatāne au i ahau.’ Kai Pāroa ko Taiwhakaea, e whakaae ana mai koe he weriweri e ūpokokohua te matakū ē, kai Tauranga moana ko Ngāti Pukenga, ko Ngā Pāpaka o Rangatauā, Tamapahore, o Ngāti Ranginui, titiro tonu atu ki Tapuika ki Rotorua-nui-ā-Kahumatamomoe ki Tangatarua ko Ihenga. Ko Ihenga te tumu ko Ihenga te aka he kōkōwai he kahukura tiriwhana te au roro noa, maru i taketake maru i whakatipua tērā te kai kanohi te titiro e whiti te rā!

E mihi kau atu ana ki tō tātau kaipāruauru o te one whakarito, nāna i hanga te rangi me te whenua. Nāna anō hoki i hanga te tangata kia rite anō ki tōna hanga. Nāna anō hoki i whakatō te uru māraurau ki roto ki tēnā, ki tēnā o tātau ahakoa ko wai te tangata, te ngangara, te kararehe, te ika me ngā rākau. Ko te wehi ki a Ihowa te tīmatanga o te Mātauranga.

Ki a rātau mā kua tīokaokahia ake nei e rātau te whārangi rau pūangiangi, whakangaro atu rā ki ngā nohoanga matamata a rātau mā, ngā kanohi te urunga o te rā kua ngaro, kua ngaro i te rā nei. Haea te kākahu whakaruru, paea ki tua ki Paerau.

Āio mai e te iwi, āia atu te ngākau-rua tātaki mai i ō koutou mahara ki a mātau ngā pouako o ngā iwi Rangatira o te motu. Kia ora koutou te paepae tapu, ngā kai whakarara i o mātau ngākau, te pae whakatūtuki i taku ate. Kāti rā, huakina mai te matapihi o a koutou Hinengāro, he karere atu ki a Manawa pā, kia manawanui ai rā ki wēneki kōrero. Kia kaha e ngā whakatipuranga o te Tirahou, tēneki te hara mai nei inā te rongopai, inā te rangimarie. Aukī ki ngā kōkō pūkōrero o te wā, ngā pou whakaewewhenua e karanga ana i runga i ngā marae maha o te motu, ko koutou rā ngā tohunga tuatini o te Ao Māori.

Ka hiko ake rā e te whānau, he reo, he pine, ei, he kura e. Kua whakatā, kua moe, kua mākohakoha katoa o koutou hine-nā-iro. Nā koutou i tū wō tātau marae, nā tātau tēnā. Nā

koutou i tangi wō tātau mate nā tātau. Nō reira, hara mai e kare mā. Rārangahia ā koutou kete aronui, kōtuia o koutou kākahu whakataratara hai kawē ki te mātāpuna o ngā kōrero.

E mihi kau atu ana ki te hunga kaitiriwa i ngā kupu, ngā kaiwhakawā, te hunga whakarongo ki ngā kōrero o te hau tipua o Maungapōhatu i tū whakahira atu nei i mua i o koutou aroaro, tēnā koutou katoa

E mihi kau atu ana ki ngā pātaka kōrero o te hau tipua. Nā koutou i tākoha ngā namunamuā mō te Te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe. Te tākoha nui ki ngā hihingaroa o Ngāi Tūhoe, te hunga rangatahi. Kia tāreka ai e tātau te mau i ngā taonga a o tātau tīpuna o Ngāi Tūhoe. Te matemateaone ki o tātau tini aitua kua taupae atu ki tua o te wharau. Kua ngaro atu ki te ara whakakopa ki ngā mātua tīpuna, ki te koro tuatini. Ka huri ngā mihi ki ngā pā whakawairua o ngā hapu o Ngāi Tūhoe whānui, ngā kaupupuri i ngā mauri o ngā marae maha. Ki ngā kete kōrero i te mātauranga, ngā kai whakatō o te māramatanga. Tae atu hoki ki ngā ruahine o te ao kōhatu, ngā kōkō takitaki i te pā ātea. Nā koutou i whakatō ngā kakano kia tipu ai ngā purapura, ā, kia puawai hoki tēneki kaupapa ngā koutou i tataki mō ngā papareanga o Ngāi Tūhoe whānui, arā, ko te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe.

Ka haku ake te ngākau mō koutou kua ngaro atu i te tirohanga kanohi. Okioki mai ra, i raro i ngā manaakitanga o tō tātau kaupāruauru, te kaihanga o ngā mea katoa.

Otira, e mihi ana ki a Professor Taiarahia Black mō te arahi haere i ahau ki te tuhi i tēneki kaupapa rangahau. E mihi ana ki ngā kaituku kōrero, ki a Paora Kruger, Tamati Kruger, Te Kotahitanga Renata, Hori Uatuku, Te Uruhina McGarvey, Te Rangipuke Tari, Ngahuia Bryce-Hare, Tihema Hare, Melody Bryce-Hare, Nesi Bryce me Jeremy Bryce. Te Urupiki Woods, Harry Woods, Mihirangi Kepa, Joanna Kepa, Thomas Kepa. Kura-aniniwa Paratene, Niniwa Short, Te Mare Turnbull, Dr Rangmarie Pere, Korotau Tamihana, Hohapata McGarvey, Te Kuiti Stewart, Terehia Channings, Barbara Thomason, Kuranui Edwardson, Hokimoana Hekerangi, tōku whaea Jean Hine Hakopa, tōku matua Peter Joseph McFarland aku taina Peter Miha McFarland, Sonia Gabriel, Kauriki Gabriel, Te Rauoriwa Gabriel me tana mahanga Faith Gabriel, Elizabeth McFarland-Lee, Teresa McFarland, John McFarland, Lina McFarland-Vili, Beatrice McFarland, Charlie McFarland, Joseph McFarland. Ki taku pōtiki a Alexander Zebedee Hughes McFarland-Ratu rāua ko tana hoa rangatira a Shari Taylor me taku mokopuna a Ruiha Rongohira Poreirewa McFarland-Ratu. Ki aku iramutu a Margaret McFarland, a Dallas McFarland, a Joshua McFarland, Agnes McFarland-Vili, Tanumafili, Peter, Flora, Kura-aniniwa Gabriel rāua ko tōna hoa rangatira a Fernando me a

rāua tamariki tokowhā a Naima, a Aries, a Keanu me Luca, a Juno Gabriel, a Kyle Gabriel rāua ko tōna hoa rangatira Stevie Parata me ta rāua tama Te Tūhoetanga-o-te-rā, a Reece Gabriel me tana tama a Marlon, a Wiremu Penney, a Henare Penney, me Angelo Pou-o-te-rangi Gabriel.

E mihi ana ki taku whānau whānui. Te whānau a Te Oti Hororiri o Te Māhurehure hapū. Ki te whānau a Hori Aterea Hohua rāua ko Ihipera Hurihia Rangitaitimu Te Wharepora o Ngāti Koura hapū. Ki te whānau Tiopira. Ki te whānau Hawera o Ngāi Taiwhakaea hapū ki Ngāti Awa. Ki te whānau o Poupatate Te Pouoterangi Te Huihi (Hughes) o Ngāti Maniapoto ki Otorohanga. Ki te whānau o Te Whata Ngāti Ranginui ki Ngāi Te Rangi whakawhiti atu ki Ngāti Rangiwehewhi me Ngāti Pikiao ki Te Arawa. Tae atu hoki ki ngā toki e rua ngā rāua au i whangai, i kākahu ki ngā kupu o tuawhakarere, arā, ko Te Iwikino Kepa rāua ko Emere Kepa Tēnā koutou, tēnā koutou, tēnā tātau katoa.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

He Kupu Waitara.....	i
Mihi.....	ii
ŪPOKO TUATAHI – Te Aho Turuturu.....	1
Kupu Whakataki.....	1
Ngā toto o whakahou	17
Te Tāhūhū o Haokitaha	17
Ki Ohae	17
Ko Whaitiripapā.....	17
Parekohe te maunga	18
Te Tāpapa ō Ohinenaenae.....	18
Okiwa	18
Kawekawe	18
Hui-te-rangiora	18
Remuremu	19
Hau-ka-pua.....	19
Te Ahimanawa o Tūhoe	19
Kohipiī.....	19
Omawake.....	19
Te Tawhero	19
Tātāhoata	19
Te Pōroa	19
Te Roroku-ki-Ōtere.....	20
Roroku.....	20
Tauanui.....	21
Puketi te Hēteri o Te Urewera.....	22
Kai atu aku kamo ki Ōhine-te-raraku.....	22
Hoki ake ki te Hurepo ko Ngāi Te Kapo.....	22
Raupatu a Tūhoe	24
Hoki kō muri mai ki Ōtarahioi ko Kapowhetū ko Pāharehare.....	24
Te uru kahika te wawara o te toki	24
Ki Hātupere ko te māturū o te hinu	24
Titiro whakarunga ki Waikākāriki ko Hinekura ki Te kōtuku	24

Kōtuku.....	24
Hinekura	25
Te Pūrewa.....	25
Ka eke au ki Taiaarahia!	25
Ngā kōrero mō te tuhituhi i te reo rangatira	26
Ko te reo ā-tuhi.....	26
Ko te reo kōrero	26
He aha ngā pukenga mā te tamaiti o Ngāi Tūhoe e whai hua ai ia i roto i te Kākahu whakataratara?.....	28
ŪPOKO TUARUA – Te Aho Tapu.....	32
Te Marae ātea, Te Pā tūwatawata, Te Pā ātea	32
He aha te marae kia Tūhoe?	32
Te Marae ātea	32
Ngā kete	33
Ngā hua o te marae ātea	34
Te Kawa, me ngā tikanga o Tūhoe.....	34
Te whare tipuna.....	34
Te Mauri Whakanoa, Te Mauri Whakanoho	35
Te wero –Te whakatewha	35
Ngā kare ō roto o te kai wero	37
Te Wero.....	39
Te Wero i Te Hui Ahurei a Tūhoe	40
Te wehenga mai i te matua.....	40
Te hoki ki te matua.....	40
Ngā āhuatanga o te wero	41
Kirikau.....	41
Te Karanga – Te Taha Wairua	42
Ope Whakaeke	42
Te Manuhiri, Te Ope, Te Tira	42
Manuhiri: Ngā Whakatūpatohanga	43
Te Manuhiri Tauhou, Te Paerangi, Te Pahi	43
Te Whānau Pani, Te Kirimata, Te Whare Mate.....	43
Te Tūmau, Te Ringa Wera	43
Te reo tuatahi o te marae ātea	44

Ngā Whakaritenga mō Te Karanga	44
Te Parawhakawai	46
Te Matarua	46
Te Whakaiho i te whare	47
Te Whakarei i te Whare	48
Te Whakaora i te Whare	49
Te Marae ātea me ngā Atua	49
Ngā pou e whā.....	50
Te Tapu i runga marae ātea.....	50
Tauparapara – Whaikōrero.....	51
Te āhua o te wahine karanga	51
Te Manuhiri, te ope whakaeke	52
Kia ēhia nei ngā kai karanga?	52
Te Haka Pōhiri	53
Pare kawakawa.....	56
Te whare mate, te whare potae, te whare tauā, te whare o Apakura, te whare pouri.....	56
Whakaahua i roto i te wharemate	57
Ngā momo whāriki i roto i te wharemate.....	57
Te kawē tūpāpaku	57
Te Tapu o te pae kōrero / te wharemate	57
He Whakaaro, he koha	57
Tangihanga	58
Te Uhunga.....	58
Te Ika Huirua	59
ŪPOKO TUATORU – Te Aho Tāhūhū	60
Te Anga Rangahau	57
Hapū	60
Te whakatau kaupapa i roto i te hapū.....	70
Te hapū o Te Māhurehure	71
Te Pūrewa.....	72
Te Mana o Tūhoe	72
Te pūtake o ngā rangatira o Te Māhurehure hapū o Ngāi Tūhoe	72
He Kōrero mō te marae o Te Rewarewa	73
Whakapapa.....	75

Mana atua / Te Aho Tāhuhu.....	77
Ko ngā wai ō Ruawhetu	78
ŪPOKO TUAWHĀ – Te Aho Tarikarakia	80
He Kōrero Tuku iho	81
Te Mauheretanga o Teoti Hororiri ki Mautini	84
Te Ana o Muriwai	86
Te Tatau Pounamu	94
Tatau Pounamu (Hei Hononga – Tokotoko Whakairo)	94
ŪPOKO TUARIMA –Te Aho Whenu	97
Whenua	97
He take papatipu.....	97
He take tuku	97
He take raupatu	97
He take ahikā roa.....	98
He take ringa kaha.....	98
Te ara whanaungatanga.....	98
Ngā wāhanga o te Tau.....	99
Ngā Pō.....	100
TE TIMATANGA O TE AO	100
Ngā Pō takahanga o te marama	101
Te Tuatahi o ngā Pō:	104
Te Tuarua o ngā Pō	106
Te Pō Tuatoru.....	106
TE TAKENGA TUATAHI O TE MATE.....	106
Takenga Tuarua o te Mate.....	107
He aha te hononga o wēneki kōrero ki te poroporoaki?.....	109
Te Takenga Tuatoru o te Mate	109
Te Aka Matua.....	112
Ira Tangata	113
Ngā Wā nuku o te Pō o te Ao.....	118
Hongongoi, Rākaunui, Poutūterā	119
Ko te Huamata me te Pure	119
Te Kooti Whenua Māori	119
Te Kooti Takahi te Mana Tangata	122

Te Pā ki te whenua	123
Te Ahikā roa.....	125
ŪPOKO TUAONO – Te Aho Io	130
Te Whītau tarapī o Hinepūkohurangi.....	130
He aha te Poroporoaki?	130
POROAKI, POROPOROAKI, v.t.	131
He mihi ki te hunga wairua	131
Wētahi taurua mō te poroporoaki ki te hunga mate	132
Te Rākau Tū-taratahi o te poroporoaki	133
Manawa wera	140
Ko te āhua o te poroporoaki ki tā Tūhoe titiro	142
Mō ahea koe poroporoaki ai i te mate?	144
Ka tāreka anō e te whānau pani te te poroporoaki?	144
Ko te reo o te marae, arā, ko te reo ōkawa, te reo o te pā ātea.....	145
TE REO O TE MARAE – Te Reo o te Pā ātea / Te Reo o te Marae ātea	145
He aha te rerekētanga o te reo ōkawa ki te reo ōpaki?	148
Te Reo Tohunga, Te reo ōkarakia.....	148
He aha te reo tohunga?	149
Karakia Ringatū	150
Ko te pure purapura.....	150
Karakia whakatō kūmara.....	151
Karakia whāngai whetū.....	151
Karakia tātai whetū	152
ŪPOKO TUAWHITU – Te Aho Rangatira	154
Ngā Momo Āhuetanga o te Poroporoaki	154
Te Reo Reitū	154
He ture anō tō Ngāi Tūhoe mō te karanga me te poroporoaki i roto i te whare tipuna?	157
He aha te mōmō reo ka tāreka e koe te kōrero i roto i te whare tīpuna?	157
Te Karanga me ōna whakamāramatanga	158
Ngā tikanga mō te wahine karanga o Ngāi Tūhoe	158
Ngā Whakatūpatohanga	159
Tangata Whenua.....	160
Ngā kaikaranga.....	160
Ngā Tikanga mō te kawē i te Whaikōrero ki tā Tūhoe	161

Te Paepae Tapu	162
Te Kawa o te Whaikōrero	162
He aha ngā momo ingoa i tapaina ki ngā kai kōrero?	162
Te Tuakana me te taina – Te Matua me ana tama.....	162
Te Mana Tangata / Te Aho Ariki	163
Mehemea kai te karanga koe i waho ake koe i tō rohe?.....	163
Mana Whenua – Te Aho Tāmi.....	164
Ko te reo kōrero	164
He aha ngā pūmanawa o te kaikaranga?	166
Te Karanga me te whaikōrero	166
He aha ai i kore ai ngā wāhine o Tūhoe e tū ki te whaikōrero?	167
He aha ngā whakahaere i te wā o te karanga?.....	167
He aha te kaupapa ake o te karanga?	168
Whānau pani.....	168
Karanga nā ngā tāne o Tūhoe mō te kai	168
He hura kōhatu	169
Mō te manuhiri tūārangi.....	169
Karanga kai mō tētahi hui nui	170
Huritau.....	170
Wētahi tikanga mō te kawē i te Poroporoaki	171
Te whāriki māeneene	172
Ngā ariā	173
He poroaki, he poroporoaki.....	174
Mō te tuku i te hunga mate ki te urupa.....	174
I te urupa	175
Mō te hura kōhatu	175
Mō te tūpāpaku haere huarahi a peka mai ki te marae mō te wā poto	175
Mō te kawē mate	175
Ko tā te kai kawē i te mate:.....	176
Mō te takahi i te whare.....	176
Ko wētahi atu tūmomo tauira waiata mō te poroporoaki	176
Ko te poroporoaki he Pātaka Kōrero.....	183
Whakaū i ngā uaratanga o ngā kupu poroporoaki.....	184
Ko te poroporoaki ko te mihi ki te hunga wairua.....	187

Te Hirihiri.....	189
Te Wairua.....	189
Ko te Parangēki, ko te tiramākā, ko te tūpaengarau, ko te tūpaoe me te karitehe.	191
He Apa hau, he wairua haehae, he wairua poke	193
He Mauri ohoohe, he wairua kahukahu, he atua kahukahu.	195
Te Waiora a Tāne	196
ŪPOKO TUAWARU – Te Aho Taurahere	198
Te reo tapua o te poroporoaki	198
Te Poutama poroporoaki	198
Ngā Matatai Toru o te Poroporoaki.	199
Ko te reo ataata.....	200
Ngā taumata rīriri o te poroporoaki.....	201
NGA TAUMATA RĪRIRI O TE POROPOROAKI.....	201
Hui Ahurei a Tūhoe.....	204
ŪPOKO TUAIWA – Te Aho Tami	207
He kapinga Kōrero	207
Te Whakairinga Kōrero.....	215

ŪPOKO TUATAHI – Te Aho Turuturu

Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe

Kupu Whakataki

“Rāngaia te pākohu o Hine, eke tūmua tā tūtū taiao”¹

Ko te ūpoko tuatahi, te aho turuturu e whiri kau ake nei i ngā hononga mai i te aho tapu ka hono atu ki te aho tāhūhū ki te aho tarikarakia ki te aho whenu e raranga ai ngā tira ki ngā aho Io e here ai ki te aho rangatira ka rangitāmiro ki te aho taurahere tangata o Ngāi Tūhoe e tūhonohono ai ki te kapinga o te aho tami. Koia anō tēneki te whatu haere i te matū o te ia tarikarakia o tēneki kaupapa rangahau, te hāpine i te whītau tarapī o Hinepūkohurangi kia tū whakahira ai te kai mau i taua kākahu whakataratara e hikoi ai ōna tapuwae i runga i tōna tūranga waewae, ki a Te Maunga, kia eke ai ki ngā kupu kōrero i tau ai te mana atua, te mana tangata me te mana whenua. Hai kōtui ake ko te reo ōkarakia hai whakatau i te mauri o Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe.

Te Tau o Mataatua

“Ko wai rā!, Ko wai rā!
Te tangata tūtū tauā
Kaore koa ko Hau, ko Nuiho, ko Nuake
Ko Manu, ko Weka, ko Te Tahi-o-te-rangi
Tēnei te maro ka hurua
Huruhuru nui nō Manu, nō Weka
Ka tū taporī atu, ka tū taporī mai
Wero noa, wero noa ngā rākau whakaiaia
Nā ngā tīpua i tikina ki rāwahi
Hai hōmai mō taku waka mō Wai-mihia
Te mata o ngā rākau ā Tū-ka-riri
Te mata o ngā rākau ā Tū-ka-niwha
Te mata o ngā rākau ā Tū-kai-tauā
Whanowhano! Hara mai te toki
Haumi-e!
Ui-e! Tāiki E!”

¹ He whakatauakī nā Tūhoe e pā ana ki Te whītau tarapī o Hinepūkohurangi

Ko tēneki tauparapara mō te waka o Mātātua i te whakarewatanga o te waka, e toru ngā kawa i mauria mai he karakia tapu, ko Hangaroa-i-te-kaunauna, ko Hangaroa-te-turi-roa, me Tiki. He manu anō hoki wētahi i hēria mai ko Mumuhau me Tākeretou. Nā ngā manu nei i arahi mai te waka o Mātātua mai i Hawaiki ki Aotearoa.²

Ka tīkina ngā rārangi kōrero o tēneki tauparapara, hai whakangungu, taumata kōrero mō Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe mai i ngā whare whakaheke kōrero, whakatōpū kaupapa ā-waha, ā-tuhituhi hai whakaara ake, kia rapua te kōungu te hōhonutanga o a tātau momo tuinga kōrero, mō tātau ake a Tūhoe hāngai ki ngā wānanga, whānau, hapū, iwi, marae-kāinga e tau ake nei ki roto i ngā pātaka kōrero a Mātaatua Waka me ngā Mātā Waka o tāua te Māori. Kai roto hoki i a tātau tuhituhi kōrero ka rangona, ka kitea, te ātaahua, te māramatanga, te tūhono o te rārangi whakaū-tuhi kōrero, hāngai ki te whakanoho kōrero ā-waha, ā-kaupapa, ā-tuhituhi.

He aha ngā whāinga me ngā hua o tēneki kaupapa te whakapuaki o ‘Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe’ mā Ngāi Tūhoe? He maha ngā kaupapa i whakatūria ai tēneki kaupapa te ‘Kākahu whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe.’ Anei rā e whai ake nei kua hōrapahia ki mua i o koutou aroaro hai whakaaro iho ma te hunga e ngākaunui ana ki te reo rangatira o Ngāi Tūhoe me ōna tikanga maha, ture maha, ahakoa e taurite ana te kawa me ngā tikanga ko te tangata te whakarerekē i wētahi āhuatanga me ōna whakatūpatohanga katoa i te taha.

Ko te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe hai ako, hai whakamārama, hai whakaatu, hai whakarite i ngā rautaki hōtaka whakahaere tikanga, hītorīa, karakia, tūmanako, wawata, whakapepeha, kupu whakaari, kupu taunaha hai kohinga kōrero, hōtaka whakanoho mātauranga ā-tikanga, ā-whānau, ā-hapū, ā-iwi e mau ana i roto i ngā putunga kōrero ā-waha, ā-tuhi a Mātaatua Waka, ō tātau marae, ō tātau hāhi, o te ao Māori, o ngā Iwi Taketake o Te Ao Whānui.

Ko te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe hai whakamārama i te kawa, ariā tirohanga matua o tā te Māori whakatakoto hōtaka kōrero i ngā kōrero hohonu, me te whakaraupapa, whakahāngai i aua rerenga kōrero.

Ko te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe hai matapaki, hai titiro i te āhua o te tūhono mai o te mahi wehenga ā-tuhituhi, te mahi whakaara i te pou tāhū kōrero ā-waha ka whakahāngai ki here o te whatitoka papa kōrero a te whānau, hapū, iwi me ōna tikanga.

² Best, E., 1925, Whārangi 720

Ko te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe hai titiro, he aha ngā momo kōrero kia whakatipuria hai kākahu mātauranga whakanui, whakapakari i te taha o te ao mātauranga o tāua te Māori.

Ko te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe he māramatanga tōna tika, mō te tuhituhi, mō te whakarāpopoto kōrero kia tika, ngā raupapa rauemi hai whakarite hōtaka mātauranga, whakairo kōrero me te whakarite hai akoranga, hai whakangungu.

Ko te kaupapa matua o tēneki rangahau he whātui, he kōtuitui, he emi i ngā aho o Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe. Mā ēnei kupu, mā ēnei whakatakotoranga o te whakaaro mō te whakapuaki kōrero mō te kaupapa Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe kua whakakaotia ki roto i tēneki tuhituhi hai whakaatu i te rangatiratanga, te umu whakapokopoko o wēneki momo kōrero hāngai ki wēneki rā ki tēneki ao hurihuri mā ngā whakatipuranga o Ngāi Tūhoe.

Mā wēneki momo kōrero e kawē ngā tūmanako, whakaaro, tikanga, hiahia, tohutohu, whakatūpato, wawata, mātauranga, mamae, pouri mō te āhua o te kaupapa e whakaaratia ana e te kaituhi, e te kaikōrero, e te kaitiriwa i te whakaaro. Ko te whakapae, ahakoa he aha te kaupapa kai kona tēneki momo reo o Ngāi Tūhoe hai whakaatu i wētahi momo kōrero e tipu ai o whakaaro, o hiahia ki wēneki tāonga kōrero a te Māori.

He ātamira pupuri i ngā kōrero tuku iho tēneki kaupapa mā Ngāi Tūhoe, hai whakaatu i te auaha, i te rangatiratanga o te whakaaro, o te kōrero hai whakatipu kupu, hai whakahau i tō hinengaro kia whakaaro whānuitia te kaupapa, te āhua o ngā kōrero mā Ngāi Tūhoe. He painga whakaataata, he huapai whakatū kai roto i wēneki momo kōrero mō tēnāka whakatipuranga, mō tēnāka whakatipuranga hāi tūhonohono i a rātau kōrero kia titiro whakamua, kia titiro whakamuri.

Ko te whakaaro he tauira tēneki tuhinga whakapae kōrero e tāreka ai te mōhio, te ako ki te whakatakoto kupu, ki te rangahau i te kupu, i te whakaaro auaha ki roto, ki waho kia mau ai tēneki momo wānanga ā-mātauranga, reo ā-kōrero, reo ā-tuhi. E kare mā, ae rā, ko te whakapae he taha auaha kai roto i a tātau katoa. Koia te tino kiko o tēneki kaupapa ‘Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe’ hai whakapuaki i tēneki momo auaha e tipu ai he kupu, he whakaaro ka whakatau wēneki tāonga, he tāonga tuku iho mā Ngāi Tūhoe ake.

Ko te whakatakotoranga o tēneki rangahau kia tātaritia, kia wetewetitia, kia tirohia wētahi atu tuhinga, ka haria aua tuhinga ki ngā marae: whakamārama, tūhono me ngā whānau, hapū o

Tūhoe nā rātau ngā kōrero nei. Ko ngā kohinga kōrero nei, he mea whakaputa ki ngā wānanga ā-whanau, ā-hapū, ā-iwi ki ngā hui raupatu ā Tūhoe me ngā Ahurei ā Tūhoe.

Kua whakaputaina e au hai kauhautanga ki ngā hui o Te Hunga Rangahau Mātauranga o Aotearoa arā, e kīa ana ko (NZARE). Kua tāngia ki roto pukapuka, arā, ‘Kawea te wairua o te kupu,’ ‘Te Kōtīhitihi,’ ‘He Pūkenga Kōrero,’ te ‘MAI Review’ me ‘Ka hoki tāua ki te whare huri ai e.’

Ko te whakatakotoranga o te anga rangahau mō tēneki tuhinga, arā, Te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe, he whakataki i ngā kohikohinga kōrero ā-waha, ā-tuhi, ā-tuakiri o te toi-tuhi mataora. Kai roto i wēneki momo kohinga kōrero he putunga o te huhua o te mātauranga, mō te ao noho o te ao tangata, ā-kite, ā-whakaaro, ā-rongo o ngā pukenga ātaahua mataora kōrero ā-whānau, ā-hapū, ā-iwi me ōna tikanga.

Ko wēneki ngā patai o tēneki rangahau. Tuatahi, me pēhea e ora ai te reo o Tūhoe? Tuarua, kai whea te mātauranga hohonu o Tūhoe? Tuatoru, mā wai tēneki rangahau? Kati! Mā ngā whakatipuranga o Ngāi Tūhoe.

Kua hāngai tonu atu ki ngā kōrero tuku iho a tō mātau tīpuna koroua kia Kino Teoti Hughes hai whakatūwhera ake i ngā kōrero mō te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe.

Tihei mauri ora ki te whei ao, ki te ao mārama! E Te Rangatahi, e Te Ao Hou o tēnei rā, ngā tamariki, e whai ana koutou i ngā āhuatanga a ō koutou tīpuna, i ngā taonga a ō koutou tīpuna i waiho ake ki te ao-tū-roa. Nā, ko tēnei ka kōrerotia atu nei e au. Kia whakarongo mai koutou i ahau e kōrero atu ana, hai hopu mā koutou ki roto i ō koutou ngākau, i o koutou hinengaro, hai taonga mō koutou mō ngā rā kai te haere mai.

Kino Te Oti Hughes³

³ Orbel.M & McLean.M, Songs of a Kaumātua, Ngā kupu tohutohu nā Kino Hughes, wāhanga whakatūwhera o te uhi, 2002).



Kino Te Oti Hughes (Personal collection)

(14 Poutūterangi 1891 – 26 Hongongoi 1986)

Ko te pūtake o te wairua o ngā kōrero tuku iho a Kino Hughes, e whakahau ana kia aro tātau te hunga hihingarua ki te whakaako i ngā kupu, i ngā tohutohu, i ngā taonga a ō tātau tīpuna. Ko wēneki taonga e kōrerohia nei, ko ngā momo waiata katoa a ō tātau tīpuna. Ki te kore hoki tātau e pupuri i wēneki taonga ka ngaro atu ki te pō. Ka ngaro atu tētahi wāhi nui ki roto i te ao Māori. Arā, e pā ana ki te kawa me ngā tikanga o runga i ō tātau marae maha i roto i te rohe pōtae o Tūhoe. Mā te rangahau i ngā kupu, ka mārama, ka mōhio, ka mātatau tātau ki te ia o ngā kupu i hāngaia mai e o tātau tīpuna. Kai roto i ngā waiata nei, te hōhonutanga o ngā kupu hai ako mā tātau te hunga e kaingākau ana ki te reo ā-iwi, ki ngā tātai whakahekeheke kōrero ā-iwi hāngai pū ana ki te whenua, ki te ao o nehe tae noa mai ki tēneki wā. Kāre hoki e oti pai te mahi i ngā waiata Māori ki te kore ngā rangi e hopukia kia mau. Mā te aha e hopu? Ko wētahi o ngā hihingarua o wēneki rā i kore ai e tū ki te ako, he kūare ki ngā kupu o ngā waiata, kāre hoki i te mārama kia rātau. Otirā, kai te ngaro haere ngā tāngata waiata; kai te iti haere ngā wā, ngā take whakahuihui i te tangata e waiatatia ai ngā waiata a ō tātau tīpuna; ā, kai te tipu ake he momo tangata kē, kāre i te aronui ki wēneki taonga a ngā tīpuna. Ka noho wēneki kōrero i runga i te āhuru o te momo kōrero taunahanaha na te mea he pōhewa, ā, ka hāngai hoki ki tērāka kōrero he taonga tuku iho mā tēnāka whakatipuranga, mā tēnāka whakapaparanga. Ko wēneki whakareretanga iho ka hoki wairua mai nei i roto i tēneki tōputanga kōrero mō te Kākahu whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe hai parepare mō te hinengaro. I ngakia ai ngā pakiaka o te whakaaro mai i ngā wāhi katoa. Otirā, ko te mana o ngā atua tētahi,

ko te mana o te tangata, ko te mana o te whenua tētahi i kai mōhu ai te whakaaro. Hai whakatauiria ake ko ngā kōrero a Te Ahorangi Taiaarahia Black⁴

I te wā i a Kino Hughes me ētahi atu o ngā rangatira, kaumātua, kuia, koroua o Tūhoe e noho pū ana ki ngā pae wānanga mata kōrero o Ruātoki, tae atu ki ētahi o ngā pae papa tipu kōrero o Tūhoe. E mana ana, e tapu ana te kupu, te waiata ka takoto ki runga maraeātea ki roto rānei i te tīpuna whare. Ko aua kupu nei te rangi kōrero, te rangi waiata e hua ai te wānanga tawhiti mai i ngā tīpuna e whakaorangia ai te wairua, te puna rerenga kōrero ki te hunga whakarongo. Ko aua kupu, ko aua waiata e rewa ai te mātārae uarā. E mau maharatia ana a Kino he tangata kī tahi, tau ki te kōrero, ki te waiata e tīkina ai e ia te rārangi waiata o te pepeha, hei kauruki, whakatinana i te whakaaro. I konei ka mapu te manawa o te hunga whakarongo e titikaha ai te kaupapa. Ko Kino Hughes tēnā. I roto i tēnei puka kōrero, waiata kua tāria nei i roto i ngā tau e rangona ai tēnei o ngā tohunga o te ao Māori i tōna wā. Ko tēnei momo rerenga wānanga ka rongo, ka pānui nei tātau, nō mua rawa atu i a Kino. Kāti, he rangi kōrero, he rangi waiata i huia mai i ngā ka noho tonu ki a tātau i ēnei rā. Ki te mau koe ki tēnei rākau tawhiti ā Tāne ka haere tahi te hūmarie, te rangatiratanga i te mea he taonga ēnei mai anō i te wā i whakamamaetia ai tō te tangata whānau mai ki tēnei ao. He tākohā tēnei nā Kino Hughes ki tēnā whakatipuranga, ki tēnā whakatipuranga e noho hāngai ai a tua whakarere hei maru ā tata mō te ihi o ngā momo kōrero, reo waiata hai whakawhānau whakaaro hou mō te hinengaro mō te ngākau.

Taku aroha
Nā Mihi-ki-te-Kapua

Taku aroha
Kia koutou i te ahiahi,
Kauruki nei ē!
He waka i arā
Kia tōia ē, i ngā matarae
Ki Rautahi rā, omanga waka
Te Ruawai ē, ka hōkai au,
Kai marutata ē,

Ē hika hoki,
E kuika nei, he matua i arā
E tahuri mai ē, na wai te mea
Ka ruku popoi ē, ka whakamate,
Ki tōna whenua ī,

Moea iho,
Nei e au, ko Manuhiri:
Ko Te Wharekura, oho rawa ake:
Nei ki te ao, ko au anake,
Te tūohu nei ē, ā.⁵

⁴ McLean.M & Orbell.M, 2002, whārangi xiii

⁵ McLean.M, Orbell.M,2002,whārangi 142

He aha ai au i tiki atu i tēneki waiata hai whakapūaki, hai whakatūwhera i waku kupu whakairo, kia tipu, kia ora te reo whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe mō ngā papareanga me ngā rangatira e whakatipuhia ake ana me ngā uritoto e whai ake ana i a rātau. He hokinga mahara tēneki mō te waiata tuatahi i whakaakona mai e tō mātau tipuna koroua a Kino Hughes kia mātau āna mokopuna i te wā i kuraina au i te kura o Ruātoki. Kai te maumahara tonu ahau ki wāna kōrero kia mātau i taua wā. Anei ana kōrero tohutohu ki a mātau:

‘Nā tō koutou tipuna kuia tēneki waiata ngā Mihi-ki-te-Kapua kai te akohia koutou kia mōhio ai koutou ki te tangi, ki te poroporoaki ki o koutou mate.’

Koira hoki te wā i timata ai mātau ngā tamariki o te kura o Ruātoki ki te haere ki ngā ūhunga⁶ i runga i ngā marae i roto i te taiororua o te whārua o Ruātoki. I au e kuraina ana karekau hoki mātau e whakaaengia kia haere ki te marae pōrearea haere ai ngā runga tonu i ngā tikanga o tēnāka hapū i roto i a Ngāi Tūhoe, ā, ki Ruātoki tonu. Nā runga i tērāka, ka noho tonu tēneki āhua ki tou ake hapū ki tou ake marae e mōhio ana koe kai te āta tohutohu kētia koe mō ngā āhuatanga o te kawa o te marae.

Koia nei tētahi o ngā kaupapa o tēneki tuhingaroa he whatui atu i te momo kākahu whakataratara o te marae. Me te aha he pai ake mā o kuia, koroua tonu koe e tohutohu, e whakatika, e whakamārama hoki. Nō te timatanga o tā matau kura a Ruātoki ki te puta ki ngā marae i akohia, i whakangungua ki ngā rerekētanga o te kawa hāngai ki ngā tikanga o te marae o ia hapū. Me taku mōhio te nuinga o mātau ngā tamariki kua mārama ki ngā whakatūpatohanga, ki te haere ki ngā marae o wētahi o ngā hapū i roto i a Ruātoki. Engari tae mai ana ki tōhou ake marae kua tau katoa o whakaaro e kite ai koe kai te tika kē ngā kōrero a ngā pākeke. He nui ngā tikanga me ngā ture i whakatakotohia e o mātau reiputa⁷ me ngā pae rauhi kia mātau ngā uri whakaheke arā, ko ngā hihingaroa.

Nō reira, kia tikina atu ngā whakamārama mai i te pukapuka a Te Ahorangi nei a Taiarahia Black.⁸ Nā Te Karauna Whakamoe ngā whakamāramatanga ki a ia e noho ana i Papaioea, arā, i te rohe o Manawatū. Inā te kōrero a te Karauna Whakamoe:

Ko Mihi-ki-te-kapua e mōhio whānuitia he tohunga rawa mo te tito i ngā waiata tangi o ngā tau mutunga kore o ngā tīpuna. E aroha ana, e tangi kau ana te kuia nei a Mihi-ki-te-kapua mō te whenua, ā, ki te hunga i takatū ki runga i te whenua. Nā ngā pakanga, parekura whenua hoki ka riro atu tēnāka,

⁶ ūhunga: Koia nei te kupu ake a Tūhoe mō te tangihanga.

⁷ reiputa: ngā kaiārahi reitu, rei ora o te marae. Koia te āhua ki Te Māhurehure.

⁸ Black, T, Kāore te aroha, Te Hua o te wānanga, whārangi 356

ka riro atu tēnāka ki te pō o te mate. Koia tēneki ko tana waiata tangi mō taua āhuatanga nei. Kai te anipā, kai te whakamomori rā hoki. Ko te wairua o te whenua e ahu ana ki ngā whakaaro o te kuia nei ka uru mai te aroha.

Koia te rangi o te waiata, he waiata tangi, he waiata aroha. Ko te waiata tangi he nui ōnā kaupapa i titoa ai. Ngaro atu i te kōhuru, i te parekura rānei, mate tarāwhare, mate aituā. Engari, ko tēnei waiata e tangi ana mō ngā rangatira mate ki roto i ngā pakanga. He waiata tangi tōnā rite. I te pō kua whakaarorangi ngā whakaaro, kua kite i te mata wairua o te whenua e hiki mai ana i tawhiti, ko tana whakahua tēnāka i ngā ariā o te aroha ki a rātau kua mene atu ki te pō. He tangata rā tēneki e tangitia atu nei, oho ake ki te ao ko Mihi-ki-te-kapua ko ia anake ko tana kotahi e kauriki nei. Waiatatia ai te waiata nei hai maumahara ki te hunga kua riro atu ki te pō. He wā anō ka kīa tēneki waiata he poroporoaki.

Ko te āhua o tēneki kaupapa ‘Te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe’ he rapu i te orangatonutanga o te reo me ōna tikanga ki tā Tūhoe titiro ki tōna ake ao, ki tōna ake ahurea, ki tōna ake tuakiritanga, ki tōna ake ahureitanga. Ka hono wēneki kōrero ki tēneki o ngā whakataukī a Tūhoe e whai ake nei:

‘Ko koe te kakano o te taunake o te hue o tēnei tangata o Tūhoe’⁹

Kia tāreka ai te whakatutuki i ngā wawata o tātau o Ngāi Tūhoe i runga anō i te whakaaro kia manaakitia, kia whakaaratia wēneki momo kōrero a tātau hai mātāpuna kōrero. Āua atu hoki kia kaha te whakahoki i o tātau mahara ki ngā kaupapa e manakotia ana e te ngākau hihiri, kua ara ake. Hai whakatauirā ake, kua tipu ake te whakaaro kia hangai tonu te pūtake o tēneki kaupapa i raro i ngā tikanga o te kawa o Ngāi Tūhoe.

Arā atu anō, he momo reo mihimihi, he momo reo mihi whakatau, he reo morimori i ngā papareanga o muri mai, he whakatinana kaupapa hoki wēneki momo kōrero. Hai whakatauirā ake, arā ko te reo mihi, te aumihi rānei ka tangi te mapu, ka tangi te ngākau ki tētahi āhuatanga. Ko te reo mihi whakatau, he rerekē anō tōna āhua ki tā te whaikōrero. Ka tuku kupu hai whakatau, hai whakamihi i te tangata. Ka uhi i ngā kupu whakanui ki runga i te tangata, i te kaupapa rānei, mō ngā mea pai kua tutuki i a ia. Hai whakatauirā ake, ‘ka mihia ngā ringawera nā rātau hoki i puta ai a pito.’

⁹ Te Pukapuka a Te Hui Ahurei a Tūhoe, Paengawhāwhā, 2001, whārangi. 2

Inā tā Ranui Black mō te mihi whakatau:

Mō roto kē te reo mihi whakatau i te wharetīpuna. He rerekē anō ngā waiata i roto i te tīpuna whare. I runga i te marae ātea, te papa ātea rānei he mōteatea ngā waiata i ngā wā katoa.¹⁰

Kai roto anō i tēneki kaupapa ‘Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe’, he momo reo hai whakarongo atu, hai panuitanga i te reo auaha e ahu mai ana mai i roto i a koe, te reo ataata mai i roto hoki i ngā kōkō pūkōrero, kaituhi, kaitiriwa kōrero. Hai whakatauirā ake, i wēneki rā ko tētahi āhuatanga o te kawē i te reo auaha me te reo ataata hai whakapakari i te hinengaro. Heoi anō, me matua mōhio koe ki te wetewete kōrero, kia mōhio ki whea kōkuhu ai he whakaaro koia ake anō te kaupapa o te reo auaha me te reo ataata. He painga e tipu ai te rehu whakawhiwhi kōrero e tau ai te matapono o te māramatanga me te mātauranga ā-iwi. Koia te tauira hai whai mā ta hunga whakaora o te reo auaha me te reo ataata, he akoranga katoa kai roto e mau ai te rongo kōrero o te reo ahakoa ki hea: kokona kāinga hinengaro, kokona kāinga kōrero rānei, e mau ai te momo reo wetewete, tātari whakaewa mahara.

I tua atu i tērāka ko te whakawhānau whakaaro hou mō wēneki momo kōrero ma te kaupānui, he whakahoki mahara i te wā i ritorito ana tae noa ki te taipakeke, ā, reiputa noa. He tūhono hoki i te ao o nanahi me āpōpō. Hāngai pū ana ki tēneki o ngā whakatauakī.

‘Kia hoki ake au ki aku tuara totara,
ki te whakairinga o aku kōrero.’

Ko tā te whare, ko tā te rohe rānei, he whakaohoohe ake i ngā mea kua moe roa ki roto i a koe. Ka titiro atu koe ki tētahi mea, ki tētahi whenua, ki tētahi awa, ki tētahi kāinga, ki tētahi tangata ka hokia mai anō aua whakaaro me ngā āhuatanga i kite ai koe i te wā i a koe e tamariki ana. Ka tīkina atu e koe i roto i te hinengaro, i roto i ōu mahara, ka whakaohoohe ake e koe. Koia rā te wā kua ihi, kua wehi mai ki roto i a koe.

Inā te kōrero a Hori Uatuku i te Hui Ahurei a Tūhoe i te tau ruamano ma rua. Nā tō tātau koroua nā Te Rangihau i ōhaki ka puawai ko tana kōrero...

“Tūhoe ko tāu mahi he matemate-a-one he whakaiti!”¹¹

¹⁰ Ranui Black, kōrero ā-waha, Te Kupenga o te Mātauranga ki Papaioea, Whitianaunau, 2011.

¹¹ Te Pukapuka o Te Hui Ahurei ā Tūhoe, 13-16 o Paengawhawa, 2001, whārangi 5, Ruātoki.

Anei anō tētahi atu tauira nā Pou Temara te Hoematua o te kōmiti matua o Te Hui Ahurei ā Tūhoe:

Tūhoe ki uta, Tūhoe ki tai, Tūhoe ki ngā kokoru o Aotearoa, Tūhoe ki tawhiti nui, nau mai, nau ake ki tā koutou hui ahurei. He raumaharatanga ake ki ngā huia kaimanawa kua whenua taurikuratia, te hunga nā rātau i kanohi ai tēnei huihuinga nui, hei aha, hei tuitui i a Tūhoe e marara rā ki ngā tōpito o te ao, kia hokia ki ngā maunga, kia purea e ngā hau miri whenua, e ngā tūtakangahau, e ngā ōkiwa, e ngā urukāraerae, kia Tūhoe te āhua, kia Tūhoe te whakaaro, kia Tūhoe te wairua, kia Tūhoe te reo, kia Tūhoe ngā mahi, he mea paihere ki te matemateāone. Ko ngā mate manehurangi ērā.¹²

Mei kore a Te Rangihau, e kore pea e hua mai Te Hui Ahurei ā Tūhoe. Ka mutu, ko ngā mātāpono o tāna i hanga ai, ko te whakahau i a Tūhoe kia hoki mai ki ōna marae kāinga, ki ōna maunga, ki te whakaparawai i tōna Tūhoetanga mā roto mai i āna tikanga, i ngā mahi haka, waiata, hākinakina. Ko wēneki mātāpono katoa he mea tuitui nāna ki te ihomatua o te matemateāone.

Ko te āhua o te kākahu whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe, he whakatuārā whakaaro kia whakakitea a Ngāi Tūhoe ki wētahi atu kaupapa e manakotia ana, hāngai ki wētahi atu hapū, iwi. Hai whakatauirā ake ko ngā whenua raupatu. Ehara i te mea ko ngā whenua raupatu anake, ko ngā whenua anō hoki e kī ana te Kawanatanga i hokoa, kāti e kī ana a Tūhoe i whanakohia e te karauna.

He whakaatu hoki i te āhua, te tauira pai hai whakatakoto kupu kōrero hāngai ki tō reo kōrero, ki te reo rānei o te pā ātea, te reo ōkawa o te marae ātea. Hai whakatauirā ake, āta whakaarohia wēneki kupu a Tā Apirana Ngata i tuhia i te 15 o ngā rā o te marama o Haratua, i te tau 1929, ki te pukapuka tuarua o Ngā Mōteatea.

“Heoi ma te tangata ngākau mahara e kōhi haere ana rārāngi i pai ai o ia waiata. Nā, mō tēnei hanga mō te whaikōrero i te reo Māori kaore he taonga i tua atu i ngā waiata. Kei reirā e takoto ana te reo i rite mō ia āhua, mō ia āhua o te tangata Māori. Kaore he take i rere ai ki te reo Pākehā tango mai ai hei kakahu mō ngā whakaaro o te hinengaro Māori. Ka nui kei tōna ake reo; engari natemea he reo i whakaititia e te whakatipuranga tangata e kapo nei ki ngā mea a te Pākehā.”

Kai ngā waiata mōteatea a o tātau tīpuna o te ao kohatu, ka kitea te tohungatanga o rātau mā ki te whakatakoto i ngā kupu o te reo Māori. Kai muri nei hoki, kai te wā Pākehā ka tatauria te

¹² Te Pukapuka a Te Hui Ahurei ā Tūhoe, 2009, whārangi 1.

kōrero, ka putuputu te whatinga ā te kupu, me te kōhungahunga e hikoi ana. Ki tā mua ia i kōpakina ngā tikanga maha ki ngā kupu torutoru, anō he whakataukī te reka, te tohunga, te tatangi o te kī. Ka kitea tonuhia te tohungatanga o ngā whakaaro o ngā tohunga tito waiata o wērāka wā. Hai wēneki wā tonu, kua āhua rerekē te whakaaro o te hunga tā i te kupu hai waiata. Ki āhau nei nā te wā tonu i whakarite, kua uru mai hoki ko ngā pūoro whakatangitangi a ngā iwi o waho me te huringa o te Ao. Kua kore e kātata ake ki te ao o neherā i te wā i o tātau tīpuna. Ki te āta tātarīhia e tātau ngā kupu o ngā mōteatea, kua kite tonu tātau i te mana nui, i te tapu nui o te reo reitu, te reo reiuru, te reo iere o ngā reiputa. Nō reira, me āta titiro tātau ki te whakatakotoranga o ngā kupu o ngā mōteatea ā kui mā, ā koro mā, hai tauira ma tātau. Hai whakatauirā ake ko te waiata a Te Rakuraku e whai ake nei:

E MOE KAIHAU¹³

Nā Te Rakuraku

E moe Kaihau i tāu moe reka
E ara ki runga, kauwhatatia te kauwhata o te atua
Kia puta noa mai, kia kōrerotia!
Ka hoatu ki tōna tini, kitōna mano
Tū mania, tū pāheke, tū kukume,
Te tupono te takoto i raro rā
Ko te mate kino nei, ko ana haere iti
Ko ana haere rahi
Rikiriki naonao ko te tama a Te Petipeti
Ko te tama a Te Rangahua
Kuku mata whare, kūtia mai rā!
He kauhau ariki, he kauhau taniwha:
Ko Tamakaimoana, ko Toroa, ko Tawhaki o te Rangi
Ka puta rā koe ki te whai ao ki te ao marama!
Ka ngarue i te whenua, ka ngaoko i te moana
Tangi ai e Hine o iwi kia koe
Ka riro atu nā koe i o hou tīpuna
I a Mate, i a Pirau, i a Ngaro ki te Pō
Tūhikitia ia, Tūhapainga
Tūmarere i runga, Tūmarere i raro
Kai ai te aroha i roto i te tangata.
Ka riri te tapuwae,
Ka niwha te tapuwae,
Tahe toto te tapuwae:
Hara mai te mate hai kai ei!
Tipi nuku
Tipi rangi
Ko koe kai tipia noatia

¹³McLean.M, Orbell.M, Traditional Songs of the Māori, 1975, Whārangi.104

E Houhounuku, E Houhourangi
Hinga atu, hinga mai: takoto i Pipi, takoto i Waimana
He tapu te rangi, te tuatuaia
He tapu te rangi, te wāwāhia
E kī mai ana koe me nukunuku,
Me nekeneke i runga i ō iwi
Koia Tama amo ake, amo ake Pōtiki i tōna raukura i a Kaihau!
Tuaia e te mate ka hinga ki raro rā
Ki te pōuriuri, ki te pōtangotango
Ki te pō oti atu ki a Ruaumoko
Whakarerea ana a Hiakita
Ko Maninitua, ko Maniniaro!
Ka tangi Taituha, ka tangi wiwini!
Ka tangi a Kurawha, Ka tangi wawana!
Kukutia tō rukutia Hai!

He waiata tangi tēneki e whakaatu ana i te rukupōpō o te mamae a Te Rakuraku mō tōna tuahine, i a Kaihau. Ka mutu, he kore hoki nōna i tae atu ki te uhunga i tōna mate a tōna tuahine e takoto kē atu ana ki roto i a Ngāti Whare i Te Whaitinui ā-Toi. Nō roto mai tērāka i kitea ai hoki ko te herenga a Te Waimana ki a Ngāti Whare.

I whārikitia tēneki o ngā waiata ki mua i te aroaro o te Taraipiunara o Waitangi. He mea whakaemiemi tēneki waiata mai kore pea e tareka te hura ake i ngā tūāhuatanga katoa i pā motuhake ai ki Te Waimana Kākū, otirā ko ōna rohe, ko ōna pehitanga, ko ōna herenga ki wētahi atu, me tōna mana tiriti anō hoki.

He whakaako anō hoki te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe i a koe nōhea koe, ko wai ou tīpuna, ā, i ahu mai koe i whea? Hai whakatauirā ake, arā ko te pukapuka a Te Peehi. Ko te hōhonutanga me te hiranga o te mātauranga Māori kai roto i te pukapuka a Te Peehi e huaina nei ko “Tūhoe – Ngā Tamariki o te Kohu.” He kāwai kōrero nā ngā kōeke o Mataatua i tohaina kia Te Peehi. Nā taua kaituhi tonu te kōrero mehemea karekau aua kōeke kua kore e puta aua mōhiotanga i roto i tāna pukapuka. Kati! ka tika kē hoki me taku whakaaro anō hoki mōhio tonu o tātau koroua a tae ki te wā me mōhio tātau ki aua kōrero rā. Arā, e whakaahuatia mai nei i roto i te pukapuka tā a Te Peehi. Arā, anō tetahi atu o ngā pukapuka ko ngā pukapuka o Te Ahurei a Tūhoe. E whakaatu mai ana i wētahi kōrero mō Ngāi Tūhoe.

Hai whakatauirā ake ko ngā kōrero e whai ake nei nā roto mai i te pukapuka o Te Hui Ahurei ā Tūhoe – ‘He Rau Maharatanga.’¹⁴

¹⁴ Pukapuka o Te Hui Ahurei ā Tūhoe-Ngā Rau maharatanga, 2011, whārangi 2.

Ko ō tātau maunga kārangaranga ki Te Rohe Pōtae ō Tūhoe, ko Panekire, ko Huiarau, ko Matakuhia, ko Maungapōhatu, ko Manawaru, Ko Tawhiuau, ko Te –Kaokao-o-Taiaharua, ko Te Tahu-o-Haokitaha, ko parekohe, ko Te Ika whenua-a-Tamatea. Koinei ngā maunga i pupū mai ai ngā mātāpuna wai e rere nei i ō tātau whenua. Ko ngā wai kaukau ō te iwi, ngā wai tuku oranga mō te iwi, ko Waikaremoana, ko Hopuruahine, ko Tauranga, ko Te tamahine-a-Hinemataroa, ko Whirinaki. Ko ngā ngāherehere te pātaka kai ā taku iwi, ko ngā rākau hai hanga kāinga, hanga wharehau, hai tārai waka, tārai rākau patu tangata, mō ngā mahi ahuhenua hoki. Ko te ngāhere te āhuru mōwai ō taku iwi. Ko ō tātau whāruarua, ko Te Waimana, ko Waiotahe, ko Ruātoki, ko Waiohau, ko Te Whaiti, ko Ruatāhuna, ko Maungapōhatu, ko Tuai, ngā nohānga ō ngā tīpua, ngā kaitiaki ō taku iwi. Koinei katoa te whakatinanahanga o tōku Tūhoetanga, taku mana, taku ihi, taku mauri. Ka rongo tātau i te hā ō Ranginui, te matua tāne. Ka piri tātau i te poho ō Papatūānuku, te matua wahine. Hai ō tātau whakapapa, ō tātau here ki ngā atua, ki te tangata whenua, ki ngā tīpuna i heke mai i Hawaiki i runga i te waka ō Mātaatua, ki a Tūhoe te tīpuna, Tūhoe iwi, Tūhoe ō te rā nei. Ko tō tātau reo hai whakaahua, hai whakaata i ō tātau whakaaro. Hai mua, hai muri i a tātau, ō tātau pākeke, a kui mā, koro mā. Ko te whenua, ko ngā marae ō tātau tūrangawaewae. I heke mai tātau ā-hinengaro, ā-tinana mai i a rātau kua whakangaro atu ēngari kai te mau tonu ā rātau mahi, ā rātau kupu kōrero, ngā taonga nā rātau i hanga. Mā tō tātau whakapono ki Te Mea Ngaro hai paihere ēnei mea katoa. Ko tōku Tūhoetanga tēnei.

Ko te Kāhahu Whakatara o Ngāi Tūhoe, he āta whakamōhio atu ki a koe he hāngai wēneki momo kōrero ki te kawa o tōu marae, ki tōu whānau rānei, ki āu nei titiro. Hai whakatauria ake ko te waiata nā Hori Uatuku nō te hapū o Te Māhurehure ki Tūhoe i titoa i te tau 2002, kua tāhia ki roto i te pukapuka o te Hui Ahurei-ā-Tūhoe i te tau 2003. I wēneki rā tonu kai te whakamahia tēneki waiata hai tauparapara ki runga i ngā marae i roto ake i te whārua o Ruātoki e ngā kōkō pūkōrero o runga i ngā paepae tapu o ngā marae ātea. He matemateaone nōna ki ngā whenua o ngā mātua tīpuna o Te Urewera, kua riro atu, kua ngaro atu i roto i ngā raupatu a te kāwanatanga. Inā, kua riro te mana, kua riro te rangatiratanga, kua riro te oranga o te iwi i ngā pēhitanga o te kāwanatanga, me te parekura ki a Ngāti Awa ki te iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe.

Nō reira, e noho mokemoke ana te kaitito ki ngā pānga whenua kua tuhia e ia i roto i tēneki waiata tangi, tauparapara hoki. E apakura atu ana ki ngā whenua. Heoi anō, he whakaaro tā te hinengaro, he oro tā te waha, he whakahoi tā te taringa, he pānui tā te mata, he tuhi tā te ringa, he whakaataata tā te tinana, he whakawairua tā te piki me te hiki mā te kupu e hanga te pikitia, mā te tangi hai whakarākei i te reo e rere ai te poroporoaki.

Ko tēneki pātere i titohia mā te hunga tamariki kai te tipu ake. Ko te matakū kai mahue ngā ingoa o ngā pā e porowhiti ana i te whārua o Ruātoki. Ko wēneki wāhi tapu hai paihere i ā tātau tamariki o Ngāi Tūhoe ki ngā kōrero o mua, ā, me ngā kōrero kai te heke mai. Ā, hai pupuri hoki i te reo me ōna tikanga mā roto i te waiata. Ko tātau a Tūhoe me whakahīhi kia mau ngā kōrero tuku iho. Nō reira ko te waka kawē i wēneki taonga ko te waiata. Tērāka pea he wā kai te haere mai ka kohia ake ngā ingoa o ngā pā i mahue ake ki muri.

Ko tēneki tauparapara he āhua hihiko te rere. Ko te kaitito kai runga i Te Kaokaoroa o Taiaharua maunga e noho ana. E whakaahua atu ana he mata toru tirohanga te whakaaro. Ahakoa kai runga te kaitito o Taiaharua, ā, e wātea ana tōna tinana ki te wehe mai i a ia. Ka haere ki whea? Pērāka tonu ki ngā pouaka whakaahua nekeneke. Ko te kaitito te ringaringa tohu, ā, me te kaiwhakaatu. Ka wātea ia ki te titiro atu i a ia e hikoi atu ana, piki hiwi, heke hiwi, e kau ana i te awa. Hai whakamutu ko te kaitito e mātaki ana i a ia e piki ake ana i te maunga o Taiaharua. E whai ake nei ko te waiata mōteatea, tauparapara a Hori Uatuku.

E Noho ana ahau
Nā Hori Te Uatuku

E noho ana ahau,
Ka hoki whakamuri ngā mahara,
He uru ki aku kamo,
He wai e māturu ana,
5 Ka maioha atu rā.
Tītaha iho te titiro maui,
Ko ngā Toto-o-Whakahou¹⁵
Kai runga ko Te Tāhūhū-ō-Haō-ki-taha,¹⁶
Heke iho ki Ōhae¹⁷ ko Whaitiripapā,¹⁸
10 Titiro whakarunga ki Parekohe¹⁹

¹⁵ Toto ō Whakahou-Kai runga ake i te mīhana

¹⁶ Kai runga ake ō Te Tōtara

¹⁷ Ōhae: Kai te putanga mai ō Ōromairoa.

¹⁸ Whaitiripapā: Ko te whenua i raro ō tēneki pā

¹⁹ Parekohe te puke: I runga ake o Waikirikiri

Ka ranga tonu ki Te Tapapa Ōhinenaenae,²⁰
Ko Te Ōkiwa e oī nei i taku kiri.²¹
Whakawhiti ki kawekawe²² te anga o te Pū-mata-kahu,
Ka rere ki Hui-te-Rangiora²³ ko te puta o Rongokarae,
15 Whai tonu ki te remuremu,²⁴

Ki te Hau-ka-pua²⁵ ko Patumaunga
Kai tua ko Te Ahi-manawa-ō-Tūhoe.²⁶

Hoki ake ki Kohipī²⁷ ki Ōmawake²⁸ ko te huinga Kauika
Whakaangi atu ki Te Tawhero ki Te Poroa²⁹
20 Ko Tātāhoata³⁰ hūtia ake ki uta rā

²⁰ Te Tapapa ō Hineanaenae: I koneki e mau ana i a Rongokarae ā Rangimahana. Ko te kōrero kē mō koneki
“Hineangaanga te ngangatanga ō te kuia nei.

²¹ Ōkiwa: Ko te hā tēneki o te Kuri a Tāneatua. He hau tēneki, he hau ,matao, he oi te kiri tangata.

²² Kawekawe: kai koneki ngā kōiwi o ngā rangatira, Pū-mata-kahu.

²³ Hui te Rangiora: Keria e Rongokarae he rua he putanga mōna

²⁴ Remuremu: Te kāinga toremi o te rā

²⁵ Hau-ka-pua; He pā tēneki. Ko Patumaunga te rangatira o tēneki pā.

²⁶ Te Ahimanawa-ō-Tūhoe: Kai Ōwhakatoro te pito o Tūhoe.

²⁷ Kohipi: Whakaingoatia mō te kohuru o ngā tamariki, Hinga Kauika.

²⁸ Ōmawake: Ko te pā kai te taha o Ōhotu.

²⁹ Te Tawhero/Poroa; Kai runga ake wēneki pā i te huarahi i Ōtūtāwiri(Cross road)

³⁰ Tātāhoata: I whakahokia tēneki ingoa ki Ruatāhuna

Kai mua ko Te Roroku ki Ōtere.³¹
Ko Tītītangiao,³²
Hoki ko muri mai ki Ōtarahioi,³³
Whakawhiti ana mai ki Puketī te hēteri³⁴ ō Te Urewera,
Kai atu aku kamo ki Ōhine-te-raraku,³⁵
Tū mai koe te kōrero ō te toa,
25 Hoki ake ki Te Hurepo³⁶ ko Ngāi-Te-Kapo,

Ko Kapowhetu³⁷ ko Pāharehare,³⁸
Kai raro rā ko Te Urukahika³⁹ wawara ō te toki,
30 Ki Hātupere⁴⁰ ko te matura o te hinu⁴¹
Titiro whakarunga ko Waikākāriki,⁴²

³¹ Te Roroku ki Ōtere: Ōtere he pā tēneki nō Tamango kai tērāka taha o te awa o Ōhinemataroa, kai tua o Tāneatua

³² Tītītangiao: He maunga

³³ Ōtarahioi: Ko te kura o Anamata

³⁴ Hēteri: Sentry

³⁵ Ōhineteraraku: He kōawa tēneki ki te huarahi ki Whakatāne i kōneki e kohurutia ana a Tawera.

³⁶ Te Hurepo: He pā nō Ngāi-te-Kapo.

³⁷ Kapowhetu: Kai runga ake i te Awahou

³⁸ Pāharehare: Kai te taha o Pūketi

³⁹ Te Urukahika: He huinga kahika. Ko te Tārau te ingoa wawara o te toki. I te wāwāhi rākau mo te huhu.

⁴⁰ Hātupere: Pātaka kai

⁴¹ Te Matura o te hinu: He whenua pua

⁴² Waikākāriki: he pā kai raro iho o Rangitīhi

Ko Hinekura⁴³ ki Te Kotuku⁴⁴ ko Te Purewa,⁴⁵
Ka eke rā ki Taiarahia⁴⁶
Ka haramai tēneki, ka tau kai te whare.

E whai ake nei wētahi atu whakamārama mō tēneki waiata pātere, tauparapara.

NGĀ TOTO O WHAKAHOU

Kai runga ake i te mīhana i Ruātoki. Ko te ingoa tika kē mō tēneki pā ko Te Ruatoto. I konei e patua ana he tangata. Ko tana ingoa ko Whakahou. Koia te whaea o Tapoto.

TE TĀHŪHŪ O HAOKITAHA

Kai runga ake o Te Totara Marae. Noho ai tēneki tīpuna a Haokitaha i Kāpūterangi. I tētahi rangi ka whakaaro ia me hoki ia ki uta. Nō tōna taenga mai ki te wāhi nei ka tapāia ko Te Tāhūhū o Haokitaha. Kia titiro mai koe ki Te Kaokaoroa o Taiarahia maunga mai i te kura o Tāwera, ka kite koe ko te wāhi papatahi a runga ko tēnā Te Tāhūhū o Haokitaha. Ko wētahi wāhi katoa he tāruarua.

KI ŌHAE

Ko tēneki pā kai runga ake o te kōawa o Ōromairoa. Nā Tānemoeahi i hanga tēneki pā e ai ki te kōrero i whānau a Te Pūrewa ki konei. He huarahi hoki tēneki ki te rāwhiti he huarahi mō te hoariri.

KO WHAITIRIPAPĀ

Ā, he taiaha rā tēneki. I rongonuihia ki konei. Nā Manohūnuku nō Ngāti Rongo ia. He tangata i patua i Tūhua, ko Takarehe tōna ingoa nō Ngāti Awa. Ka oho ake ngā iwi o waho ki te utu, ki te ranaki i tōna mate, ko Ngāti Awa, ko Ngāti Pūkeko, ko Te Warahoe, ko Ngā Maihi, ko Ngāi Tamaoki, ko wētahi nō Ngāi Te Rangi, me te Whānau ā- Apanui hoki. Ka whakaekehia a Ōhae, kātahi ka tatari i raro i te korowai o Hinepōata ko wētahi kai raro o ngā rākau mō te wā e takinga ai e te mata o uenga. Ko tētahi o ngā rangatira o Ngāti Awa, ko Te

⁴³ Hinekura: E ai ki ngā kōrero ka rangonahia he kuia e karanga ana ki te piki koe ki Taiarahia.

⁴⁴ Kotuku: He pā tēneki i raro iho o Waikākāriki

⁴⁵ Te Purewa: Koia nei i te rangaki i ngā mate o Te Urewera. Ka moe a Te Pūrewa i a Hinekura, ka puta ko te hapū o Te Māhurehure

⁴⁶ Taiarahia: Ko te maunga kai muri i te marae o Te Rewarewa

Ūpoko Tuatahi – Te Aho Turuturu

Rangitupukiwaho te ingoa, ā, he uri hoki ki wērā i Ōhae. Nāna i hī ake tōna ūpoko ki runga kia puta tōna kura manu kia kitea mai e te tūtei o te pā o Ōhae. Ehara ka kitea iho te huruhuru manu ka rere te karere ka tukua te kōrero ki wērāka i waho kia whakahokowhitu mai ki Ōhae ki te kokori i te kaupapa. Nā Manuhūnuku i patu e rua ngā tāngata mā tana taiaha a Whaitiripapā. Koirāka ka mau tēneki ingoa hai ingoa mō tēneki whenua ‘Whaitiripapā’. Ko te ingoa kē ake o tēneki whenua ko Ōtūmutu.

PAREKOHE TE MAUNGA

Ko tēneki pae maunga kai mua tonu o Waikirikiri. E ai ki te kōrero i konei te pikaokao e tekekō ana i te pā o Te Koau. Ko Parekohe te maunga, ko Waikirikiri te marae, ko Hāmua te hapū, ko Ōhinemataroa te awa.

TE TĀPAPA Ō ŌHINENAENAE

I konei ka mau te kuia nei a Rangimāhanga i a Rongokarae. Ko te kōrero kē Hinengāngā, te ngāngātanga o te kuia nei he pau nō tōna hā. Noho ai a Tawhiwhi me Rangimāhanga i Te Hurepo. Ka tae mai he karere ki te pā o ngā kuia nei, kai te rere te tawatawa ki tātahi. Nō konei te haerenga o tawhiwhi ka tūtaki atu ki a Rongokarae, a, moe tonu atu rāua. I mua atu o tēneki nā Rongokarae i kōhuru tana wahine, i a Iri-o-te-ao he pūremu, ka patua e ia a rāua tamariki tāhuna ki roto o tō rātau whare. Noho ai a Tawhiwhi me Rongokarae i Te Rewatu, nō konei te haerenga atu o Rangimāhanga, te kitenga o Rongokarae pīrangī tonu atu te koroua nei. Ka oma a Rangimāhanga kai te mārama ia ki ngā mahi a te koroua rā ki a Iri-o-te-ao, mau rawa atu ki te repo o Ruātoki. Ko te ingoa o taua wāhi ko Te Tāpapa-o-Hinenaenae.

ŌKIWA

Ko tētahi o ngā kuri o Tāneatua tēneki. He hau tino mātao tēneki, he hau oi i te kiri tangata. Pupuhi ai i te whārua o Ruātoki. Ki te pupuhi te hau nei kua kī te iwi kāinga kai te whakapaoho te Kuri a te Ōkiwa, ā, ko tōna hoa he kohu.

KAWEKAWE

He ana kai konei. Kai roto ngā rangatira e tāpuke ana. Ko Tānemoeahi kai konei ia. Tamarau he tama nā Hape kai konei. Nā Tamarau i whakahoki mai te mauri o te kumara ki Tūhoe. Ehara hoki a Tamarau i te tangata, he tipua kē, he pai noa iho ki a ia te rere.

HUI-TE-RANGIORA

I haere a Rongokarae ki konei noho ai. Nō Ngāi Tūranga tēneki pā. Noho matakū tonu a Rongokarae i konei kai te mōhio ia kai te hiahia tōna iwi a Ngāti Awa ki te patu i a ia. Nā

Ūpoko Tuatahi – Te Aho Turuturu

Rongokarae i kōhuru tana wahine a Iri-o-te-ao me a rāua tamariki ki roto o tō rātau whare. Koirā ka keria e ia he kauhanga roa e kore ai ia e mau.

REMUREMU

He kupu pōhewa tēneki ki te whaia e koe te tōnga o te rā ki tōna remuremu. Kai raro ko te pā Hau-ka-pua.

HAU-KA-PUA

He pā tēneki kai te taha runga o Te Tawa. Ko Patumaunga te rangatira o tēneki pā.

TE AHIMANAWA O TŪHOE

I konei ka whakaputa a Tūhoe i tōna mana koia hoki te pōtiki o te whānau.

KOHIPI

Ko tēneki ingoa, ā, e whakaatu ana mō te kohikohi pīpī manu. Ko ngā pīpī i kohia nei, ā, he tamariki kē, ā, mea patu hoki rātau kia mate. He ope taua i whakawhiti mai i te pae maunga i a Taiarahia ka kitea iho ngā tamariki nei e mahi tuna ana. Kārekau hoki he tāne i pā kai te haere kē, ā, ka kohia ngā pīpī patua hoki ngā wāhine. Koirā te parekura.

ŌMAWAKE

Ko te pā kai te taha o Ōhotu.

TE TAWHERO

Kai runga ake wēneki pā i te huarahi. Nā te tatau pounamu a Tūhoe ki a Ngāti Awa ka heke mai a Tūhoe mai i Ruatāhuna, a Te Māhurehure, a Ngāti Rongo. Ko ngā rangatira o taua hekenga ko Te Ahoaho, Ko Pikihuia, ko Kopu, ko Te Ahuru, ko Te Kaiapera, ko Koikoi me Hemi. Nā Te Ahuru rāua ko Te Ikapoto i hanga tēneki pā i muri tonu mai i tō rāua hekenga mai i Ruatāhuna. He mea tapuke a Te Ahuru ki konei. Nā te kuri i keri te rua o Te Ahuru. Ka whaia te kuri nei mau atu e kau ana i te awa ka puhia tapu tonu atu te awa o Ōhinemataroa e hia tau kē e tapu ana, ā, nā Kereru Pukenui i hiki.

TĀTĀHOATA

Ko ngā hapū noho ki konei ko Ngāti Raka, ko Te Kareke me Ngāi Takiri. E toru ngā pā kai konei noho piri tonu. E ai ki tētahi kōrero, mea whakahoki tēneki ingoa ki Ruatāhuna.

TE PŌROA

Nō Ngāi Te kareke tēneki pā kai runga ake o te huarahi ki Tāneatua – Ōtūtāwiri (cross road). He pakanga i Ōhope, ko Ngā Ariki me Ngāi Tamaruarangi. Ka patua ko Hika-pehi-wai ka

mauria te tinana o Hika-pehi-wai ki Te Pōroa ka tunua, ka kainga. Ka rongo a Ngāti Awa ka whakaekehia a Te Pōroa ka mate ko Te Ika-tāwiri, he rangatira ka pūrere te pā whaia atu ka mate ko Te Paki wētahi atu ki Rewarau.

TE ROROKU-KI-ŌTERE

Ōtere he pā tēneki nō Tāmango kai tērāka taha o te awa o Ōhinemataroa, kai tua ā Tāneatua.

ROROKU

Nō Tāmango tēneki pā, nāna tonu hoki i hanga. Nā Tāmango i patu a Rangiatamea me Rangiatauru i Te Tarau, ngā tuahine wēneki o Kahuki. Ko Kahuki kārekau i mau, ko te kōrero i puta māna ki a Tāmango ‘ki te patua te mea whero waiho ko te mea pango, ki te patua ko te mea pango waiho ko te mea whero,’ i patua ko ngā mea e rua. I oma atu a Kahuki ki Kapowhetū ki tōna koroua ki a Ruapururu. Ka tata atu a Kahuki ki Ōtarahioi ka kite atu ia i tētahi koroua e mahi ana i roto o tana mārā kai. Kua kite atu i ngā makawe o te koroua rā, e waru ngā whiri, he rākau kai te hono hai pupuri. Mōhio tonu atu a Kahuki kua kitea e ia tōna koroua. Ka noho ia ki te taha o te awa, ā, kāore i roa ka hikoi haere mai te koroua rā me ngā otaota hai whiu i te tahataha ka kite iho ia i a Kahuki. Kua uwchia kē e Kahuki tōna kanohi ki te kahu kuri, kia kore ai e kitea ko wai ia. Ka karanga ake te koroua rā “Ko wai koe? I ahu mai koe i te tonga, tēnā koe nō reira, he mōhio ahau ko wai koe” I reira tōnu ka tangohia e Kahuki tana kahu kuri, mōhio tonu atu te koroua rā me hoki rāua ki Kapowhetū, ka mauria atu a Kahuki ki te wāhi tapu o te marae ki reira ka tohi e hohou atu ai ngā taonga o Tūmatauenga e whakamahea ai tōna hinengaro ki ngā kino o te rarū.

Nō muri o tērāka ka kai rāua ka pātai a Kahuki, “Ko wai te tangata mau kākahu whero?” ka whakahokia atu a Rua, “Ā, ko Tāmango” “Kai whea ia?” Ka mea te koroua, “kai Ōtere”. I whakaritea e Kahuki tētahi kaupapa mō te utu, mō āna tuāhine i kohurutia i Te Tarau. I uia e Kahuki mō tāmango, ki tōna āhua pakanga ka kitea, ā, rere ai a Tāmango ki mua o tana ope tauā. Ka whakatakotohia me oma atu ngā tauā ki te pā o Tāmango ki mua whakatumatuma kia puta mai ki waho. Ehara kāore i roa ka kai te ika i te mounu ka puta ake ki waho. Ka whakawhiti a Ruapururu i te Awahou kai muri anō te tauā e whai atu ana i a rātau ki Pāharehare. Ka tukua e Kahuki tana kokoti hūpeke ake ia i muri. E rima ngā ika a Kahuki. Ka pakaru a Tāmango me wētahi atu ka puta, ko Tākiri tauā o Ōtere i mau atu e kau ana i te awa ka patua. Ka hoki ake a Kahuki mā ko tana kōrero kua ea ki aku tuāhine.

Kāore i roa ia ki te taha o tōna koroua ka kōrero atu e haere ana ia ki Ōhiwa. Ko ōna tuakana kai reira e noho ana ko Hakopūrākau rāua ko Hawea-poia. Ka waiho ake e Kahuki he kōrero,

“noho mai koutou ki konei hangaia he whare mō Tāmango. Ka whakahohou i te rongo i waenga i a Tāmango me koutou hoatu he wahine ka whakatū i te whare pakuwhā. I whakaae katoa a Ruapururu ki ngā pātai a Kahuki. Kātahi a Kahuki ka kōrero ki tōna koroua me haere rāua ki te titiro i te whare rā. Ka whakaritea e Kahuki ki tōna nei hiahia. Ko ngā pakitara o te whare he aka raupo, ko waho he mānuka, he rarauwhe, ko te tuanui he rau kōuka, he toetoe. Nō te mutunga ka inoi a Kahuki kia tikina a Tāmango i Ōtere. Ka timata ngā tāngata ki te whakarite i te hākari. Ko te rangatira o te rā, he kuri, he kuri ruarangi. Ka whakakotahi ngā ope ki Waiwherowhero ki te whare pakuwhā o Tāmango ki reira tatari ai mō te rangatira nei kai te whakawhiti mai i Ōtere tōna pā. Ko te awa o Ōhinemataroa hono atu ai ki te awa o Tauranga ko te taniwha kai kōnā he kēkēno koia nā te huarahi mai mō Tāmango ki Waiwherowhero. Ka whiti ake a Tāmango mai i tōna pā ki Waiwherowhero hai manuhiri mā Ruapururu kai te pukumahi rātau ki te mahi i te hakari. Ko wētahi i akihia ki te patu i ngā kuri ahakoa rā kāore i patua ngā kuri rā ko ngā whiore he mea kukume kia ngawī ai. Ko ngā ahi i tahunga ka tāuwhi ki te wai tērā e pōhēhētia ana ko te koromamao e piki rā he umu. Te eketanga mai o Tāmango ka inoitia kia tomo atu i tōna whare pakuwhā. Kua kīkī haere te whare rā ka tuku atu a Tāmango ki te taha o te ahi māhurehure. Kātahi ka tukua he tohu e Kahuki kia tahuna ngā pakitara o te whare timata mai muri huri haere i waho o te whare me tana toki kōhatu. Ka titiro atu ia ki a Tāmango, “ko koe a Tāmango?” “Ko au tērā” “He aha tērā e haruru rā?” Ko Tāmango, ko kahuki, ko ngā tāngata kai te whakatautau i te haka mō te rā. Me waiho pea kia kai rawa mātau i te tuatahi ko tā Tāmango, “ka utu ake a Kahuki kai te pai he hakari kai Ōtere” Ka pātai anō a Kahuki, “I kōrero atu rā ahau ki a koe ki te patua te mea pango waiho te mea whero, ki te patua te mea whero waiho te mea pango, engari puta mai ki waho. Ka tukua te toki, te mate kia Tāmango i wawara ai ki Tahekeroa. Ā, i tēneki wā kua kaha rawa atu te mura o te whare ko ngā tāngata o roto kōtahi anō te putanga, arā, ko te tatau. Ka ākia mai te tatau kai waho a Kahuki e tatari ana patua tēnā, patua tēnā, ā, mate katoa kore rawa he mea i puta. E ai ki te kōrero nā ngā toto o Tāmango mā i weto ai te ahi. Mea kōtia ngā ūpoko o aua tāngata ka werohia ki ngā poupou o te paepae hamuti hai whakaparahako i ngā uri o Tāmango. Kua kore e rongohia te ingoa o Tāmango mai i rā anō i taua pakanga. Nā taua pakanga ka puta te kōrero, “Kākā a Tauanui ka roroku ki Ōtere.”

TAUANUI

Ko te pā tēneki o Ruapururu ka mura tonu tōna ahikā, ko tērāka i Ōtere ko tā Tāmango kua weto kua pirau mutumutu atu te kā.

PUKETĪ TE HĒTERI O TE UREWERA

He pā tēneki kai mua tonu i te aroaro o te huarahi mai i Tāneatua whakawhiti atu ai i te Awahou (Tauranga) ki Waiherowhero. Ko Te Kareke noho ai i konei ko Ngāti Ruapururu, ko Ngāti Raka hoki. Nō muri iho ka noho ko Ngāti Tāwhaki, ko Ngāti Koura, ko Ngāti Rongo, Te Māhurehure ko ngā tāngata o Tūhoe i mutu ai te noho a Tūhoe ki Puketī, arā, ko Te Makarini me wētahi o Tūhoe i hoki ki Puketī ki te aukati i te kāwana me te hunga manene ki ngā whenua o Ōpouriao. I mauria te hunga nei ki te ana o Muriwai mauherehere ai. Ka mutu ai ngā pakanga a Tūhoe mō Puketī.

KAI ATU AKU KAMO KI ŌHINE-TE-RARAKU

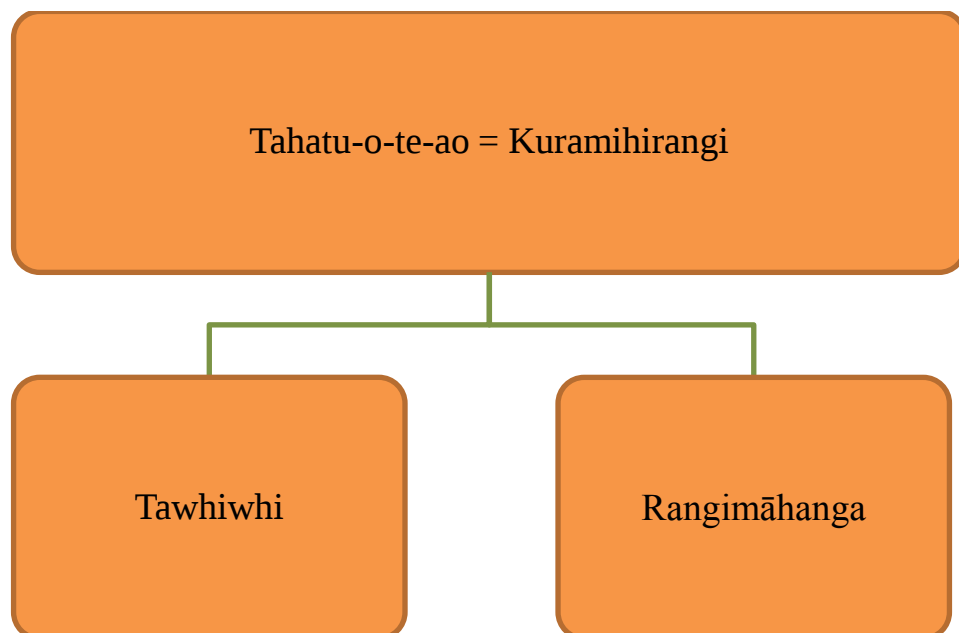
He ope tō Tūhoe e haere ana ki Whakatāne ki te tūtaki ki a Ngāti Pūkeko ko Tamahore tō rātau kaiārahi. E mau atu ana rātau wētahi huahua manu mā te rangatira o taua hapū ko Kihi te ingoa. Ka tae atu rātau ki Pūkahunui pā ka whakatū puni mō rātau. Ka ohore te mau atu i a Te Whakatōhea; ka tākina te puni o Tūhoe ka patua ko Tamahore te tuakana o Te Pūrewa. He mea tito he waiata mō Tamahore ko tētahi o ōna ingoa, arā, ko Tāwera. Ko te waiata tēneki mō Tamahore.

Ka mea Tawera e
Me kawe rawa ia ki te wai
Kia wetewetekia tō kiri e
Ki te wetewete i ngā kahukura i te ati
Arā, pea koe rā
Kai runga o arikirau
Kia tū mai koe rā
Ki te kōrero o te toa
Ki te whai tiri pātahi e
Ki te tuku whakaparapara
Ki te hopu ika i te ati e
Kai hoki te ingoa

HOKI AKE KI TE HŪREPO KO NGĀI TE KAPO

He hapū oneone tēneki. Ko o rātau whenua ko Ōhiwa, ko Te Waimana, ko Ruātoki, ko Ōpouriao ki Te Hūrepo. Ko Te Hūrepo nō Ngāi Te Hapū tērā pā. Ka pakanga a Ngāi Te Hapū ki a Ngāi Te Kapo ki Ōhiwa nōna tērāka kāinga. Ka hiki a Ngāi Te Kapo ki Te Waimana. I noho āwangawanga a Ngāi Te Hapū tērā ka hoki mai a Te Kapo ki te rapu utu i marara rā rātau ki Te Waimana. Ka timata a Ngāi Te Hapū ki te kohi i tana iwi ki runga i o rātau waka e neke ana rātau ki Mōtītī noho mai ai. Ka whāia e Te Kapo kia ea ai tō rātau patunga. Ka mau

atu a Ngāi Te Hapū i runga o te moana ka whakaekehia i patua wētahi. Ko ngā mōrehu i puta, rere tonu atu ki Mōtītī ko ngā uri kai te mōhiotia i tēnei wā ko Te Patuwai, arā, e noho mai rā i Te Poroporo. I hoki mai a Te Kapo ki Te Pawa he pā kai muri atu o Wainui haere atu ki tērā moka ki Te Waimana. Nā ngā pakanga i Te Waimana nā Awatope i timata ka inoi atu a Te Manuare o Ngāti Awa kia neke a Te Kapo ki Rangitīhi ki Puketapu (Ruātoki). Nō muri iho ka neke a Te Kapo ki Te Hūrepo noho ai rāua ko tana uri Tamakorokoro. Ko te matua o Te Kapo a Wheturoa noho ai i konei i mua koia hoki te kaipupuri i te mauri o Tītītangiao i konei e noho ana ngā manu a Tākeretou rāua ko Mumuhau i haere mai rā mā runga i te waka o Mataatua ko rāua ngā kaiarahi. He rahi hoki ngā pā i hangaia e rātau Te Pā o Te Kapo, ko Pukepapa he pā, he mea mahi mā te pororākau ka kawea atu he oneone mō runga ko ngā taha he wai. Te Huitoetoe, ko tēneki ingoa mō tētahi tangata ko Te Rangataua te ingoa nō Ngāti Pūkeko. I te haere a Te Kapo mā ki ngā pakanga a Tūhoe i Waikaremoana, Ruatāhuna, me Te Whaiti. Ka neke a Te Rangataua ki Te Hūrepo noho ai, hoki rawa mai a Te Kapo he tangata kē kai tōna kāinga e noho ana. Ka whakaekea a Ngāti Pūkeko i Te Hūrepo e Tūhoe. Ka hopuhia te toetoe ka ingoatia e Ngāi Te Kapo tētahi o rātau pā mō tērā herenga Te Huitoetoe. Noho hoki ngā māhanga a Tawhiwhi rāua ko Rangimāhanga i konei. Ka moe a Tahatu-o-te-ao i a Kuramihirangi ka puta ko ngā māhanga ko Tawhiwhi rāua ko Rangimāhanga.



RAUPATU A TŪHOE

I pakeke mai a Te Kapo-o-te-rangi Keehi i Te Hūrepo i whānau i te tau 1920. Ko ngā kōrero o mua ngā pakanga mō Te Hūrepo ngā uri whakaheke i a Te Kapo Keehi e mau ana wēneki kōrero. Nāna i tuku ki te karauna i whaiwhai hoki. Ko ngā whenua o Ngāi Te Kapo mai i Te Hūrepo ki Tāneatua ko tēneki tētahi o ngā hapū o Tūhoe i murua katoahia ngā whenua. Kai Te Māhurehure tēneki Hapū e noho ana.

HOKI KŌ MURI MAI KI ŌTARAHIOI KO KAPOWHETŪ KO PĀHAREHARE

Ko wēneki pā nō Ruapururu katoa. Ōtarahioi he puke hiwi tēneki kai Tāneatua. Nā Tāneatua tangata i huri tana kuri hai hiwi he pōturi he mangere. Ko te kura o Anamata kai konei inaianei. Ko Kapowhetū kai runga ake o te Āpiti ki Te Waimana i mua o tō hounga atu. Ko Pāharehare kai tērāka taha o te Awahou e kitea atu ana mai i Kapowhetū.

TE URU KAHIKA TE WAWARA O TE TOKI

He uru kahika kai raro iho o Pāharehare ko Te Tarau te ingoa. Kua whakamāramatia kai mua ake o ngā tuhi pērā anō mō te toki.

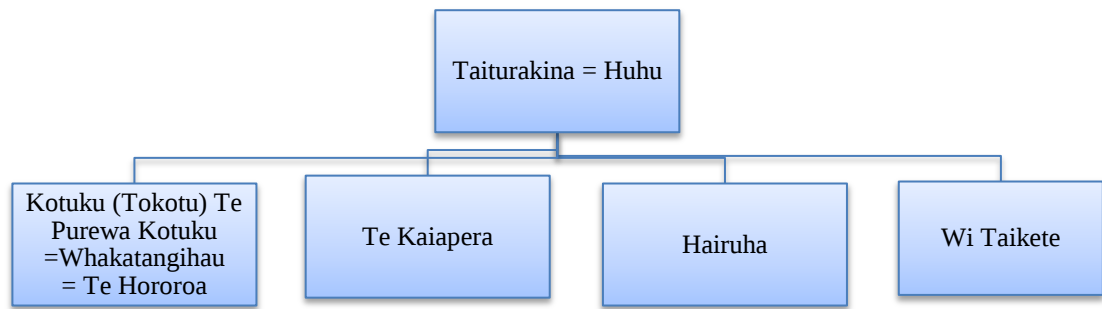
KI HĀTUPERE KO TE MĀTURU O TE HINU

Ko tēneki wāhi a Hātupere he reporepo he nohanga nō te kai, he tuna, he manu, he kokopu, he inanga, he kākahi. Koia ka pakangahia tēneki whenua. Ko Ngāti Raka noho ai i konei he nui hoki ngā uru kahika kai konei. Ko Kotipa, ko Torotorowhānau, ko Te Tarau tapahia ai wēneki rākau hai tārai waka.

TITIRO WHAKARUNGA KI WAIKĀKĀRIKI KO HINEKURA KI TE KŌTUKU

Nō Ngāti Raka tēneki pā kai runga o Taiarahia noho hoki a Te Rangimōaho i konei, ka whakatūhia he pou i konei nā Te Makarini Tamarau i whakatū ki Ōwhakatoro he pou ko Tūhoe te ingoa ki Taiarahia Te Pou Te Rangimōaho ko te rohe i murua e te kāwana mai i Te Hūrepo ki Hātupere. Ko Hinekura tirohia ki ngā whakapapa.

Ko Te Kōtuku koineki tētahi o ngā ingoa o Te Pūrewa II Ko Tōna matua nā:



He ingoa pā hoki a Kōtukutuku i raro mai o Waikākāriki. Ko te whare kai runga o Taiarahia nā Tame Iti mā i whakatū “Ngā Tamariki o te Kohu” hai tohu whakamaumahara mō ngā pakanga a ngā tamariki o te whārua ki tō rātau poari.

HINEKURA

E ai ki ngā kōrero rangonahia he kuia e karanga ana ki te piki koe ki Taiarahia.

TE PŪREWA

Koia nei i te rānaki i ngā mate o Te Urewera

Te Pūrewa = Hinekura

Ka puta ko te hapū o Te Māhurehure

KA EKE AU KI TAIARAHIA!

Tūturu whakamaua kia tina! Tina!

Haumi ē! Hui ē! Tāiki ē!

Ko kaupapa o ‘Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe’ he whakatūāpapa i te ao kōrero paki kia haere whakamua ai tātau katoa ki roto i te ao whakawhiti kōrero, ki roto i te ao tuhi kōrero.

Hai whakatauirā ake:

Whakairohia he kōrero
Whakairohia he kupu
Ki tāhau e pūmau ana
Ki tāhau e mau ana
Me rite te tuhi
Ki te whakairo waka
Hoatuhia he wairua
Whakatōhia he whakaaro
Kia ū, kia mau⁴⁷

⁴⁷ McFarland, A, 2012, Kawea te wairua o te kupu, whārangi v

NGĀ KŌRERO MŌ TE TUHITUHI I TE REO RANGATIRA

Kia manawanui tātau ki te whakairo i te kupu kōrero i roto i te reo rangatira a ō tātau mātua tīpuna. Me mārama, me mōhio ki te tauhokohoko ko te wāhi ngaro o tēneki mahi, he whakaaraara. He nui ngā kaupapa kārekau anō kia tuhia i roto i te reo Māori. Mēna tātau i te āta titiro i te pae tawhiti mō te reo kai reira ngā kaupapa ikeike hai tuhituhi, hai kōrero mā tātau. Kai a wai te mana mutunga kōrero mō o kōrero mō o tuhituhi. Pēhea rawa te mana o tō tātau reo mō te tuhituhi. Kai te kai whakairo i te kupu tonu.

Tuhia ki tāhau e hiahiatia ana e koe. Ko ngā whakamātautau ki mua i ā tātau ko te mita o tō tātau iwi. Ko te herehere i te reo tuhi. Ko te paihere i te mana tā. Ko te whakatakoto o te kupu, mei kore ka tīkina mai e wētahi hai tuhituhi mā rātau. Ko wai kai te pēhi, te awhina, te aukati i a tātau. Me mārama, me mōhio tātau ki te whakawhitiwhiti i tō tātau reo. Ko te mana o te reo kai roto i o tātau ringaringa. Ko te mea kē, kai te ahatia e tātau.

KO TE REO Ā-TUHI

Ka tāreka e koe te hoki atu ka panui. Me kaha tonu tātau ki te tuhituhi i roto i te reo rangatira. Kia pai ai te whakatairanga i tō tātau reo. Kia tāreka ai e tātau te whakatipu i tō tātau reo. Kia tāreka ai te whakatakoto i te taumata o te reo rangatira. Kia kaha ai tātau ki te pupuri, ki te mau tonu ki tō tātau reo rangatira. He nui a tātau pūrākau, a tātau pakiwaitara, tō tātau hītori hai tuhituhi. Kia puta ai te māramatanga o te reo rangatira mō ngā uri whakaheke, ngā whakatipuranga, ngā rangatira mō apōpō.

KO TE REO KŌRERO

He whakamātautau kai roto i te reo kōrero, ia rā,ia rā. Te reo whakapāoho irirangi, pouaka whakaata rānei. He reo taupatupatu, he reo tautohetohe, he reo whakaara ake i ngā kaupapa o te wā. Ko te tangi o te reo te mea nui.

He whāriki pukenga
He whāriki angiangi
He whāriki raranga-ā-kupu
He whāriki tuku take
He whāriki tuku iho⁴⁸

⁴⁸ McFarland, A, Kawea te wairua o te kupu, 2012, whārangi 81.

Ko ‘Te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe’, he whakaatu i te tīmatatanga o te whakaaro mō tētahi kaupapa tae atu ki tōna whakamutunga. Hai whakatauirā ake ko ngā kupu a Te Ahorangi nei a Taiarahia Black⁴⁹

Ko te pātai ia, he wairua anō tō te kupu? Ko te whakautu āe! I te mea ki te riro mā tō tātau reo taketake ā-whānau, ā-hapū, ā-iwi e whakatau he whakaaro ahakoa he aha taua whakaaro e kite ai tātau i te ara whakatinana, mahi ngātahi, mahi whakapakari. He tirohanga ataahua tēnei e mau ai te rongo o te wairua o te kupu. I roto i ngā whā tekau tau nei e hākiri ana te reo Māori me ōna tikanga ki ngā kokona pūtakataka o te hinengaro tangata ki ngā tōpito e whā o te motu. Whāia i roto i tēnei hākiritanga ka tipu mai te taumata tūhono, whakaora o neherā hai koko mai i te taumata whakaora i te wairua o te kupu. Kai konei ka hua mai te tātai arotakenga ki ngā hua me te haepapa matatau whakaako, whakangungu e noho hāngai ai te wairua o te kōrero. Ko te whāinga he whakapūakitanga o te wairua, o te mana tikanga ā-iwi, ā-whānau, ā-hapū. Whāia mai i ēnei taumata kōrero ka tipu ake hoki ko ngā momo whakataurite, kōkuhu taiao whakaaro, whai oranga ko te wairua o te kupu te manawataki o te whakaaro. Ko te hiratanga o te wairua o te kupu, ka whai mai ko te mana whakairo hinengaro o ngā tāngata whenua ake o Aotearoa. Ko te poupou, ko te tāhū kōrero ko te wairua o te kupu. Ko ngā tohutohu o te ao Māori, kia ora tonu te wairua o te kupu. Ko tā tātau mahi he whakatipu i ngā huarahi maha kia tipu te wairua o te kupu, ka whakatinana iho ki tēnā whakatipuranga, ki tēnā whaktipuranga hai parepare mākahu whāia māta huri waka nui ki ngā kaupapa kai mua i ō tātau hinengaro. Koia ngā tuhituhi o tēneki pukapuka he whakaora i te wairua o te kupu.

Ko tētahi kaupapa nui o ‘Te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe’ he whakaatu i tō hiahia ki te whakaputa i wēneki momo kōrero. Hai whakatauirā ake ko tēneki o ngā whakataukī a Tūhoe e whai ake nei:

“Kia matemateāone tātau o Ngāi Tūhoe”⁵⁰



⁴⁹ McFarland, A, Kawea te wairua o te kupu, 2012, whārangi vii.

⁵⁰ Te Pukapuka a Te Hui Ahurei a Tūhoe, 2005.

Ko wēneki kōrero e hāngai pū ana ki ngā kōrero mō te haki o Ngāi Tūhoe me ōna whakamāramatanga. Kia mārama ai ngā uri whakaheke ki ngā kōrero tuku iho. E whai ake nei nā kōrero:

Koinei te kaupapa o te haki nei. Kia manaaki tētahi uri ki tētahi uri i runga anō i te mōhio tērā pea e kore mō te kite atu a muri ake nei. He taonga whakaheke a mate nā Hinenuitēpō, whānau mai te tangata ki te ao ko te toki o Aitua hei hoa haere mōna. Ko te haora me te āhua o te matenga o ia tangata he mea huna tae atu ki tōna matenga. Ko te rā me te marama he tohu mō te pō me te awatea. Terā tētahi kōrero anō mō te Rā i runga i te haki e pā ana ki te ingoa o te tīpuna nei a Tūhoe e whakahuatia ana ki roto i te kupu nei – “Ka Tūhoe te Rā”. Koinei te wā kua eke te Rā ki te wāhi tiketike rawa atu o te rangi, hei kona kua rongo tātau i te kaha o tōna mahana. Ko te tohu kakariki i raro i a Tamanuiterā ko tō tātau maunga tapu a Maungapōhatu. He kīwaha kei raro o te haki a mea ana “Te Mana Motuhake o Tūhoe” he kupu tuku iho mai i tētahi haki tawhito i whakairihia e ngā tīpuna ki runga i te rarangi raupatu i ngā tau whakamutunga o te rautau tekau ma waru. Nō kona ko wēneki kupu “Te Ture Motuhake o Tūhoe.” Kare he take ki te whakamārama atu. Ko te pango kei roto i te haki i ahu mai i te pepehā nei “He iti nā Tūhoe ka kata te Pō” me te kupu hoki “Tūhoe moumou kai, moumou taonga, moumou tangata ki te Pō.” Ko te whero e tohu ana i ngā aho ariki kei waenga i a tatau. Ko te ma e tohu ana i ngā rangi kei te heke mai mō te iwi nei. Arā noa atu ngā kōrero mō tō tātau nei haki engari koinei te ngako o ngā whakamārama.

He aha ngā pukenga mā te tamaiti o Ngāi Tūhoe e whai hua ai ia i roto i te Kākahu whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe?

Ka tāreka e te tamaiti o Ngāi Tūhoe te ako ki te whakaatu i tōna matatau ki wēneki tūmomo kōrero hai whakapakari i tōna reo kōrero, reo ā-tuhi. Hai whakatauirā ake, e whai ake nei ko ngā kōrero a Te Ahorangi Taiarahia Black⁵¹ ki āna tauira i te Whare Wānanga o Te Kunenga ki Pūrehuroa.

“He tapu rā tō tātau reo. Mā te mōhio hoki ki tō tātau reo ka rongo tonu koe i te mauri e ihiihi mai ana i roto i ā koe. Arā whakarongo ki ngā kōrero ā ngā kaikorero kai ngā ripine i tukuna atu nei ki ā koe. Titiro hoki ki te rārangi kōrero kua tuhia e ngā kaituhi Māori. Mā tō reo ka manaakitia tātau, mā tō reo ka puta o whakaaro, mā tō reo ka pikitia e koe he taumata hou. Mā tō reo ka tāea e koe te whakaputa kōrero mō tō whānau, hapū, iwi i runga i te hiahia ā o mātua. Ka tāea hoki e koe te tiki atu ētahi whakaaro ā rātau hei paihere i ngā mahi o ēnei rā. Ka pāoho te reo tūturu ake o te tangata ka mārama tōnā whakaatu mai nōhea ia, ko wai ia. Koia rānei ko tā tātau mahi he whakamātara i o tātau mahara kia āta kitea, kia āta rongohia te reo e kōrerotia ana i te ata i te pō. Mehemea ka whai tātau i tēnei ka kitea rā tōna reka, tōna ātaahua ka whai tuarā tō hinengaro. Ko te tumanako ka puawai i konei.”

⁵¹ Te Pāpā o te Reo, Te Tari Māori, Te Pūtahi ā Toi, Te Kunenga ki Pūrehuroa, 1996.

Ko te ariā matua o ‘Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe’ he titiro ki ngā momo āhuatanga e tareka ai te whakakaupapa i tētahi anō tuhinga ōrite ki wēneki hai whakawhānake i tōu hinengaro ki tēneki momo reo kōrero, momo reo tuhituhi.

I tua atu i tēraka ko te rangahau i tētahi tūmomo kōrero pēneki mai i wētahi atu tuhinga whakapae. E hāngai pū ana kia koe, tō whānau, tō hapū me tō iwi. Hai reira koe wānanga ai i te wairua me te ia o ngā kupu, o ngā kōrero, o te mātauranga tuku iho, kua panuitia e koe hai whakatipu o ōu whakaaro.

Ko te whakaaro nui o tēneki kaupapa rangahau ‘Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe’ kia rangahautia wētahi kaituhi, kaikōrero Māori o tēneki motu o Aotearoa kua kōrero, kua tuhi i wēneki momo kōrero. He whakatakoto huarahi ki ngā kāinga kōrero i tō tātau reo rangatira i tipu i roto i ngā tau kia kaua e wareware kia kitea ō mātau, ō tātau kanohi ngā kaituhi, ngā kai whakairo i te kupu, ki ngā hāpori reo o tōu whānau, hapū, iwi. Kai kona te tika, kai kona te oranga o tō tātau nei reo, kai kona e hora ai te kupu kia kaua e noho noa ki runga i te whārangi kohokoho maremare ai.

Arā, atu anō ko te rangahau i tētahi kaituhi rongonui o tētahi atu ahurea o tawāhi kua tuhi kua whakatakoto kaupapa e whakaatu ana i tētahi mahi tuhinga kōrero paki pēneki mai i te tīmatatanga tae noa ki tōna whakamutunga.

Heoi anō ki taku titiro koia te kaupapa o ‘Te Kākahu whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe,’ he pupuri i ngā āhuatanga katoa e pā ana ki te papa tipu whenua, arā, ko Te Urewera tēnāka, ko ngā reo orooro i roto i ngā taiororua o Te Urewera, reo ā-tangata, reo ā-hapū, reo ā-iwi. Ko te kawa, ko ngā tikanga tuku iho ā-whānau, ā-hapū, ā iwi. Ko te mātauranga tuku iho ā-whānau, ā hapū, ā iwi. Arā, ko ngā kāinga kōrero o te papatipu. Hai whakatauiria ake ko ngā momo reo o ‘Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe.’



Ko ‘Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe’ he taonga tuku iho i ahu mai i nga iho eweewe o Te Urewera. He kākahu whakarākei i te iwi me ngā hapu karangaranga. Ko ōna here i takea mai i ngā ihoiho o tuawhakarere. Ko ngā whitau tarapī o Hinepūkohurangi e tukutuku ana i tōna whare whakahekeheke kōrero ki uri whakaheke rua. He kakahu arīkiwi ngā te iwi pāpaki hau ā-rere me te iwi tū-kaupeka-ki-te-rangi nō te ao aweko, te ao ukiuki, te ao nohanga matamata, te ao tangotango, nō te ao matemate i noho nei tātau. Nō reira kākahuria nei koutou ki ‘Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe’ hai puna whakatōtō kia whakangungua tātau katoa ki te kupu, ki te whakaaro e noho hāngai ai te reo hai paepae whakatipu i te wairua o te reo o Te Urewera.

Hai whakapūaki i wā tātau kōrero mō te Ūpoko Tuarua – Te Aho Tapu, ko ngā kōrero mō ngā āhuatanga katoa ka pā ki runga i te marae ātea hāngai pū ana ki Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe. Hikoī mai rā me tō rākau whakawhirinakitanga, arā, ko te tiripou a ō tātau reiputa kia kite ai koe he aha te marae ātea kia Ngāi Tūhoe. He aha hoki te momo reo ka tukua ki runga marae ātea. E kīa nei ko te reo ōkawa. He aha te kawa o te marae ātea, te pā ātea, he aha ngā tikanga o te marae ātea o Ngāi Tūhoe me te whānuitanga o ngā kōrero. Ka titiro ake ki ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te marae ātea me te hononga ki ngā kete o te wānanga. He aha ngā hua o te marae ātea. He aha te kawa o te marae ātea, te pā ātea, he aha ngā tikanga o te marae ātea o Ngāi Tūhoe me te whānuitanga o ngā kōrero. Ka whakamārama ake i ngā kōrero a Tūhoe mō te whare tīpuna. He whakamārama ake i ngā kōrero mō te mauri whakanoa me te

mauri whakanoho ki tā Tūhoe titiro. Ka whakamārama ake i ngā āhuatanga e pā ana ki te wero, te whakatewha ngā kare ō roto o te kaiwero i runga i te marae ātea. He tiro ake ki ngā tīkanga mō te kawē i te wero i Te Hui Ahurei a Tūhoe me ōna āhuatanga katoa. He whakamārama i ngā āhuatanga o te karanga, te taha wairua i te wā o te wero. He tiro ake anō ki te kawa o te marae me ōna āhuatanga e pā ana ki te ope whakaeke, te manuhiri, te ope, te tira, ngā whakatūpatohanga mō te manuhiri, te manuhiri tauhou, te paerangi, te pahi. He whakamārama ake i ngā kōrero mō te whānau pani, te kirimate, te wharemate. He whakamārama ake i ngā kōrero mō te tūmau, te ringa wera rānei. He tiro ake ki te reo tuatahi o te maraeātea, ngā whakaritenga mō te karanga i runga i te marae ātea. Hai muri ake, ka tirohia ake ngā āhuatanga o te parawhakawai, arā te whare tū tauā o Ngāi Tūhoe. Ka whakamārama ake i ngā kōrero ki te marae ātea me ngā atua. He kōrero anō mō te kaikaranga me te tīpuna whare, te tapu i runga marae ātea, te tauparapara i te wā o te whaikōrero, te āhua o te wahine karanga, te manuhiri, te ope whakaeke. Te āhuatanga ki te haka pōhiri, ko ngā tīkanga mō te mau parekawakawa e pā ana ki te whare mate. Ko ngā kōrero whakamārama mō ngā tīkanga o roto i te whare mate, e pā ana ki ngā whakaahua, ngā momo whāriki, te kawē tūpāpaku me te tapu o te pae kōrero, te tapu o te whare mate. Ko ngā kōrero whakamutunga o tēnei ūpoko he tiro ake ki ngā kōrero mō te koha, te tangihanga, te uhunga me ngā kōrero whakamārama mō te ika huirua. He hononga matua e paiheretia ana i aua kōrero ki te pūtake o te tūhinga, otirā ki tōna ariā whakapae. He whakawhānui ake anō tēnei ūpoko i wētahi o ngā hua rangahau i whakamāramatia atu ai ki te Ūpoko Tuatahi – Te Aho Turuturu.

ŪPOKO TUARUA – Te Aho Tapu

“Me hoki koe ki tō marae, hai kāinga kōrero mōu.”⁵²

TE MARAE ĀTEA, TE PĀ TŪWATAWATA, TE PĀ ĀTEA

Kua kitea te uauatanga o te whakamārama i ngā tikanga o Ngāi Tūhoe ki tētahi nō waho, nō reira, ko te tikanga whakaaro na o te marae me ōna kōrero hai tauira whakairi kōrero, kia māmā te kapo mai mō te hunga kaitiriwā i te kupu.

He aha te marae kia Tūhoe?

He maha ngā marae o Tūhoe, heoi he rite katoa te kawa, he rite katoa ngā tikanga. Ko te tangata te whakarerekē. Hai whakatauiria ake ko te whakarerekētanga ko te tohu i te mana, i te ihi, i te wana, me te wehi o te hau kainga, ngā kaipupuri i te mauri me te mana o te whenua, ngā ahikāroa e tau nei ngā tapuwae ki te Paparau ā-nuku. Ko te marae te wāhi pupuri, whakaari i te Tūhoetanga me tōna Mana Motuhake. Ko te marae te wāhi whakahau kōrero, whakatinana kōrero, whakakao te marea tangata, te marea hapū.

Ka kawehia ake ngā kōrero mō ngā tikanga, mō ngā rua whakaheke, mō ngā kōkō pūkōrero o Ngāi Tūhoe. Ko ōna marae te tauira, te tohu hoki o aua āhua he aha te tirohanga ki a Ngāi Tūhoe mō ērā mea. Hei mua hei muri i ā tātau o tātau pākeke, ā kui mā ā koro mā. Ko te whenua, ko ngā Marae o tātou tūrangawaewae. I heke mai tātou ā hinengaro, ā tinana mai i ā rātau kua whakangaro atu ki tua o te wharau ki ngā nohanga matamata, ēngari kai te mau tonu ā rātau mahi, ā rātau kupu kōrero, ngā tāonga nā rātau i hanga. Mā tō tātau whakapono ki te kaipāruauru hai paihere ēnei mea katoa.

TE MARAE ĀTEA

Ko te tangata ka hanga i te whare

Ko te whare ka hanga i te tangata

Te Marae ātea – Te Rohe o Tūhoe

Te Umu pokapoka ā Tāne te wānanga rāua ko Tūmatauenga⁵³

⁵² Tihi, M. Kōrero a-waha kia Taiarahia Black, Ōwhakatoro Marae, 1985.

⁵³ Kruger, T. Kōrero ā-waha, 2004

Ko te marae ātea, ko te iho o te pā, ko te pā kai te marae ātea ka kitea te ihi o te iwi i roto, ki āna kawa, ki āna tikanga, ki āna tāngata hoki. Koia te kaihapai nei i te tauira tū whenua, tū tangata hoki ki runga i tōna tūrangawaewae. Ko te marae ātea, ko te rohe whenua, mā te ngakau koi hotahota o te iwi e tohu i te roanga atu o tōna marae ātea. Kai āu, kai taku rahi te whakarite i te roanga ake o taku marae. Kauaka mā tētahi o waho. Ka ngoikore te tangata, ka noho tapuwae, ā, kua poto te marae ātea.⁵⁴

Ko te papa o te marae ātea te whakaroherohetanga o Tūmatauenga. Ko tōna ingoa rerenga tika ko te marae ātea o Tūmatauenga. Koia te atua o te papa wātea o te marae. E kore tōna papa rohe e tukuna e ia kia tānoanoahia i te wā ka kake ngā tikanga o te marae ātea. Kotahi anake te kawa a Tūmatauenga, he whakatakoto i te rākau tapu a Tūmatauenga. He hāpai i te tapu a Tūmatauenga, hai whakataumata i te mana o tōna rohe, hai tāwharau i te mana motuhake o te iwi. He riri katoa tōna kawenga. Ka kitea tōna wairua i runga i te papa ātea, i te marae ātea rānei. Koinei te roherohenga e kīa ai he rohe whakaohorere tōna āhua. Ko te tikanga o tēneki kōrero kārekau koe e mōhio he aha te mea ka tūponohia e koe ki runga i te pā. Ki te puta he pakanga, koina katoa tōna wairua ohorere i te kawenga a Tūmatauenga i tana rākau riri, e kīa nei ko Tū-ka-riri, Tū-ka-niwha, ko Tū-kai-tauā.

NGĀ KETE

Ko te marae te tohu rangatira i ngā taonga o te kete tū-ā-uri, o te kete tū-ā-ātea, o te kete tū-ā-arōnui. Ko te kete uruuru matua, o te rongonui, o te pai, o te aroha. Ko te kete uruuru rangi, o ngā karakia katoa a te tangata. Ko te kete uruuru tau, o te pakanga ki te tangata, ki te mahi o te kai; o te patu i te rākau, i te kōhatu, i te oneone, o ngā mea katoa hai whakahāngai i te pai, i te ora, ahakoa he aha te mea. Ko te marae te tūrangawaewae o te hapū, o te iwi. Ko te kāinga tēraka o te tokomaha pēneki anō i te kāinga o te tangata rāua ko tōna wahine me ā rāua tamariki. Ka tohutohu rāua i ā rāua tamariki ki ngā tikanga o te tiaki i te whare me ōna utauta me ōna rawa, te manaaki i te ope whakaeke otirā, ki ngā tikanga o te tohu rangatira. Ko te marae te wāhi kai mua o te tipuna whare te wāhi e kīa nei ko maraeātea. He wāhi tapu tēneki kia manaakitia nō te mea koineki te wāhi whakatau, pōhiri manuhiri mā te karanga, mā te whaikōrero me te mōteatea waiata maumahara hai poroporoaki i ngā aituā maha o te iwi.

⁵⁴ Ngā Rauru o Ngā Pōtiki Report, 2004, whārangi 3.

NGĀ HUA O TE MARAE ĀTEA

He maha ngā hua o te maraeātea hai pupuri i te mātauranga o tō hapū, o tō iwi, hai whakawhānui i te hinengaro, whakawhanaunga i ngā uritoto, uri whakaheke rānei, he tautoko hoki i ngā kaupapa hai mahi i runga i te marae. Ko tētahi āhuatanga o te marae he hono mai i te ao o nanahi ki te ao mō āpōpō. Ko te kaupapa o te marae he pupuri i ngā kōrero tuku iho a te iwi mai anō i ngā tīpuna. He wāhi hai wānanga tahi i ngā kaupapa. Ki te kore ō tātau marae ka ngaro atu tētahi wāhi nui tonu o tātau, te iwi Māori. Nō reira, me kaha tonu tātau ki te whakapakari i a tātau anō, kia mōhio pai ai tātau ki ngā tikanga i runga i ō tātau marae hai huarahi whakatairanga i tō tātau reo rangatira. Ki te mau te reo ki te marae ka mau ki ngā wāhi katoa. Ko te marae hai whakanui, hai whakawhānui i ngā wawata o te iwi hai whakahoki mahara. Ko te marae te wāhi hai whakarongo ki te tangi o te reo reitū, te reo reiuru o rātau mā, arā, ko ngā reiputa, ngā pae rauhi, ngā kaikapukapu ko rātau hoki hai waka hoe, hai waka kawē i ngā whakaaro kia mōhio pai ai koe ki te kawa me ngā tikanga o tō hapū, o tō iwi.

TE KAWA, ME NGĀ TIKANGA O TŪHOE

He maha ngā marae o Ngāi Tūhoe, hēoi he rite katoa te kawa, he rite katoa te tikanga. Ko te tangata te whakarerekē. He wāhi pupuri, whakaari i te Tūhoetanga me tōna Mana Motuhake. Ka kōrero mō ngā tikanga, mō ngā whakapapa, mō ngā pūkorero o Tūhoe. Ko ōna marae te tauira, te tohu hoki mō aua āhua, he aha te tirohanga ki ā Tūhoe o ērā mea.

Hai tāpiri atu ki wēneki kōrero ko ngā kōrero a tōku tipuna koroua a Kino Te Oti Hughes⁵⁵ e kī ana:

“E hoki ki te ao kōhatu, kawea mai te ihi, te wehi, me te tapu. Mā te tikanga Māori tērā e kawē. He aha hoki te whakamārama o wēneki kōrero. Kai runga, kai raro, kai waho, kai roto tātau i te mana. Ko te ihi, te wana, te wehi, te tapu, te mana te purenga i te kawa, arā, te tā i te kawa, arā, te whakamana i tētahi kaupapa.”

TE WHARE TIPUNA

Ko te whare tipuna ka tū i tōna marae, kore rawa e ngaro te whare tipuna mai i tōna marae, rāua, rāua, tū kotahi ana. Ko te whare tipuna ko āna whakapapa, ko āna kōrero, pūrākau mai, pakiwaitara mai. Ko te whare tipuna te whakataunga o ngā kaupapa ō tōna marae ātea. Ko Rongo te atua, ko Rongo te wairua o roto i te whare tipuna. Ko te whare tipuna ō Tūhoe te

⁵⁵ Kōrero ā-waha, Wānanga o Tūhoe, 1972

iringa o te kōrero. Ko te whare tipuna te kaipupuri i ngā kōrero. Ko te whare tipuna te iringa o te kupu taurangi. Ko te whare tipuna te kai manaaki, atawhai o te tangata, te whakatipu o te tangata.⁵⁶

Nō reira ko te whare tipuna hai tauira mō te mauri. Ko te whare tipuna te kai pupuri i te mauri o te iwi. Ko te wāhi ngaro tēneki o te whare tīpuna.

Te Mauri Whakanoa, Te Mauri Whakanoho

Kai ngā wāhine e pupuri ana i te mauri o te whakanoa. Ko te mauri o te whakanoa i whakahekehia mai i ngā atua, ka whakawhiwhia ki ngā wāhine. Ko te kōrero e pēneki ana. He maha ngā tū āhua mauri, engari i whakaaro ake au tēraka pea, me tuhi ake i ngā kōrero mō te mauri whakanoho.

Inā te kōrero a Hohepa Kereopa⁵⁷ mō te mauri whakanoho:

“He mana te kōrero a te wahine ki runga i tōna tou noho mai ai, he mana anō hoki tō te wahine i a ia e tū ana. Ko te tāne, ā, me tū rawa ia, whakapiri rawa ia ki ngā pakitara o tana whare tīpuna kātahi ka paopao kia haramai te mauri o ngā kōrero. Kua herea rā hoki ki te pou tuarongo, arā, ko te pou tāhu ā-tāne, i muri rā anō o te whare tīpuna. Kua haere i runga i te tāhu, kua haere i runga i ngā heke, kua tau mai, kua haramai te kōrero. Hai reira kua tapu ana kōrero. Na te mea, ko tā ngā wāhine, heke kē mai i ngā atua ka heke kia rātau, he mana i runga i tana tou, koira te mauri whakanoho.”

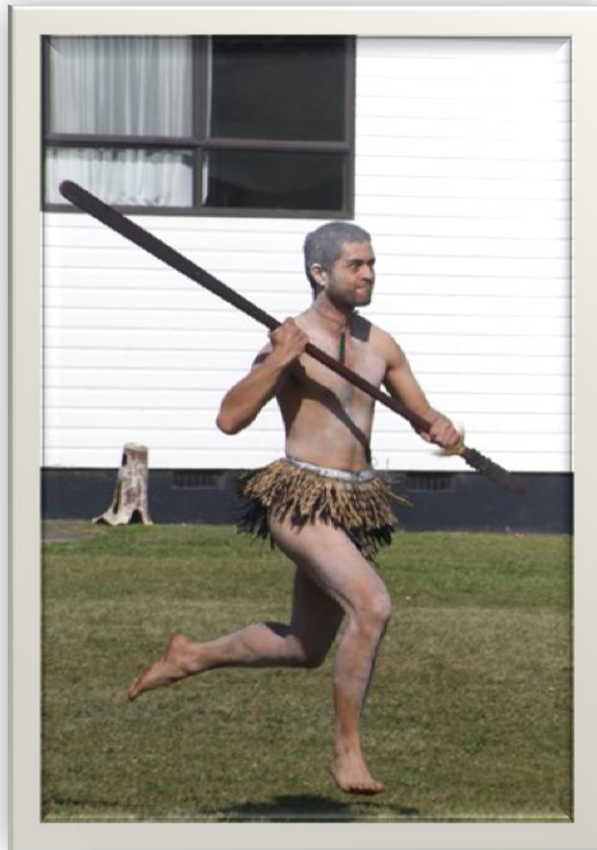
Ko tētahi atu mauri whakanoho ko wō tātau whare. Kua riro wēraka mauri mā ngā tohunga hai whakatō. I roto i ngā karakia e kōrero ana te mauri o tēnāka poupou, o tēnāka heke, o tēnāka poutokomanawa. He karakia katoa ōna i reira kua whakapā haere te tohunga kua noho te mauri ki reira, mō tēnaka kaupapa, mō tēnāka kaupapa.

TE WERO – TE WHAKATEWHA

Ko te kaiwero te toa, te kaiwhakapakari, te kakama o te pā, o te marae ātea. Koia te tauira o tērāka e takoto mai ana i roto rā, i te pā, i te marae ātea, te tapu, te ihi, te wehi. Puta ana te kaiwero ma te waharoa, te ngutu awa rānei o te marae, karekau he kupu kōrero, e mau nā i a ia te rākau tapu, te rākau tawhiti o te wao nui ā Tānemahuta me ōna tohu tikanga.

⁵⁶ Ngā Rauru o Ngā Pōtiki, 2004, whārangi 2

⁵⁷ Hohepa Kereopa, Kōrero ā-waha, Te Whare Kōrero o Tūhoe, Te Herenga Waka, Te Whanganui ā Tara, 2003.



Hare Kepa Woods, Te Rewarewa Marae, Pohiri mō Te Hui Ahurei a Tūhoe, 2012 (Personal Collection).

He uri whakaheke a Hare nā Te Purewa. Koia tētahi o ngā kai wero o Te Māhurehure hapū i te wā o Te Hui Ahurei a Tūhoe, i te tau ruamano mā rua tuangahuru mā rua. Ka pōhiritia ngā uri o Ngāi Tūhoe whānui ki te marae o Te Rewarewa. I roto i tēneki whakaahua koia te kaiwhakaara tuatahi mō te taki i te wero, arā ko te kopaeara. E mau ana i te rākau taiaha o tōna tipuna koroua a Kino Te Oti Hughes. Inā te kōrero a Hare:

I te wā e akohia ana ahau ki te wero, ko ngā tohutohu me ngā tikanga o Tūhoe. Mehemea he uri te manuhiri me piu te rākau, engari kua rawa tētahi oro e puta i tō waha. Mēnā he manuhiri nō waho kua ahei koe ki te pūkanakana, ki te piu i tō rākau me te tuku i tō hā me te oro. Koira ngā tikanga i akohia mai ki ahau. Ko Te Hue Rangi tētahi o aku kaiako ki taku taha Tūhoe nō konei tōku whaea nō Te Māhurehure hapū. Ko Wētini Mitai me Mita Mohi ōku kaiako mau rākau ki taku taha Te Arawa nō reira tōku matua.



Tei Nohotima, Te Hui Raupatu a Ngāi Tūhoe ki Maungapōhatu, 2005. (Personal collection)

NGĀ KARE Ō ROTO O TE KAI WERO

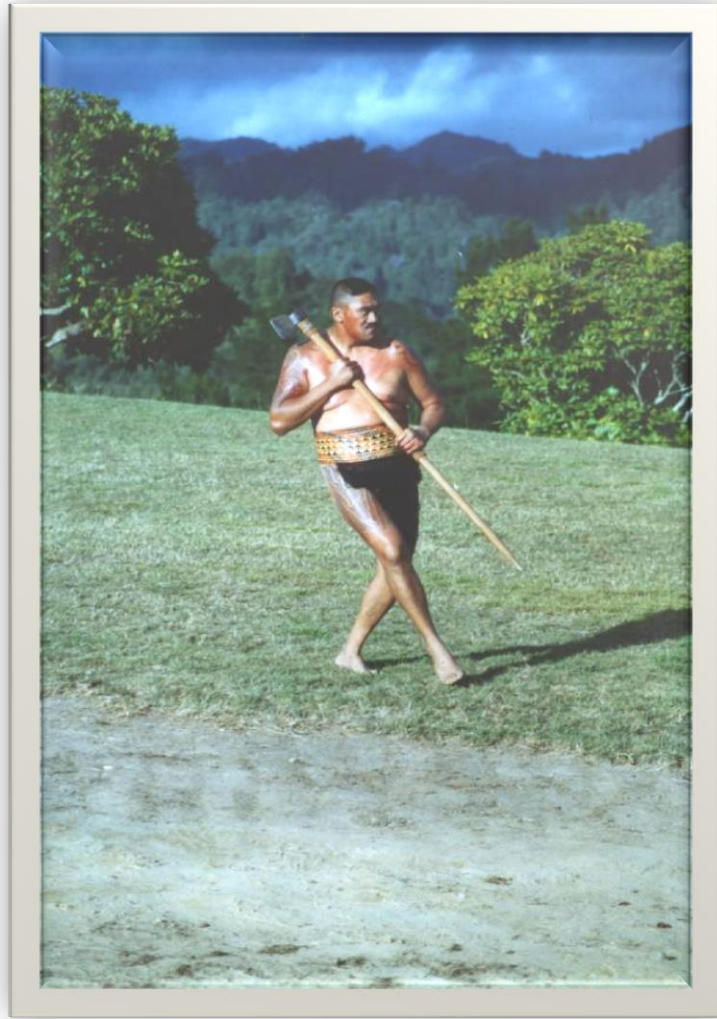
Ko ōna kare ō roto hai arataki i a ia, hai rongo māna, ā, me matāra, me matapopore, ki te āhua o te tira whakaeke. Māna hoki te tira e arotake ki te kohia e te tira te rākau tapu, mehemea he pai te haramai, e āhei ana ki ngā tikanga o te marae ātea. Ki te kore e kohia te rākau tapu i runga i te papa whenua o te marae ātea, he kino te haramai, ā, kati e noho ki waho. He tohu katoa wēneki mō te mana tangata, mō te mana whenua, mō te mana atua.⁵⁸

Inā tā Te Hue Rangi⁵⁹:

Ā, ko te wero, kotahi noaiho tōku na kitenga i ngā kaumātua tawhito mo tēneki āhua mō te wero. I te tau ono tekau mā rua, ka haramai te kāwana tianara ki Ruātoki, nō tērāka wā, ka whakaritea e ngā kaumātua oō Ruātoki, ō Ngāi tūhoe ngā tāngata. Tuatahi ko Tī, ko Te Hau Tutua, tuarua ko Moai Tihi, tuatoru ko Kino Hughes, ko rātau ngā kai wero. I tua atu i a rātau, tokotoru atu anō ngā tamariki i whakangungua e Moai rāua ko Kino hai haere ki te wero i te kāwana tianara. Nā ēnā koroua ahau, mātau rānei, i whakawaia ki ngā āhuatanga o tēneki mea o te wero, i waenganui i ngā whakamahinga kaupapa ō Ruātoki.

⁵⁸ Ngā Rauru o Ngā Pōtiki, 2004, whārangi 4.

⁵⁹ Te Hue Rangi, Kōrero ā-waha, Ngāti Koura, Ruātoki, 2005



Tamahou Temara

Te Hui Raupatu a Ngāi Tūhoe ki Maungapōhatu, 2005. (Personal collection)

Heoi, e takoto nei ngā ingoa o ngā rākau ā ngā kaiwhakaara taki i te wero i roto i a Ngāi Tūhoe.

Te rākau a te kaiwhakaara tuatahi ko te kopaeara
Te rākau a te kaiwhakaara tuarua ko te whakaoho
Te rākau a te kaiwhakaara tuatoru ko te whakawaha

Ko te rākau a te kaiwhakaara tuatahi he kopaeara. Ka rere atu ki waho o te pā, ki reira, i ēnei rā, whakatakoto rangimārietia ai. I ngā rā o mua, whiua kētia atu ai te mānuka koikoi titi ki te ope. Ko tana kupu kōrero: “Ko au te ngārara kōpaeara ki tēneki tuku, whakaara i a Rongo, whakaara i a Tū-kai-tāua!

He whakatūpatotanga tēneki. He whakamaumahara atu, he whakamōhio atu mō te ngārara e kopae rā i a rātau, whakahoki mai hoki i ngā āhua o ngā atua nei a Rongo, mō te taha hohou i te rongo, mō Tūmatauenga, mō te taha ki te riri. Ko tēhea āhua e maua ana? Ko tō Rongo, ko tō Tūmatauenga rānei? Whakaaturia mai!

I muri tata tonu i tērāka ko te manuka tuarua, he “whakaoho”. Ka rere atu anō ki waho o te pā ki reira whakatakotoria ai, whakatutū puehu ai. Ko tana kōrero: Ko ahau te ngārara whakatapu i te ahikāroa, whāngai i a Tūkariri, whakaoho i a Tūkaitāua!

Kai te haere tonu ngā whakatūpatotanga. Ko tūmatauenga anake tēneki e whakaarahia ake nei inaianei. Ko tōna āhua me āna mahi katoa ēnei e horahia atu nei, hai whakamaumahara atu koinei te mahi ka hāpainga kia mau tonu ai te ahi kā, te “ahi-kā-roa”, te mana tūrangawaewae.

Nō te kaitaki tuatoru te wā inaianei. Koia, ka rere atu me tana rākau, he whakawaha, ki te ngutu o te pā whakatakoto ai i tana mānuka, kātahi ka wero atu i te matua tauā. He tūtū ngāraru te whakahaere, ehara i te peruperu. Ka tau ki te āhuatanga tarapeke te rerekētanga o te tūtū ngāraru ki te peruperu. Ka tarapekea whakarunga mō te peruperu, i te tūtū ngāraru, ki te taha.

Ko te kupu kōrero a tēneki manuka: Kua mutu ki a Tūkaitāua; kua tūtaki he rangatira ki te rangatira; kua whakiri te rākau; kua amo ki tara-ā-whare; kua whakawaha ki marae ātea; kia whakamanuhiritia kia whakaruruhautia ki te manga ā te tamaiti, ki te maro o te wahine, ki te ao i te rangi ka uhia!

Kua horahia atu ngā āhuatanga whakahaere tūtakitanga a te rangatira i te rangatira i te mea kua hipa, kua mutu tērāka ki a Tū-kai-tauā, te atua e mau nei tōna āhua i tōna ingoa. Kua tae mai te wā whakaeke ki runga marae ātea. Mā te kaitaki hai tohu atu ki tōna iwi e pēhea ana ina mutu te wero atu. Hai konei, te putanga mai o te karanga, te reo pōhiri. Ko te ture i ngā wā o mua, he kirikau ngā kai-taki, nā te mea e mahia ana tēneki mahi i raro i te tapu.

TE WERO

I roto i ngā tuhinga a Te Mauri Apiata,⁶⁰

Nā runga i ngā mahi a Te Hui Ahurei kua puta te whakaaro a wētahi kaumātua i ngā hui whakahaere kia whakatūhia he whare wānanga mau rākau hai ako i te rangatahi ki ngā tikanga mau rākau a ō rātau tīpuna. Ko ngā kaiako ko Moai Tihi, Te Hue Rangi, Abe Rangi me Pou Temara. E kitea ana

⁶⁰ Pūkaea Pipiri, 2001, whārangi.15

hoki te rerekē o te wero o wētahi o ngā kai-wero i ngā Hui Ahurei. Kua kitea e uru mai ana ngā tikanga ā-iwi kē atu. Ko wētahi kāre noa iho e tino mātau ana ki ngā take o Tūhoe. Arā, ko te whakatakoto a te kai-wero i te taki, te hoki atu ki tana matua mā te huarahi i puta atu ia. Kauaka e huri ki te taha mauī, ā, me te mauritau hoki o ngā nekeneke. Koinei hoki wētahi o ngā hē e kitea ana i ngā hui kua pāhure ake nei. Ehara hoki nō te kaiwero te tino hē, engari kāre kē i whakaako tikahia e te kaiako. Ko te wero hoki ehara i te mahi mā te katoa engari mā ngā mea e tino mātau ana. He maha anō hoki ngā āhua whakawā i te tangata kia tika te kawē i tēnei mahi. Ko tā Abe Rangi me tika te hanga o te tinana o te kaiwero, me tere ki te oma, me mauritau ngā nekeneke, me ahu hoki tōna ngākau ki te mauri o tēnei mahi. He nui anō hoki ngā mahi hai whakareri i a ia inā whakatata atu ki te hui. Arā, ko te omaoma, te whakapakari i te tinana, te mahi i āna nekeneke me te hari anō i ngā karakia e tika ana. Nō reira, he maha tonu ngā whakatikatika mā te kaiako me te kaiwero kia tutuki pai ai ngā mahi.

Ko ngā ara hai whakatika i wēnei mahi ko ngā wānanga mau rākau e whakahaeretia nei e ngā tohunga nei, ā, ko tētahi atu ko te whakahuihui kia tokorua, tokotoru rānei ngā kaiwero mai i ia kapa haka i ngā wiki i mua o Te Ahurei kia pai ai te whakatō i ngā tikanga ake a Tūhoe. Nā reira kua kitea ehara wēnei mahi i te mahi māmā noa iho. Me āta mātau rā anō koe kātahi koe ka āhei ki te tū. Ka hoki anō ki ngā kōrero a Te Rangiāniwaniwa Rangihau “Hokia ki o maunga, kia purea koe e ngā hau o Tāwhirimātea.” Kai reira hoki ngā niwhāniwhā e tino mōhio ana ki wēnei tikanga a tātau te iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe.

TE WERO I TE HUI AHUREI A TŪHOE

E whai ake nei ko ngā ture me ngā tikanga mō te kawē i te wero ki Te Hui Ahurei a Tūhoe: Koinei ngā paearu hai tiro tiro mā ngā kaiwhakawā i ngā kaiwero o te Hui Ahurei a Tūhoe.

TE WEHENGAI MAI I TE MATUA

Tuatahi, tirohia mēnā i wehe mai i te taha tika, arā i te taha mauī o te matua. Tuarua, tirohia mēnā i haere hāngai ki te manuhiri, ka whakatakoto, ka hoki whakamuri kia whitu kia iwa rānei ngā hikoinga, kātahi anō ka whakakōrero i te rākau.

TE HOKI KI TE MATUA

Tuatahi, ka mutu te wero, me huri matau te taiaha me te tinana, ka papaki. Tuarua, mō kōnei rawa ka karanga ai. Kauaka e karanga i mua i te wero. Tuatoru, me hoki anō te kaiwero mā te

huarahi i wehe mai ai i te matua. Mēnā i peke iho i te papa whakataetae, me hoki anō mā reira.

NGĀ ĀHUATANGA O TE WERO

Tuatahi, tirohia mēnā i mahia katoatia wēneki i runga ake nei, tirohia te ihi, te wehi o āna mahi i a ia e whakakōrero ana i te rākau. Ko te huri matau, e pa noa iho ana ki te mutunga o te wero. Kāre e pa ki te piu o te rākau ki te mau i a ia e whakakōrero ana i te rākau. Kāre hoki he ture mō te peke i roto i te wero; e āhei ana tēneki.

I kite au i tēneki tikanga e whakamahia ana i te tau, 2002 i te marae o Te Rewarewa i te wā i tau mai te kāwana tianara ki te whakahōnore i tētahi reiputa ki tana tohu, ki te Knight Hood. Ko Te Ahikaiata Tūrei. He kirikau katoa ngā kaiwero i taua pōhiri. Ka rongo tonu koe i te ihi, i te wana, i te mana, i te tapu i waenganui o te iwi i runga i te marae ātea. I puta ngā kaiwero ki waho rā anō taki atu ai i te manuhiri.⁶¹

KIRIKAU

I wēneki wā he pai te kite atu e ora tonu ana te puta mai o te māhukihuki whakakirikau i ngā wā o te Ahurei ā Tūhoe. E tū kirikau ana wētahi o ngā kaiwero me ngā kaihaka. Nā tēneki hui rā anō au ka kite i ngā āhuatanga whakahaere tūtakitanga a te rangatira i te rangatira me ngā mahi a tēneki atua o tātau, te iwi Māori, i a Tū-kai-tauā e whakamahia ana i runga marae-ātea. Nā te whakaaro Pākehā mō tēneki tūmomo āhuatanga i roto i a Ngāi Tūhoe, e kore e kitea, engari i ngā hui nui i roto i te rohe ka whakamahia tēneki tikanga. Mā te tangata whenua anō hai whakatakoto mehemea e whakahaeretia ana tēneki wāhanga. Ka titiro hoki ki te kaupapa mō te hui me te ope e whakaeke atu ana. He whakatau mana mai anō i te wā o ngā tīpuna tae noa mai ki tēneki wā te tino take i hāpainga ai tēneki tikanga. Nā runga i tēraka ka riro mā te tangata whenua, te iwi kāinga rānei hai whakarite wēneki tūmomo hui. Mā te kaiwero hai tohu atu ki te iwi e pēhea ana, inā mutu te wero atu. Hai kōneki te putanga mai o te karanga, o te reo pōhiri. Ka eke mai te manuhiri ki te marae ātea, ka tangihia ngā mate kia mutu rā anō te tangi ka tīmata ngā whaikōrero.

⁶¹ McFarland, A., 2003, whārangi 88.

TE KARANGA – TE TAHA WAIRUA

Mō ngā kaikaranga, pēhea tā rātau kārangaranga mō te whakaeke? Rite tonu anō ki ngā kaikōrero. Pēnā he tangata whenua kai waenga i ngā ope rā mā te kuia anō o te wā kāinga e ārahi mai te ope. Kai a ia anō te karanga tuatahi. Koia te pae ārahi. Hai muri atu kai ngā iwi e whakaeke mai ana. Hai reira hoki tā rātau tohu atu i roto i ā rātau karanga, whakahuahua maunga, awa rānei, anā, nō hea rātau.

Te kohiatanga o te rākau tapu e te manuhiri i te wā whakaeke mai ana rātau ki runga i te marae ātea, e kī mai nā koe e whakaae ana koe ki waku tikanga, ngā tikanga o Ngāi Tūhoe. Ka rere ko te karanga reitū o te ruahine, ā, rānei te mātāmua o te marae. Ko te kai-karanga te reo here i taku taha wairua ki taku taha kikokiko. Tū ai te kai karanga ki Te Pou o Rongo, mā tēneki tipuna a ia e whāngai ki te kōrero. Ko ia te reo paihere i te taha wairua kia puku aroha te iwi ki tō rātau ira atua, ki te mana atua. Ka kitea māna, ka tareka ngā tīpuna te whakaaraara ake, ā, kia whai aroha te tangata, i konei te mauri ki te wahine.

OPE WHAKAEKE

Kia hoki atu anō tātau ki te kawa o te marae me ōna āhuatanga e pā ana ki te ope whakaeke, iwi whakaeke, manuhiri rānei. Pēhea te tū mai a te manuhiri pēnā he maha ngā iwi whakaeke? Pēnā he tangata whenua kai waenga i te ope, ko ia anō e tū mai i te tuatahi. Māna tonu te mōhio ki te whakanoho ki rāwāhi tonu atu i te kaikōrero whakamutunga o te paepae tapu. Mō ngā kaikōrero a ngā manuhiri, kai tā rātau whakanohonoho tonu te tikanga. Ka haere rārangi tonu anō. Kāre e tū poka noa mai.

TE MANUHIRI, TE OPE, TE TIRA

He manuhiri whanaunga, he pākanga, he whare tangata, he pā-kūhā. E whā wēneki kupu kotahi anō te aronga, he whanaunga. He whānau kotahi ki te tangata whenua o te marae. Ina hoki kai ngā mihi, kua karanga whanaunga i runga i ngā whakapapa, kua mahara-ā-whanaunga te tangi kua tangi-whakahuahua, kua tangi-haehae. Koineki te rerekētanga i te manuhiri i haramai i waho kē.

MANUHIRI: NGĀ WHAKATŪPATOHANGA

Mēnā he manuhiri kātahi anō nei ka tae atu kai te ngutu awa o te marae, ā, kai te tangi tonu, kai te whaikōrero tonu tētahi o te tangata whenua o te manuhiri rānei kai te marae, me tatari koe kia karangatia rā anō e te tangata whenua, kātahi anō koe ka hīkoi, ka whakaeke ki runga i te marae-ātea. Mehemea he tangata whenua koe kauaka hai karanga i te manuhiri kai te ngutu awa e tatari ana mehemea kai te tangi tonu, kai te whaikōrero rānei tētahi o te tangata whenua, o te manuhiri rānei. Ka āhei tonu te karanga atu mēnā kua whakamutumutu haere te tangi i mua o te whaikōrerotanga. He mea kino te motumotu i te tangi a te tangata. He whakahāwea ki te manuhiri. He pēnaka anō mō te whakapoto i ngā whaikōrero.

TE MANUHIRI TAUHOU, TE PAERANGI, TE PAHI

E toru wēneki kupu kotahi anō te aronga, he hunga haere mai nō tawhiti. Arā, ko te manuhiri tūārangi, he manuhiri tino rongonui, tino whai mana, he mana nui e takahi ana i ngā wāhi me ngā kāinga maha o te ao.

TE WHĀNAU PANI, TE KIRIMATE, TE WHARE MATE

Kotahi tonu te aronga o wēneki kupu, ko ngā uri toto o te tūpāpaku. Kāre he āwangawanga o te whānau pani ki te manaaki i te manuhiri. Ko tā rātau mahi he noho i te taha o te tūpāpaku, tae noa ai ki te wā whakangaro atu ai te tūpāpaku ki te kōpū o te whenua. Ko te pouaru me te whānau hoki a te tūpāpaku hai te ūpoko, hai te taha mauī o te tūpāpaku. Ko ngā uri, ngā whanaunga o te tūpāpaku ka noho ana i te taha katau.

TE TŪMAU, TE RINGA WERA

Kōtahi tonu te aronga o wēneki kupu, ko te hunga taka kai mō te hui. Koineki te manawa o te hui. Ka ora te tangata i te kai, ka pai te kōrero me te whakarongo kōrero. Kia kaha tonu te tangata whenua ki te whāngai i te manuhiri. Kai matekai, ka tau tēnaka hai kōrero mō te hui. He rongo kino, he rongo mau roa. Ka tae ki te wā o te kai, tuatahi, ko te manuhiri tūārangi. Whai muri ko te manuhiri tata. Mutu rawa mai ko te haukāinga. Hai te hokinga o te manuhiri ka tukua he kai hai hari mā rātau i runga i te huarahi. Ko tētahi atu tikanga e pā ana ki te kai ko te wāhi ki te Whare o Apakura, te whare mate rānei. Kauaka rawa he kai e kainga ki roto i te Whare o Apakura. Ki te kainga he kai ki reira, ka kīa tērāka he kaiparapara, he whakahāwea, he whakamōraro ki te matenga o te tūpāpaku.

Mā te karanga e kukume mai te tangata ki runga o te marae. Mā te karanga e hiki ake te hui mai te taha kikokiko ki te taha wairua hoki. Ko te karanga nā te tangata whenua rāua ko te manuhiri, ki te ao wairua kia whakaupa mai. Ko te kai karanga, ko ia te reo here o ōnamata, o anamata ki te marae, kia mihia, kia maumaharatia, kia kotahi.

TE REO TUATAHI O TE MARAE ĀTEA

He reo wahine hai whakapuaki i te pōhiri ā te iwi kia eke mai te manuhiri ki te marae kia whakarangatiratia, kia manaakitia. Kōtahi, ā, tokomaha atu rānei ngā reo wahine hai karanga. Mehemea karekau he tūtū ngārahu, he wero rānei i mua i te karanga, mā te karanga tonu te manuhiri e pōhiri. Mehemea he wero mā te kaiwero rā anō e tūtohu mai. Mehemea he tūtū ngārahu, mā muri rawa i te karanga. Mehemea karekau he tūtū-ngārahu, karanga tonu atu i te tūtohutanga mai anō a te kaiwero. Ko te ture i ngā wā o mua, he kirikau ngā kaitaki, nā te mea e mahia ana tēneki mahi i raro i te tapu.⁶²

“Kua whakataukītia kua māro kē te haere mai o ngā
kupu taraitia mai i te Rangi ki te whenua”.⁶³

NGĀ WHAKARITENGA MŌ TE KARANGA

Ko ngā whakaritenga mō te karanga i roto ake i a Ngāi Tūhoe e pēneki ana ōna āhuatanga hai whakatau i runga i a marae-ātea. I ngā uhunga i roto i te rohe pōtae o Ngāi Tūhoe ko te reo o te wahine te reo tuatahi ki te whakapāoho i runga i te marae. Ka mutu, ko te reo whakamutunga anō nōna, arā, te poroporoaki atu i te wā e hoki atu ai te tūpāpaku ki te kōpū o te whenua heoi he tikanga tēneki e pā kaha ana ki ngā iwi o te motu.

Otirā, i te wā e karanga ana te kaikaranga kua kākahutia ia ki te tapu. Nō te mea, i a ia e tū rā ki te karanga kua huia mai e ia ngā wairua ō ngā atua me te hunga wairua kia whakakotahi mai ki runga i te marae-ātea. Ehara tēneki mahi i te mahi māmā. Kia pakari kia toioho tonu te kuia ki te whakarau mai i te whakaaro o te hunga wairua. Kia kawea māro te rere o te reo, kia manawaroa, kia hautū tonu e rere ai te reo whakahuahua, te reo apakura hai puna roimata mō te rahi mō te iti kua whakawhiti nei i te pae o mahara. Ka tākina ko ngā kupu hāngai tonu

⁶² He Pūkenga Kōrero, 2011, Whārangi. 42.

⁶³ Kino Hughes, Kōrero ā-waha 1979, Ruātoki

ki te ope whakaeke kia mau ai te aroha nui kia tangi ai te waiū whakaritoritotanga. Inā tēneki waiata a Tūhoe ki Te Waimana Kākū a ‘Whakawairangi ai ōku nei mahara.’⁶⁴

‘Kai mai koutou i te kai a Tiki.
He mea nā tōku kua pūkawatia
Nāku rawa i maro iho ki te rau kawakawa.’

Koineki te āhua o te karanga o taua tikanga kai runga marae ātea te wāhi o Tūmatauenga.

Ko Tūmatauenga te atua ka tau mai ki runga ki te marae-ātea. Koineki hoki te wāhi ka rongohia ake, ka whakatauhia ake, ka whakatakotohia ake, e te paepae tapu a rātau kupu kōrero. Ka tāreka e ngā kōkō pūkōrero te taupatupatu, te tautohetohe te whakaputa i ngā kōrero hahani, ā, tae atu hoki ki ngā kōrero pai. Koiraka hoki i kīa ai, e rātau mā, ko te marae ō te atua nei a Tūmatauenga.

Hai reira anō, ka kitea ngā mahi mau rākau a Tū. Ka whakaatuhia mai i roto i te whakatūwaewae, i roto hoki i te wero mēna he tangata rongonui, hautū rānei kai roto i te ope whakaeke, kai roto rānei i te manuhiri. Ka kitea ake anō i wētahi wā, ka tikina atu te koha e tētahi toa mau rākau. Kitea ai tēnei tūmomo āhuatanga e mahia ana e Ngāi Tūhoe ki ngā huinga nui o te iwi, tae noa ki ngā uhunga mēna he ope nui kai te whakaeke mai, ko te tohu rangatira tēraka mō te whakarangatira i te tūpāpaku.

Hai reira, ka whakatekata, ka whakatumatuma e te toa mau rākau rā, te manuhiri. Ka whakatauhia ngā tini roimata me ngā whakaaro kua tau ki runga i te papa whenua, te papa tipu, te kainga o te iwi. Ā, hai wētahi wā anō ka whakangahautia te ope manuhiri hai whakarata i a rātau, hai whakahoki mai i a rātau ki te ao mārama. I roto katoa i wēneki tikanga he momo poroporoaki ka puta. Ahakoa nā te wahine, nā te tāne rānei. Ka poroporoaki i te wā whakaeke te manuhiri, ko te poroporoaki a ngā wāhine ki te hunga kua tīokaokahia nei te whārangi rau pūangiangi ki ngā nohanga matamata, ki te huihui o Matariki.

Hai wētahi wā anō kua manawawera, he poroporoaki anō tēneki mo te hunga kua taupae atu ki tua o te arai. Ka timatahia e ngā tāne ka whai ko ngā wāhine, e matemateāone ai ngā ira e rua ki te wairua o te tūpāpaku e takoto tīraha mai rā ki runga i tōna marae, i runga i tōna tūrangawaewae.

⁶⁴ McLean, M. & Orbell, M. 2002, whārangi 137.

TE PARAWHAKAWAI

‘Ka tuwhera tete tāwaha o te riri, kāore e titiro ki te ao mārama’⁶⁵

E whai ake ana ko ngā kōrero a Hans Tiakiwai⁶⁶ mō te parawhakawai:

Ko te parawhakawai tētahi āhuatanga whai tikanga ki te Māori o uki. I whakaakona ngā pia, ko te nuinga he mātātahi, e te mātanga mau rākau. Ko tētahi o ngā pūkenga tuatahi i akona ki ngā pia, ko te aro atu ki te tinana o te hoariri, kia whakatau wawe ai āna nekehanga. Ko ngā wāhanga o te tinana i tohu i ngā nekeneke o te hoariri, ko ngā pakihwi me ngā kōnui o ngā waewae. Ka titiro te pia ki te waewae tata o te hoariri. Ka tere mau te kōnui o tōna waewae ki te papa i mua i tana kuru. Ka pēnei anō mō te pakihwi, ka tākiri ngā uaua i mua i te patunga. Mā ta mārama o te pia ki ēnei tohutohu, ka taea e ia te karo atu i te mahi a te hoariri. He tere, he hohoro te tangata mau rākau ahakoa he rākau poto, he rākau roa. Ehara i te mea ko ngā ringaringa anake, engari ko ōna waewae hoki. Me kakama ngā waewae o ngā pia kia taea ai e rātau te karo i ngā kurukuru a te hoariri – kai ekea hoki ia ki te kōrero a ngā tīpuna, ‘He waewae taumaha, he kiri mākū’. Arā, nā te taumaha o ōna waewae, ka pōturi rawa, ka mākū tōna kiri i ōna toto.

Nā reira, ko ngā mahi a te parawhakawai e hāngai pū ana ki ngā mahi o te wero, he whakapakari hoki i te pia i roto i āna nekehanga ā waewae, ā tinana, ā hinengaro, ā wairua tae noa hoki ki te piu o te rākau. He wāhi nui tēneki hai awhina i ngā tāne o Ngāi Tūhoe ki te whakapakari i te tū ki te wero ki mua i te aroaro o te hapū, o te iwi, ki runga i te marae ātea, ā tae noa ki ngā wā whakataetae ai ki ngā hui Ahurei a Tūhoe.

TE MATARUA

E whai ake nei ko ngā kōrero a Tei Nohotima⁶⁷ mō Te Matarua:

Ko tēnei wānanga mau rākau, a Te Matarua, i timatahia e Moai Tihi rāua ko Te Hue Rangi ki te whārua o Ruātoki i te tīmatanga o ngā tau iwa tekau o tērā rautau. He nui ngā tohunga o Tūhoe i whakaako pia ki ngā marae, ki ngā kuiki, ki ngā pātiki, ki muri hoki i ngā kāinga. Ko tētahi o ngā tino kaupapa nui, ko te whakaako i te mau rākau e whakatako ai e rātau mō ngā hui ahurei me ngā marae o Tūhoe. He karakia hei hahu mai i te rākau maire hei hanga rākau.

E matatuhi ana ahau
Ki te rau o te taiaha
Kia niwha, kia wehi
Ki te matarua kia tupu nunui
Ki te pū o te mata

⁶⁵ Te Wharekura 93, 2012, whārangi 2

⁶⁶ Ibid, whārangi 2

⁶⁷ Ibid, whārangi 25

E reke i te rā.
E tokotokona te hau tāwaho
Hei whakaara i te riri
Ki apiri, kia tata
Ki te kakau o taku rākau
Tū ki tupua, tū ki tawhito
Koi toko atu e.
Me moe tū, me moe rere
Me moe pepeke ki te riri e teu nei
Tau e riri ki hea?
Tau e riri ki hea?
Te mata-tū o riri
Ki te paeo whati-a-rangi
Tēnei ka tākina ki te rākau matarua.
Te mata o ngā rākau a Tū-ka-riri
Te Mata o ngā rākau a Tū-ka-niwha
Te mata o ngā rākau a Tū-kai-taua
Whano, whano, hara mai te toki
Haumi ē, hui ē
Taiki e.

TE WHAKAIHO I TE WHARE

Kei roto i ngā wānanga matarua, ko te noho ki roto i te wharepuni, e mārama ai te pia ki ngā tikanga o te whare e noho ai te wairua ki te ngākau. Ko tōna taura here ki Te matarua, e Tūhoe ai te whakapapa me tōna reo. Ka noho katoa ngā kōrero a Te Matarua ki te reo o Tūhoe, e pākura ai te whatu manawa. Koia nei ngā whakaaro o ngā tokorua nei, kia mārama ai ngā pia ki ngā kōrero me ngā tikanga o te whare e noho ai te mauri o te wānanga. Ko ngā kōrero whakaiho o Te Matarua ko Te Whare Pātahi. Ko tēnei whare wānanga i roto i ngā rangi-tūehu o ngā tokotoko atua o Io Taketake. E ono ngā kaitiaki o tēnei whare e whakaahuru ana i ngā tikanga mau rākau. I mua i te mau i te rākau, ka whakaihoni ngā pia ki ngā kōrero me ngā tikanga o ia pou o te whare. Kei roto o ia pou ngā tikanga e whakawaha ai te rākau a Tūhoe, ā, ko te matemateāone tōna herenga.

Te Whakaiho i te whare

Toi-ake te uira!
Ko taku rangatiratanga, kia Tūhoe !
Ko taku mana motuhake, kia Tūhoe !
Hāpai i te oranga o Tūhoe!
Kia mau! Kia iho! Kia tūturu!
Kia Tūhoe! Ho!

Ahakoa te pakeke o te tamaiti, o te tangata rānei, kei reira ngā taumata ako hei whakaiho i te pia. Koinei ngā momo whakarea o te mau rākau.

Pia - pou tuatahi
Tauira - pou tuarua
Taura – pou tuatoru
Aka-Taura – pou tuawhā
Aka-tea – pou tuarima
Aka-matua – pou tuaono
Pou turuki – poutuawhitu
Pou-matarae – poutuawaru

Ko wēneki wētahi taumata herenga o Te Matarua e mārama ai ngā kaiako o te whare tūtaua i a rātou tūranga whakaako. Ka tae te pia ki te Aka-taura kua noho ia hai kaiwhakaako i ngā mahi o Te Matarua. Ko te pou tuatahi ko te whakaioio tangata. Ki tēneki wāhanga whakapakari ai te pia i tōna tinana. Ko te pou tuarua ko te whakahuanui i te tū o te pia. Ka toru, ko te rakanga waewae, kātahi ko ngā tautiaki o te rākau. Kai ia pou mahi he whakaakoranga e whakaito ai te pia i a ia me tana rākau.

TE WHAKAREI I TE WHARE

Kai ia pia e puta ai te wairua o ōna tīpuna. Ahakoa he aha ngā mahi a te rākau, ko tōna wharepuni te tuarā o āna mahi. Kai ia tautiaki e puta ai ngā kōrero me ngā ara whāinga o te taiao. Ka whakaakona ngā kōrero o Te Waonui a Tāne, e rongō ai te pia i ngā momo tangi o te tinana, kua mōhio te hinengaro me kaha ake ia ki te whakapakari i taua wāhanga o te tinana. Koinei te whakaatua, te whakaioio ake i a ia e pakari ai tōna tinana. Me whai kaha te pia ki te mau i ngā waiata, i ngā puha, i ngā mōteatea, e mārama ai te hēhē tika. Koinei te rongotaua a Tāwhirimātea e nguha ai te tinana. He āhuatanga tō ia atua hai tauawhi i ngā mahi mau rākau. Ko te āta whakarei i te rākau o te pia kia ōrite te piki haere ki roto i ngā taumata mahi. Kai ia whakarea e kitea ai ngā Aka-matua me ngā Pou–turuki kua reri te pia ki te piki ake. Kāre e waiho mā tōna pakari me tōna māia e piki ake a ia. Kia mōhio rā anō ia ki ngā āhuatanga o te marae me tōna nōhanga, kātahi ka piki ake ki taumata kē.

Kai roto i ngā karanga pepeha o ia marae, i te whakahua a ngā rākau, a ngā manu, me ngā ngāngara o te ngahere, e kitea ai te pakari o te pia. Kia mau e te pia ngā karanga kararehe Māori e puta wairua atua o roto i a ia. Koinei te hohou o te rongotaua o te pia. Ka noho ia, ka mātaki i te manu, arā, e pēhea ana tana haumārō ki te taiao.

Kai roto i ngā hīkoinga o te toa ki roto i te ngahere, ki roto hoki i tōna rohe, e wānanga anō ia i tōna taiao e mōhio ai ki te whakatautau i te āhua o taua kararehe Māori. Ka tāuta hoki te pia kia noho kia tino mārama ia ki tōna rohe kia noho keke ai ki roto i a ia.

TE WHAKAORA I TE WHARE

‘Ko te reke o te rākau e reke ai te rā’.⁶⁸

Ko te whakataukī o Te Matarua e kī ana, “Kia mahia te mahi e ora ai ngā tikanga a Tūhoe”.. Mā ngā whakaakoranga o te rākau e tū mauritau ai te pia. Ko te oranga o ngā tikanga, ko te oranga o te tangata. Ko te oranga o te whare, ko te oranga o te whānau.

Kai roto o ia whakarea ngā momo karakia e mauritau ai te pia. Nā reira, ko te pūtahitanga o ngā mahi mau rākau o Te Matarua, kia whai kaiwero ngā marae o Tūhoe. Kai roto i te ara e haere ai te kaiwero ngā tikanga e mau tūturu ai te iho rākau. E puta ai te matemateāone me te noho whakakeke o te pia ki roto i āna mahi katoa.

TE MARAE ĀTEA ME NGĀ ATUA

Ko te atua a Tāne-Mahuta ka kīa ko Tāne-whakapiri. Ko te tipuna whare tēraka e kōrerohia ana. Ko te atua a Rongo ka whakaritea tōna wāhi ki roto i te whare tipuna.

Ko ngā kōrero katoa ka rongohia ake te tikanga kia tau te āiō, kia tau te rangimarie. Ko te tikanga kauaka rawa tētahi hai whakaputa i wētahi kōrero kino i roto i te whare. Kauaka hoki tētahi i mau i tana rākau ka tū ki roto i te whare tipuna kōrero ai, kauhau ai. Koirā ngā tikanga a Tūhoe. Ko te wāhi i whakaritea hai mau rākau i te wā e kōrero ana te kaikōrero, arā, mō te marae ātea, te wāhi i whakaritea mō ngā mahi a Tūmatauenga.

I kōrero mai taku tipuna kuia ā Emere ki ahau i te wā e taiohi ana ahau. “Mehemea koe ki te āta titiro ki te āhua o te whare-tipuna, ka whakaritea ki te wahine. Ana, ka kuhu atu koe ki roto kua hapū te whare rā i ngā tāngata, i o whanaunga, i o uri tata i o uri toto. Hai reira, ka noho rātau katoa ki roto i tōna kōpu. Puta mai ana rātau ki waho kua whakawhānau te whare rā i ana uri ki te ao.” Nā reira, koiraka te wāhi whakaruruhau, matemateāone, hokinga mahara o te whānau, o te hapū, o te iwi whānui.

⁶⁸ Ibid, whārangi 26.

TE KAIKARANGA ME TE TIPUNA WHARE

Nō reira, ka karanga ake te kaikaranga, ka waihotia te tatau o te whare kia huaki, kia pai ai te kuhu atu o ngā wairua o ngā tīpuna ki roto i te whare tipuna, ka huri haere i roto kātahi ka puta ki waho kia tau ai te wairua o te hunga kua tīokaokahia ki tua ki runga i a koe, i te wā e karanga ana koe ki runga i te marae. Ko rātau hoki kai te āwhina mai i a koe ki te ārai atu i ngā wairua kino, ki te āwhina i a koe i te wā e karanga ana koe mō tō hapū, mō tō iwi rānei. Nā reira, he tapu nga āhuatanga katoa o te karanga, ahakoa ki hea.

Putu ana te reo karanga kua puta a Tūmatauenga. Rūrū ana kua tau a Tūmatauenga. Ko Rongomaraeroa ka puta i te wā e noa ana te marae ātea. Kua kuhu mai a Tū ki roto i te whare i te taha o Rongo. Kua noho tapu ai te āhua o te atua ka kōwhaiwhai te āhua. Ko ngā heke, he atua tapu, a tae noa mai ki ngā poupou, kai tangata. Engari, kauaka hai tino rite ki te āhua o te tangata.

NGĀ POU E WHĀ

Ko ngā pou e whā o Mataaho i hangaia e Tāne hai wehe i a Rangi rāua ko Papatūānuku.

“Kaore he tapu i roto i te ao
E kore ai te Māori
E mōhio ki te whakakore,
Ki te tango ki te whakanoa.”⁶⁹

I whakatauiratia ngā kōrero mō Rangi me Papatūānuku i roto i o tātau whare. Kai reira te orokohanga mai o tātau o Tūhoe. Hai whakatauiria ake ko te tahū ko Ranginui tonu tēneki. Ko te papa, ko Papatūānuku tēneki, i ngā wā o mua he oneone. Ko ngā heke o te whare tipuna, he tauira atua, he tauira whakapapa.

TE TAPU I RUNGA MARAE ĀTEA

Ka timata te tapu mai i te wā ka whakaeke ki runga marae ātea tae noa ki te wā rūrū me te horoi i ngā ringaringa mā te wai, kua mutu te tapu.

Hai tāpiri atu ki ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te tapu. E ai ki a Te Peehi⁷⁰ i ngā wā o mua ka hoki mai ana ngā toa whawhai i te pakanga ka whakaritea e tētahi tohunga he ahi e kiia nei, ko te horokaka. Ko tētahi atu ingoa ko te ahi ruahine. Ka tunua e te tohunga he kūmara, i te

⁶⁹ Hohepa Kereopa, Kōrero ā-waha, Te Whare Kōrero a Tūhoe, Te Herenga waka marae, Te Whanganui ā-Tara, 2003.

⁷⁰ Best, E. edited by Evans, J., 2001, whārangi 194.

horokaka, ka kāinga. Kātahi ka hoatuhia e ia tētahi atu kūmara mai i te ahi ruahine ki te ruahine, ki te ruruhi rānei māna hai kai, hai whakanoa i te hokinga mai o ngā toa whawhai i te tapu. Kua whakawātea mai rātau i ngā mahi matarua ā Tūmatauenga, kua wātea anō rātau ki te hoki ki ō rātau kāinga noho.

TAUPARAPARA – WHAIKŌRERO

Ka tū ana te kaikōrero ki te tauparapara i te wā e whaikōrero ana ia, hai karapoti tēneki i a ia i roto i te tapu. Tukuna mā ngā tāne e waiata, me whakaotihia te whaikōrero ki te haka. Mēnā mā te wahine e timata te waiata mutu tonu atu, kua kore e haka, kua noa i reira. Nō reira, e ihi ai, e wana ai, e mana ai te kupu, e rangatira ai te kōrero: e tapu ai te tāuhu o te kōrero, timataina te whaikōrero ki te tauparapara. Ki te kore he tauparapara ō tāu whaikōrero, e whakaiti ana koe i ō mātua, i o tīpuna, i ō iwi, i tō waka, e whāki ana koe ki te ao e kōhungahunga tonu ana koe engari kua kanewha ki te mau i te rākau a Tāne-i-te-wānanga, i te rākau a Tū-te-ihiihi. Ki ngā rākau i āta wehe e koro mā, mā te hunga i whangaia ki te kaimaro o ngā kete wānanga. Hai whakatauirā ake anei tētahi tauparapara e whakamahia ana e ngā paepae tapu o Ngāi Tūhoe.

Taku manawa e kakapa nei
E kakapa ana ki te rā
Ki ngā whetū
Ki te marama
Ka taka {atu} kai te rua!
Kātahi au ka kite i te hē
Kātahi au ka kite i te mate
Mō aku tau kahurangi,
Tēnā ka riro kai Paerau
Kai te huinga o te kahurangi
Ka oti atu e!⁷¹

TE ĀHUA O TE WAHINE KARANGA

Ko te ruahine, ko te ruruhi rānei he wahine uri-kore, he wahine arā, kua mutu te whakawhānau tamariki, kua mutu te rere o te toto mai i tōna whare tangata. Ka tāreka anō e ia te whakatuwhera i tētahi whare tipuna, whare kai rānei, kātahi anō nei ka hangaia, ā, pēraka anō te puhi. Otirā, ko ngā wāhine te kai whakanoa i te tapu nā te mea, he noa te wahine i tōna ahunga mai i tōna whānautanga mai. He tapu te tāne i mua me muri mai i tōna whānautanga

⁷¹ McLean, M. & Orbell, M. 2002, wharangi107

mai ki te ao. E whai ake nei he whakataukī hai tautoko i te wairua o ngā kupu kōrero kua tūhia i runga ake nei.

“He wahine te kai tohu i te tapu,
He wahine hoki te kai whakanoa i te tapu”.⁷²

Koineki hoki tētahi āhuatanga o te karanga e mau ai ki roto i ngā poroporoaki. Ko te kaikaranga he wahine pakeke, he wahine matua rangatira, ruahine, māna tēneki kaupapa whakahirahira e kawē, e mau ki te wāhi e tika ana. Māna te ope whakaeke, te manuhiri rānei, e āhei ana ki te whakaeke ki runga i te marae ātea, e karanga. Me karanga i runga anō i te reo mārie i te āiō, ā, kia mārāma hoki ki te kaupapa pēraka anō te whakahoki mai a te wahine kaiārahi mai i tōna tira. Hai reira, ka rangonahia te reo poroporoaki i roto i wēneki karanga e whiria ana i runga i te marae ātea. Ko tēraka āhuatanga e kī ana ka riro mā te karanga e whakatau he āhua mō te pōhiri, e whakatau te hunga mate e mauria atu ana e rātau te hunga ora, e tāreka ai te whai i ngā tātai hononga, ngā herenga pito, ki te taha o te tangata whenua, ki te taha hoki o te manuhiri, o te ope whakaeke rānei.

TE MANUHIRI, TE OPE WHAKAEKE

Mehemea he kōtuku rerenga rangi, rerenga tahi kai roto i te manuhiri, kua whakahaeretia te wero, te haka pōhiri. He whakatūwaewae, mehemea he tangata rongonui, hautū rānei, kua riro ki tua o te ārai. Ka nui te āhua o te kawa o te marae mā te kaupapa hai whakaaraara. Tutuki ana te whakatau ā te tangata whenua i āna tikanga mō taua kawa, ka whai tōnu te manuhiri i taua kawa. Kua āhei ngā taha e rua, arā, ko te tangata whenua me te manuhiri ki te noho i runga i ōna paepae tapu, engari mā te tangata whenua te whakarite.

KIA ĒHIA NEI NGĀ KAI KARANGA?

I roto i ngā tuhinga kōrero a Woodard⁷³ e whakamārama ana ia, ahakoa tokowhā noa atu ngā kaikaranga, ka noho kotahi tonu te kaikaranga. Ahakoa e hia ngā kaikaranga te mutunga anō he karanga kotahi ā te hapū ki te manuhiri. Ko tana kī e rite tonu ana te hiki o te karanga, ahakoa, he pōhiri manuhiri, he poroporoaki tūpāpaku e rite tonu ana ngā karanga ki ō mua, e whakaahua tonuhia mai ana ngā nekenekēhanga o te tikanga mō te karanga.

⁷² Mc Farland, A, 12 ō Paenga Whawha, 2001, Te Kupenga o te Mātauranga, Papaiōea.

⁷³ Woodard, H, Tuhinga whakapae mo Te Karanga, Pae Tuarua, Te Whare Wānanga o Tāmaki Makaurau.

TE HAKA PŌHIRI

E takoto ake nei ko ngā ture mō te haka pōhiri i te Hui Ahurei a Tūhoe
Tuatahi, me ōrite tonu ngā nekeneke me te whakaputa haere ā ngā wāhine. Tuarua, te pai o te
whakatinana i te haka pōhiri. Tuatoru, te pai o te reo o te kaitātaki wahine. Tuawha, kotahi
tonu te reo o te kapa haka ki te whakautu i ngā whakahau. Hai wētahi wā kua mau pare
kawakawa wētahi ki runga o o rātau mahunga. Te nuinga o te wā kai ngā ringaringa e mau
ana ngā rau a ngā wahine. Hai whakatauirā ake anei tētahi haka pōhiri a Tūhoe.

Hai runga
Hai raro!
Hi hā, hi hā hi!
Haere mai, haere mai
Haere mai e te manuhiri tuārangi
Nā taku pōtiki koe i tiki atu i taha atū o te rangi
I kukume mai ai! Haere mai! Haere mai! Haere mai! Haere mai!

Ko te haka pōhiri i runga i ngā marae o Tūhoe mō ngā manuhiri tuārangi, tuatahi ko te wero,
tuarua ko te reo karanga a ngā kaikaranga o taua marae, ka riro mā te haka whakatūwaewae a
Tūhoe hai kawē mai i ngā ope whakaeke ki runga marae ātea, arā ko Te Puru. Hai
whakatauirā ake anei ngā kupu e whai ake nei.

Tēnā i poua
Ko te pūrū
E ko te pūrū koa
Whakatangatanga ki runga
Whakatangatanga ki raro
E kore te ora, e tae mai ki konei
I te ture o te mate
Pū kawautia koa
Aha tē, aha tā, aha tau, aha te riri e
Ko ngā ngirangira,
Ko ngā hotahota o te whītau
Tapahia! Ka e hō!
Ka awheawhea ko te rua tamariki
Ka e hō
Nāu anō i whai mai ki aku nui
Ka e hō
I kite ai koe, Ka e hō, i taku tou-rape, Ka e hō
I te rā rua o te tara o te whītau
Tapahia! Ka e hō

Tuatahi, ko Pōtiki, ko Toi ā ko Hape. Nā rātau te whenua ā nā rātau te mana whenua. Ā ka rewa mai ko Mātātua waka, Mātātua tangata. Ka ngakia te whenua, ka whakatakoto tikanga kia hua ai kia ora ai te katoa. Ā tau mai ko Pākehā, ka poroa te here o tangata whenua ki te ewe whenua ka ā ki wāhi kē kia pāhao mā rātau.⁷⁴

‘I haere a Tūhoe ki te tūtaki atu i te mate...’⁷⁵

Tae atu ki ngā tau o te 1860 te tikanga e noho moana e noho aio ana a Ruatāhuna. Heoi i poraru ai te tīmata o tēnei rau tau ina kua rongo mai a Tūhoe mo ngā tūraru me ngā tūtaki hoki ki te Pākehā otirā te Karauna i wētahi pito whenua puta noa i te motu. Ko ngā āhua i pā mai, te kai taki i te whakauru o Tūhoe ki te wā o te raru ara te pakanga ki te Karauna.

He tau hou he rerekē hoki te Karauna. Ko te mōhio tuatahi a Ruatāhuna mo te Karauna arā i waka mai te Pākehā mai Īngarani. Ēngari kāre i roa kua mātua kite e Ruatāhuna ko ngā iwi i mau ai te rongo i ngā rā o mua, kua huri hai pūrahōrua mo te Karauna. He matarau te āhua o te Karauna Heoi kotahi noa iho tēra e whai ana i tauā wā, arā ko te pēpēhi i te iwi Māori, otirā te riro mai o to rātau whenua. I mātau katoa ngā ariki o Ruatāhuna kāre roa kua tae mai te aukaha o te Karauna ki te tuawhenua o Te Urewera, na tēnei ka puta ai kia tutakina, kei ngā kōrero e mau ana i pakangahia ki te Pākehā i Orākau.

Hai whakahikā i te tai tāne, tai wahine ki te pakanga otirā kia puta whakatea te mauāhara ki ngā mahi a te Karauna, ka whakaritea e te tira o Tūhoe i Orākau ka whakaritea hoki te Karauna he kararehe noa iho, he kararehe kai tā, he kararehe kai horo i ngā rawa katoa hei aha noa iho mo te take na wai te whenua e pā haotia nei e ia. Hai whakapopoto, ki a Tūhoe e titiro ana he puru kau noa iho te Karauna.

Ko Tāmāti Kruger e whakamārama nei i te tino āhua o tēneki puha.

Koinei te haka i hakaina ki Orākau e ngā mea o Tūhoe. No reira, ko tēnei haka na, he haka mo te riri o reira. Tāna kōrero na, ko te pūru e korehia nei, ko te pūru kau kararehe nei, no te mea he whakaiti tēra he tāunu tēra i te Pākehā. E whakakararehe ana, ana koira tonu hoki te kaupapa o te haka, he taunu, he whakaiti, he whakataurekareka i te hoa riri. Ko te pūru na, koira te kararehe i haria mai e te Pākehā ki tēnei whenua, he rite tonu ki te Pākehā, te kāwanatanga ki taua kararehe.

⁷⁴ Kūpai McGarvey, Kura Wānanga, Ruātōki 25/10/1970, Milroy & Melbourne, pp 65-67

⁷⁵ Tāmāti Kruger, W 10/8/2002.

Ko tāna mahi he whakatangatanga ki runga - kua toro te whati ki runga, kua pau katoa ngā hua e tipu ana i runga i te whenua, ngā hua rākau, kua pau katoa i ā ia. Kaina e ia ngā hua o te whenua ahakoa he aha kāre tēnei kararehe e pātai ana ko wai te rangatira o tēnei whenua, nō hea, pēna e āhei ana ki ēnei mahi. Kāre tēnei kararehe e pātai. Tāna mahi noa iho he kai. Ko te mutunga atu kua kore te ora e noho ana ki a tāua te Māori.

Ana, i te ture te mate - he haria mai e te Pākehā he mate kei roto i āna ture. Ana ko tēnei na ka ‘pū kawautia ko au’ he manu tēra, kāre ōna pōhatu kāre he kohanga o tēra manu. Noho tēra manu i runga i ngā peka mā moremore ake nei te rākau o ngā reporepo, ana he hamuhamu te mahi a tēra manu. Ana ko tēra me koira to tātau mutunga atu i ngā mahi a te Karauna. Kua rite tātau ki te kawau e noho ana i runga i o tātau peka rākau, kāre hoki te kawau e noho ana i roto i ngā rākau hua nei, i ngā peka o ngā more maroke nei. Ana kua noho ki reira titiro nei e noho ana i runga i te waimarie tēra pea ka tō hipa mai he ika he aha rānei, ana kua rere...

Ko ngā ngirangira ... o ngā hotahota. Kua raua ki roto i ngā pū, ana kua whakakī ai ko te whītau tatari kotahi noa iho te keu atu i te pū ana ko ngā whau o ngā harakeke pāti tapahi atu. Ana he kōrero tēna mo te tino mo tēnei mea mo te pū ahakoa ko tahi noa iho te matā e hia tāngata ka mate. Ko te pū harakeke hoki ko te whītau. Ki a tātau na, he tauira tēna nō te whānau i tipu mai i te wāhi kotahi ahakoa e toru rau pea na torona o te harakeke. He toru rau kē ngā tāngata, ēngari i ahu katoa mai i te wāhi kotahi, ēngari mā tēnei rākau ma te pū ana tapahia atu kore tonu atu nē! Ana tapahia - kua whakāe katoa te katoa, ae, ... kua huri ngā tāne, te rua tamariki. Ko te kī na ko te nuinga o te hunga i haere ki Orākau he wahine, he tamariki kē. Ehara i te hunga tae pakeke. Ko te hunga e whakārohia ana e koe haere ki ngā riri ēngari wari kē ngā mea i haere, he tai tamariki katoa. Koirā te mea i awheawhe, i korikori, i minemai, te awhiawhi hoki ko te api, ko te whakaminemai kātahi mai ka awhiawhihia kē hia ko te hunga tamariki i reira i Orākau. Ana nā rātau anō ko rātau tonu i hiahia ki te whai atu – he rahirahi rātau.

Pēnei kaore ko te nuinga tokomaha nei ēngari ki a wikitōria kia nui ai, ki a tangata ai rātau, ki a whakatangatahia atu i reira. Ana mai i reira ka kite rātau i ngā taurape o te hunga tau ai i reira, nō te mea ko te wāhi e kite ana e koe i ngā taurape o te hunga i mokohia te wā e mau ana rātau te whawhai. Tēna hoki kei te noho kainga he rāpaki kei te tauwhika koe ēngari ka makere tēra kua kite atu koe i ngā pūhoro o ngā waewae ngā taurape toru pēna kei te whakaora ki te whawhai pēnei. Ana kua kite i te katoa. Koira te kaupapa i haere atu ai ki reira. Kāre i haere ki reira ki te rapu i te maungarongo ēngari i haere a Tūhoe ki reira ki te tūtaki atu i te mate, i te riri ki reira.

...E kīa ana kua takoto te tono a Piripi te Heuheu i ngākau rua a Tūhoe. ... E kī ana kao, a ko wai tātau ki te haere ki ngā whenua o tētahi kē whawhai. I reira ngā Pākehā kei Maniapoto kei Waikato. Waiho atu mā Waikato hei whakatikatika o rātau raruraru ēngari ko tētahi atu ki a Ruatāhuna kao, ahakoa kei waho te riri ko ngā whakawhiu kua tae mai ki kōnei. He whakataukī pēra ahakoa nō tawhiti kē e pakanga mai ana ēngari me mōhio koe ka tata te wā ka tae mai ki kōnei. Nō reira pai ake te haere ki reira tūtaki atu ai i te riri kia kore hoki e tae mai ki kōnei.⁷⁶

⁷⁶ Tāmāti Kruger, W 10/8/2002.

Inā e mau ana ki roto i tēnei haka te titiro o Tūhoe tangata ki te Karauna, me āna mahi, otirā ko te tohe kua pā mai ki tō rātau ao, otirā mo ngā rā ka heke mai. Mā te haka nei e whakātu atu i te titiro o Tūhoe ki te Karauna, otirā ka noho te haka hai tuāpapa mo ngā tau ka tirohia i roto i tēnei wāhanga, ko te haka nei e matakite ana i ngā āhua ka pā, arā, ko te mūrei whenua, arā te whānako whenua i roto i Te Urewera.

PARE KAWAKAWA

Ko te āhua o te mau parekawakawa ki ngā uhunga, e hoatu ana ki te rua, kia pai ai te awhina i a Tāne i tērāka kua mate rā. Koirā, te tohu o te mate. Ko ngā rau parekawakawa ka whakatakotoria ki ngā waewae o te tūpāpaku. Kia mōhio ai te tūpāpaku ki te hoki ki tana tipuna kia Tāne. Ko ngā rau parekawakawa, e whakaatu ana i te tohu aituā i te tohu o te mate. Ko te rākau kawakawa i whakamahia ai e ō tātau mātua tīpuna hai whakapakoko i ngā tūpāpaku i ngā wā onamata. Ahakoa i whakamahia te kawakawa hai whakapakoko i te mate he oranga anō kai roto i te rau kawakawa mō te hunga ora. Ka whakamahia hai rongoa hai horoi i te toto.

He hononga anō tā te parekawakawa ki te aorangi o Pareārau, te aorangi e kīa nei he pouaru. E ai ki te iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe he wahine tiweka a Pareārau, ko tētahi o ōna ingoa whakahuahua ko Hine-i-tiweka. No reira, i whakamauria e ngā pouaru te parekawakawa i ngā wā o te mate.⁷⁷

Ko tētahi tikanga mō te parekawakawa e pā ana ki te whare mate, mō āhea tango ai?

Mehemea he pouaru tamawahine, kia kotahi mārama. Mehemea he pouaru kotore momoe, kia kotahi tau.

TE WHARE MATE, TE WHARE POTAE, TE WHARE TAUĀ, TE WHARE O APAKURA, TE WHARE POURI

Ko te wharemate mō te takotoranga o tētahi tūpāpaku. Ko te whare potae me te whare tauā he kōrero whakarite wēneki mō te wā, mō te kirimate e haehaetia ana o rātau ngākau I raro I te kapua pouri, ehara wēneki i te whare i hangaia e te tangata. Ko ngā pouaru i ngā wā o mua he mau potae tauā, parekawakawa rānei ki runga i o rātau mahunga i te matenga o a rātau hoa rangatira.

Ko ngā wāhine noho ki roto i te whare mate ki te taha o te tūpāpaku he mau kākahu tauā. He momo whare i hangaia hai wāhi nohoia ai e te hunga e ngakau pouri ana ki te hunga wairua.

⁷⁷ Best, E, 1972 whārangi. 43

Ūpoko Tuarua – Te Aho Tapu

Ko te whare potae, he kōrero whakarite mō te wā, mō te whānau rānei e pouri ana, e noho pani ana i te matenga o tētahi tangata; te wāhi e takoto ai te tūpāpaku. Ko ngā ture i roto i a Ngāi Tūhoe mō roto i te whare o Apakura, mā ngā tāne hai whakatakoto te tūpāpaku.

WHAKAAHUA I ROTO I TE WHAREMATE

Ko ngā tāne ki runga ake i te ūpoko iri ai. Ko ngā wāhine ki raro ki ngā rekereke. Ko ngā whakaahua e takoto ana ki runga i te tūpāpaku me tapuke atu. Ko ngā whakaahua rā hai whakamaumahara i a koe ki ngā whakapapa.

NGĀ MOMO WHĀRIKI I ROTO I TE WHAREMATE

He Tūpāpakurau. Rarangahia mā te kiekie, he whāriki whakairo. I ngā wā o mua ka haere tēneki whāriki me te tūpāpaku i te wā ka tanumia ki te parikarauna, rua koiwi rānei. Ko wētahi atu he whāriki tūhara, he whāriki māeneene me te whāriki takapau. Ko tētahi atu tikanga, kia tika tonu te whakatakoto i ngā whāriki i roto i te wharemate, inā mehemea he whakairo kai runga, he kaokao te āhua kia tika tonu te takoto me te honohono haere i te whakairo. Ki te kore he tohu aitua.

TE KAWE TŪPĀPAKU

Karekau ngā wāhine e ahei ki te waha haere i te tūpāpaku. Ko te wahine te whare tangata, te kai whakatipu rangatira mō te whānau, mō te hapū, mō te iwi. Karekau hoki e tukuna ngā wāhine hapū ki roto i te whare mate, ki roto rānei i te urupa, ki te whangai i tana pepi ki roto i te whare mate.

TE TAPU O TE PAE KŌRERO / TE WHAREMATE

He rite tonu te tapu o te pae kōrero ki te wharemate. Ka mutu, ko ngā kirimate kāre e ahei ki te tū ki te kōrero. Nā reira, he wharemate kkatoa tērā, te wharemate tae noa ki te Pae kōrero. Mēnā he wharemate koe kāre koe e ahei ki te tū ki te whaikōrero, ki te karanga rānei. Ko te tikanga o mua ko te wharemate anake ka haere ki te nehu i te tūpāpaku i te urupā.

Ka mate he tāne, ka tapahia e te wahine pouaru ōna makawe. He tohu aroha, ka whakatakotohia i ngā waewae o te tūpāpaku. Ka whakaritea ngā makawe ki te parekawakawa.

HE WHAKAARO, HE KOHA

I runga i te marae ka tohua ko wai kai te kōrero, hai whakatakoto i te whakaaro ki runga i te marae ātea. Kua takoto te whakaaro a Tūhoe ki te papa ātea, kua mutu ngā kōrero. I te wā ka whakatakotohia te whakaaro, ka huri taha matau. Ki te huri mauī, he kōrapa tēnāka. He nui tonu ngā kōrero a Tūhoe mō Maui. Hai whakangaueue te hinengaro.

TANGIHANGA

Ko ngā tikanga o roto i a Ngāi Tūhoe mō ngā ra o te tangihanga. Ko te rā tuatahi mā te hapū. Ko te rā tuarua, mā ngā ope whakaeke, wharemate torutoru nei noa iho nei, kia wātea ai mō ngā manuhiri. Ko te rā tuatoru, mā te whānau. Mēnā ka haere te manuhiri i te rā nehu he whakahaweā tēnā i te whānau, pēneki i te mea nei kai te haere rātau ki te nehu i te tūpāpaku.

TE UHUNGA

Ka mate ana he tūpāpaku, me tuku te rongō ki te iwi kāinga me te whakaatu hoki ko wai te ope, tokohia rātau, te rā, me te haora e tae atu ai ki te marae. He tino mea nui tēneki te whakaatu kia pai ai te haere o te iwi kāinga ki te whakatikatika i te marae, ki te whakatikatika hoki i te whare mate, te whakarere i te haki, te whakatika i te paepae tapu mō ngā kōkō pūkōrero me ngā waha karanga o te hapū. Engari, kia tūpato kai tae ā-pō ki te marae. Koineki tētahi tikanga i roto i a Ngāi Tūhoe. Karekau koe e whakaaetia kia whakaeke i te marae i te pō.

Ka heke ana te rā, kua heke te haki e kore e ahei ki te whakaeke ki runga marae ātea. I te wā o te whakaekehanga ki runga marae ātea. Ka tae ki te puku o te marae me tū ki te tangi, tangi whakahuahua, apakura, maioha, tangi haehae rānei. Ko te tangi whakahuahua he tikanga ka whakamahia e ngā kuia o Ngāi Tūhoe i te wā whakaeke ai rātau ki runga marae ki tētahi uhunga. Ka poroporoaki ki te hunga mate, ki te wairua o te tūpāpaku e takoto ana i roto i te Whare o Apakura. Ka poroporoaki, ka tangi, ka kōrero ki te wairua o te tūpāpaku tae noa ki te wā ka whakauru atu ki roto i te whare mate.

Ki a Ngāi Tūhoe kōtahi anō te turanga ki te tangi i te wā ka whakaeke koe ki runga i te marae ki tētahi uhunga. Ko te kupu nei te uhunga te kupu a Ngāi Tūhoe mō te tangihanga. Ko tētahi atu tikanga kia rua ngā tūranga. Ko te tikanga o tēneki ha hari atu i ngā whakaahua, i ngā taonga ki te Whare o Apakura; hai kōneki anō hoki, haere tonu atu ai ngā uri, ngā whanaunga kai roto i te ope manuhiri. Mehemea kotahi anō te tūranga, kāti, hai muri tata o te tūranga atu ka whakatutuki ai i wēneki tikanga. I roto i te Whare o Apakura mā ngā tāne hai whakatakoto i te tūpāpaku. Karekau e whakaaetia mā te wahine, koia hoki te whare tangata whānau, o te hapū, me te iwi. Ko tāna mahi he whakawhānau, he whakatipu rangatira mō te hapū, me te iwi.

Mehemea kōtahi te tūpāpaku ka kīa he aitua. Mehemea tokorua ngā tūpāpaku ngā tūpāpaku kai te takoto i te marae ka kīa he ika huirua te tokorua. Mehemea tokotoru ngā tūpāpaku he kurawaka te tokotoru. Mehemea nui atu i te tokotoru ngā tūpāpaku he parekura. Koineki ngā

ingoa ka rangonahia ake i roto i a Ngāi Tuhoe mō te tūpāpaku, mō ngā aitua i runga i ngā marae.

TE IKA HUIRUA

Hai tāpiri atu ki wēneki kōrero o runga ake nei mō te ika huirua anei ngā kōrero a Hirini Melbourne.⁷⁸

Kia whakatakotohia ake e au ngā kōrero mō tōku nā tipuna mō Te Pūrewa i hua ai wēneki kupu āna “Takoto te ika huirua a te huatahi a Kokamutu!” Tēnā kia mātakihia ake te riri i Pukekaikāhu tata atu ki te roto o Rerewhakaaitu. Nō reira ka tono a Tamahore ki a ia te pakihiki kaha, ko tētahi atu ingoa tēnei mō Te Pūrewa. Ka whakahokia e Te Pūrewa: Kāo. Ko te rangatiratanga ki a koe, homai ko te pakihiki kaha ki ahau.” Nā te rangatira o Te arawa nā Tionga i taki mai a Te Pūrewa. Ka tuku māātātaki rāua – ko ngā rākau, he taiaha – pā ana, pā ana; ka rere te taiaha, te mata tonu ki te ūpoko. Nā te kakama o Te Pūrewa ko tāna taiaha i kai tuatahi, hemo kau ana a Tionga. Otira, i pā tonu te taiaha a Tionga i mate tonu atu. Ka matika ko te piki a Tionga, ko te Wahakaikapua, ki te unu i te tokotoko, maranga tonu atu a Te Pūrewa ka whiua tana patu. Ū tonu ki te ūpoko mate tonu atu tērā, ka hora te ika huirua. Inā ngā kupu a Te Pūrewa, “Takoto te ika huirua a te huatahi a Kōkāmutu!” E mau tonu nei tērā kōrero te ika huirua mō ngā tūpāpaku e ruaka takoto ki te marae kōtahi. I muri mai ka haere a Te Arawa ki Pukekaikāhu ki te tiki i ngā kōiwi o ō rātau mate. Nō reira ka tau te maungārongo ki a Tūhoe rāua ko Te Arawa i a Te Pūrewa rāua ko Mokonuiārangi.

Kati, e whai ake nei o te Ūpoko Tuatoru – Te Aho Tāhūhū, inā hoki, koia anō tēnā ko te matū o te ia o ngā tuhinga rangahau mō tēnei kaupapa, arā, ko Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe. Kai roto i tēneki ūpoko ngā whakamārama ana i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki taku anga rangahau, te Ariā Matua o te Rangahau me ōna Haepapa Matatautanga, te whakamārama mō te kupu nei ‘wānanga,’ he tiro ake ki ngā rangahau Māori hai tautoko i taku anga rangahau. He tiro kau ake ki te pūtake mō te hapū, arā, he aha te hapū, te whakatau kaupapa ki roto i te hapū. Whai muri ko ngā kōrero mō te hapū o Te Māhurehure o Ngāi Tūhoe me ngā kōrero mō te ihorei a Te Pūrewa me te mana o Tūhoe. Te pūtake o ngā rangatira o Te Māhurehure me ngā kōrero mō te marae o Te Rewarewa. Whai muri ko ngā kōrero mō te whakapapa, te mana atua me ngā wai o Ruawhetū. He hononga matua e paiheretia ana aua kōrero ki te pūtake o te tuhinga, otirā ki tōna ariā whakapae. He whakawhānui ake anō tēneki ūpoko i wētahi o ngā hua rangahau i whakamāramatia atu ai ki te Ūpoko Tuarua – Te Aho Tapu.

⁷⁸ Melbourne, H, 1990, Te Pūrewa.

ŪPOKO TUATORU- Te Aho Tāhūhū

Ka pā taku rae ki te hau tohu,
Ki ngā hau tīparererera o Te Urewera
E piu nei taku kākahu āhumehume
Rāngaia te pākohu o Hine
Eke tūmua tā tūtū taiao
E whārikitia nei Te Kākahu Whakataratara
Ki Te Hūrepo
Te nohanga o Kuramihirangi
O Tahatū ki te ao
Ei! ko Ngāi Te Kapo! Hu!⁷⁹

TE ANGA RANGAHAU O TE KĀKAHU WHAKATARATARA

Ko te aho tāhūhū o Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe he whiri kau ake i te kaupapa e mārama ai te whakamimire i te aho tapu mō ngā hihinga roa o Ngāi Tūhoe. Ko te whainga matamua o tēneki kaupapa rangahau e whai ana i te ariā matua o ngā momo kōrero tuku iho ā Tūhoe, Mātauranga ā-iwi, ā-waha, ā hui whanau, ā-marae, ā hui whenua, ā hui raupatu, ā hui Ahurei, ā-tuhituhi.

Ko wētahi tino wāhanga o te ariā matua, he rangahau, he whakatipu i te momo reo o Tūhoe taketake, he whakatōpū ake i ngā pūkenga whakatairanga i te kawa, i te reo rangatira, i ngā kōrero tuku iho ā-whānau, ā hapū, ā iwi, i ngā tikanga o Tūhoe e hāngai pū ana ki ngā aho tututuru e oti ai Te whitau tarapī o Hinepūkohurangi mā ngā papareanga o Ngāi Tūhoe.

E tū whakahira ai Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe hai whakataki i ngā kohikohinga kōrero ā-waha, ā-tuhi, ā-tuakiri o te toi-tuhi mataora e kitea ai te kākahu māenenene o te huhua o te mātauranga ā-iwi, mō te ao noho o te tangata, ā-kite, ā-whakaaro, ā-rongo o ngā pūkenga ātaahua mataora kōrero ā-whānau, ā-hapū, hāngai taketake ki te ahurea ā iwi ki te kawa me ōna tikanga.

Hai whakaara hoki i te mātauranga ā-iwi, hai whakaoho i te mauri, hai whakaoho i te wairua, hai whakatipu whakaaro hou, hai whakawhānau whakaaro hou, ā, hai whakatipu i te whare kōrero o Ngāi Tūhoe. Engari kia hoki ake au ki te kōrero mo te ariā matua o te rangahau Māori o te ao Māori.

⁷⁹ McFarland. A, He whāriki kupu hai timata i te ūpoko tuatoru, 2015.

Ko 'Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe,' he huarahi kia whakaaronui, kia hāngai, kia piri ngātahi te rangahau kōrero ki ngā tikanga o Tūhoe, kia tutuki ai ngā wawata o tātau o tēnā whānau, hapū, o tō tātau iwi i runga anō i te whakaaro kia manaakitia, kia whakaaratia wēneki momo kōrero matatuhi rae, ā-kōrero tawhito, ā-putunga kōrero o tēneki ao tangotango, mō ngā kōrero hou a tātau hai puna kōrero whakatipu i tōu ake whare kōrero.

Ko Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe, he whakaatu, he whakamana i ngā kupu taurangi, o te here ngātahi o te whakautu whakaaro o te pūmautanga o te ariari o te ngākau, te ai he okiokinga kupu mātauranga kupu auahatanga, whakatinana o te momo tuhi auaha, tuinga waitara. Ko Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe, hai whakaara i te mātauranga ā-iwi me te tūhono ki ngā mātauranga taketake o ngā Iwi Taketake o Aotearoa whānui.

Te Ariā Matua o te Rangahau Māori, te Haepapa Matatautanga

Ko te Ariā Matua o te Rangahau me ōna Haepapa Matatautanga o tēnei tuhituhi Te Kākahu Whakataratara a Tūhoe, he hāngai, he mea tika kia whai waihanga ki te āhua o te rangahau, whai whakaaro ki ngā taumata momo rangahau e whāia ana e ngā kairangahau Māori o roto i kōrero o Kaupapa Māori, (Mead, 2012), ā-mātauranga Māori, (Royal, 2007). Nā ēnei kaupapa rangahau e rua i para te huarahi kia kite nui ai te kairangahau Māori i te hāngai pū kia mau te mauri, te ōranga tonutanga o te ao Māori e kite nei tātau i wēneki rā. Ko Kaupapa Māori me te mātauranga Māori he whakamana, he whakaihihi i te kitea, i te rangona o te hira rawa o te mauri, o te hā o te ao Māori hai whakamārama ki a tauwiwi o te ao rangahau ki tā te Māori waihanga titiro hohonu; (Pihama, 2001, Smith, L, 1999, Tamehana 2013).

Koia anō hoki te waihanga a (Durie, 1994) kia aro tātau ki te āhua o Te Whare Tapa Whā, taha hinengaro, taha wairua, taha tinana, taha whānau. Ko te taumata katoa o wēneki ariā matua o te rangahau Māori, a wēneki tohunga o wēneki rā, haepapa matatautanga, hai ārahi i te kairangahau me āna tuhituhi, me ōna whakaaro. E ai ki ngā tuhituhi a (Black, 2000) i tīmata mai te ao rangahau i te kupu nei i te wānanga. He nui ōna whakataunga o tēnei kupu te wānanga o te mātauranga, ngā mōhiotanga o tēnei momo kupu, hāngai ki te wānanga ki ngā momo karakia, me ngā kōrero whai tikanga, whai mana mō te whānau, hapū me te iwi. Inā rā

ka ahu mai ngā kōrero o te wānanga i whāngaitia ai ngā kōrero o te ao Māori, i heke mai i ngā kōrero, i ngā āhuatanga o te Kauwae Runga, Kauwae Raro. (Barlow, 1991, 156-157).

E kī ana a Barlow tēneki tauira o te momo wānanga o tēneki karakia: Tēnei au, tēnei au te hōkai nei i taku tapuae ... Ko tēneki karakia, ō-ia kupu, ō-ia rāangi kōrero, ō ia wāhanga-wetewete, ō ia taumata-tātari, he tohu wairua whakanoho kōrero e whakahua ana i te takenga mai o ngā kete o te wānanga e whai whakaaro ana ki te rapu i te māramatanga, i te mātauranga i te tūhonotanga ki a tātau mahi rangahau, o wēneki rā ki roto i a tātau mahi rangahau o te ao Māori. Ko tēneki karakia, Tēnei au ... tēnei au he tauira tika hai whakatipu tonu i te hinengaro, wairua kia pakari ake te titiro i te kōunga o te mahi rangahau Māori whakatinana o te kupu kōrero.

Te Whakamārama mō te kupu nei ‘Wānanga’

Koia anō te hāngai o tā (Barlow, 1991) kōrero, kia mārama tahi te whai tikanga o ngā kōrero a Barlow kia ngāi tātau te Māori o te hunga kairangahau, whakatūtū kaupapa rangahau. Ko Barlow anō e whakatauiria ana i te karakia i te kake tana o Tānenuiārangi ki te nanao atu i ngā kete e toru o te mātauranga:

Ko Tānenuiārangi te kaitiki i ngā kete o te wānanga i Tikitikiōrangi. Ka pikitia e ia te toi huarewa ki te toi o ngā rangi, ka riro mai te wānanga i a Rehua. Nā, ko te karakia e whai ake nei e kōrero ana i te mahi a Tānenuiārangi i pikiria ai te toi o ngā rangi tūhāhā:

- Tēnei au, tēnei au te hōkai nei i taku tapuae
Ko te hōkai nuku ko te hōkai rangi,
Ko te hōkai a tō tipuna a Tānenuiārangi
I pikitia ai te rangi tūhāhā
5. Ki te tihi o Manono, i rokohanga atu rā
Ko ia te Matua i riro iho rā
Ngā kete o te Wānanga
Ko te kete Tūāuri
Ko te kete Tūātea
10 Ko te kete Aronui,
Ka tiritiria ka poupouā ki a Papatūānuku
Ka puta te ira tangata
Ki te wheiao, ki te Ao mārama
Tihē ...i,
Mauriora

Te Whakamārama:

I te wā i hoe mai ai o tātau mātua tīpuna i Hawaiki mā runga i o rātau waka. ‘Mō mātau a Mātaatua waka, ko ngā taniwhā nānā a Mātaatua i ārahi mai ki tēnei whenua ātaahua ko Mumuhau rāua ko Tākeretou, ko wēneki taniwhā he tieke, arā he manu’. Kai roto i a mātau mōteatea a Tūhoe he kōrero, e whakahuahuatia ana wēneki taniwhā e rua. He manu wēneki, he tieke pupuri i te mauri o te kōrero. He aha tēneki mauri e kōrero nei au, ko te tieke he manu rapu huarahi titiro tata, titiro tawhiti, titiro hāngai, titiro whakauta. Koia rā ngā huarahi titiro a te hunga kairangahau. Kia hāngai taku titiro ki tēneki huarahi te rangahau, te kupu nei wānanga, otirā ki tā te tieke ārahi mai i a Mātaatua waka e rapu ana i te huarahi hai ōranga mō te iwi, ko ia anō hoki te kaupapa a te kairangahau Māori. Kia hoki atu ki te Kaupapa Māori e ai ki a (Cram, 2001) kia hāngai te kairangahau i ngā ariā matua haepapa matatautanga ki te Kaupapa Māori (Smith, 1992), Mātauranga Māori, (Royal, 2007). Ko wēneki taumata kōrero katoa he tohu kaitiakitanga, pūmutanga, kanohi kitea, whakakotahi me te whakahoki ki te ūkaipō Māori kia Māori te āhua o te rangahau.

Hoki ake nei ki te āhuatanga o te kupu nei wānanga (Black, 2000) i roto i wēneki taumata kōrero ariā matua rangahau katoa, he hekenga nui ka mauria mai e ngā tīpuna a rātau kohinga, whakaheke mātauranga, rautaki whakanoho kōrero, hōtaka whakaū kōrero o te reo o ngā tohunga hai whakatipu i te wānanga, e noho wānanga nei tātau i wēneki rā o tēneki ao kikokiko hāngai ki taku tuhituhi kairangi nei. E ai ki aua hekenga kōrero ā-mātauranga, ā-kaupapa Māori ā-kōrero hītorīa a te whānau, ā-hapū he mea tika anō kia hoki atu ki ngā kōrero mō ngā kete o te wānanga: (i) te kete tūātea, (ii) te kete tūāuri, (iii) te kete aronui. Anei anō a (Barlow, 1991) e tipu nui ai te āriā matua momo mātauranga o te ao Māori me whakahuihui mai ngā kete e toru:

Kete Tūātea: Koia nei ngā wānanga karakia me ngā tikanga tapu hai whakapiri, hai hono atu i te tangata ki ngā ritenga me ngā āhuatanga o te atua pai, arā, o Io Taketake, Io Matua me ōna kāhui piringa kōrero katoa.

Kete Tūāuri: Koia nei te wānanga a Whiro, o ngā mahi mākutu, o ngā momo mahi kino katoa. Ko Whiro te atua o te riri, o te hara, o te pūremutanga, o te mate, o te aituā, o ngā mea whakatūpato, whakahirahira katoa. Ko tōna whakamutunga ake ko te whakamutu atu ki Te Reinga ki Te Hiku o te Ika.

Kete Aronui: Koia nei te wānanga mō ngā mea o te ao i a tātau i nāinanei, ngā mahi ahuhenua, te taiao, tai rangahau, tai-mātauranga, tai-whakaroto, tai-whakawaho, tai timu, tai pari, ngā tai e whā, tai-tokerau, tai-rāwhiti, tai-hauāuru, tai-tonga, tai-hangarau, tai-o te taiao, tai-puka mata, te tai o ngā pātere, mōteatea taunaha tai-tihi kōrero. Te titiro tawhiti, titiro tata, titiro whakamuri, titiro ki tua o te pae wānanga, ngā tai toka tū-moana, hī ika, tātai whetu, whakairo, tukutuku, ngāhau, tāne rore, tai whare kōhanga, hanga whare, rongoā, whakangahau, ngā mahi whakatipu i ngā pukenga kōrero o tēnei ao hurihuri. Ko te tino hua o Te Kete Aronui e taea ai te whakahāngai ki ngā momo mātauranga mo te pai hai pēhi, kaupare atu i ngā whakapōrearea.

Ka hoki ake anō ki ahau ki te tautoko i ngā kōrero mō te ariā matua a Smith mā. Ka whai tonu au i aua wairua e rua ta te hunga rangahau o ngā tau toru tekau me tā Te Rangihau, ā tae mai ki ahau Te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe. Ko ia ahau, Te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe ka tāpiri atu ki ngā hekenga kōrero kua whakaritea, e mau tika ai hoki ki a (Rangihau, 1992) kōrero ‘E hoki ki o maunga kia pūrea koe e ngā hau o Tāwhirimātea ana ki taku titiro kua mau atu ki te wairua o te hunga whakatakoto ariā matua rangahau o roto i ngā tau, toru tekau nei. I kaha a Te Rangianiwaniwa Rangihau o Ngāi Tūhoe i ngā tau whitu tekau ki te whakaputa i ōna whakaaro. Ko tāna nā tana Tūhoetanga i āhei ia ki te kī he Māori ia, nātemea me hāngai katoa ōna mahi kia Tūhoe. Nā tēneki kārekau e tāreka e ia ki te mea atu ki ētahi atu ehara nō Tūhoe ē me pēneki i a ahau nei o mahi, nā te mea ia rātau ake tō rātau ake iwi (Rangihau, 1975). Mei kore a Te Rangihau, e kore pea e hua mai Te Hui Ahurei ā Tūhoe. Ka mutu, ko ngā mātāpono o tāna i hanga ai, ko te whakahau i a Tūhoe kia hoki mai ki ōna marae kāinga, ki ōna maunga, ki te whakaparawai i tōna Tūhoetanga mā roto mai i āna tikanga, i ngā mahi haka, waiata, hākinakina. Ko wēneki mātāpono katoa he mea tuitui nāna ki te ihomatua o te matemateāone.

Ahakoa kua whakaputaina e au ngā kōrero e hāngai pū ana ki Te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe, engari, e whakaae ana ahau ki ngā rangahau Māori kua whakaputaina. Arā, ko ngā āhuatanga kua whakapuakitia mō te Kaupapa Māori ki tā Smith⁸⁰whakawhitinga kōrero me Tā Hemi Henare e kī ana ‘Ko te reo te kāhahu o te whakaaro te huarahi i te ao turoa o te hinengaro. E tino whakapono ana ahau ki ngā kupu kōrero nei. Ki te kore e tareka e koe te whakaputa i ou whakaaro mā tōu ake reo, me pēhea e tareka te kī he Tūhoe ahau, anei tōku

⁸⁰ Smith. L, 1999, whārangi 188

kawa, anei ōku na tikanga, he pēneki tōku iwi, anei tōnā āhua, anei ōna ture. Engāri, kauaka rawa mā te rawaho i kī mai me pēneki koe. Ko Tūhoe tētahi iwi karekau rawa a ia e pirangi mā tētahi atu iwi a ia e tohutohu. Kai a ia anō tōna mana, tōna ihi, tōna wehi, tōna tapu. E tino ngākaunui ana ahau ki ngā kōrero a Doherty nātemea e hāngai pū ana ki taku kaupapa rangahau, arā, Te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe.

Heoi anō, ka tāpirihia ko ngā kōrero a Doherty⁸¹ mō te mātauranga ā-iwi e hāngai pū ana ki te kouniga o te reo, me te mātauranga o Tūhoe. E hono atu ai ki wēneki kupu whakatau ‘Toi te kupu, Toi te mana, Toi te whenua. E hono atu ai hoki ki Te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe.

Inā tā Doherty:

Kai konei te whakatinana o ngā wāriu me ngā mātāpono o te mātauranga Māori. Kai ia iwi ōna ake kōrero e here nei ana rātau ki ō rātau ake whenua e whakamārama ana ō rātau mahi me ngā kaupapa makere mai i aua mahi. Kai konei te hōhonutanga o ngā wāriu me ngā mātāpono i roto i te mātauranga Māori, ehara tēnei i te whakaiti i te mātauranga Māori, ko te tūāpapa o te mātauranga Māori ko te mātauranga ā-iwi, kai konei ngā whakamārama ki ngā pātai ka ara mai i roto i te mātauranga Māori. Ko te mahi o te iwi i runga i tōna rohe, ko ngā ingoa i tapaina ki runga i te whenua, ko te tiki atu i ngā tauira mai i te whenua ki te whakamārama ōna kōrero uru katoa ki raro i te mātauranga ā-iwi, kia noho hai mātauranga tangata whenua.

Koia te kaupapa o te ‘Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe,’ kia tipu ngā momo whakataurite, te anga whakaputanga o ngā whakahoutanga o te whakaaro mā tātau katoa me te hunga kai te piki ake. Ka hāngai tonu te kite o te tamaiti i te huhua o ngā whakaaro rangatira, ngā tohu taketake, whakaaro ake a te Māori mō te whakatakoto i ana kōrero mō tēneki kaupapa mō ‘Te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe.’ Kia tīmata hoki koe ki te whakaaro mō ngā kōrero paki o tōu ake hapū, iwi, tō takiwā ka whakakao, ka rangahau, ka whakapukapuka hāi tohu pupuri i te mātauranga mā tō whānau!

Ka hoki atu anō ki ngā kōrero a Doherty mō te mātauranga a iwi:

I te ao wherawhera mātauranga o ēnei rā ka whakamahia te mātauranga-a-iwi me te mātauranga Māori ki te whakaatu nōhea ake te Māori me ōna momo mohiotanga. Ka whakaarahia ake te mātauranga-ā-iwi, ehara i te mea he kaupapa hou tēnei kia tātau. Ko tāku e kī ana kai te kōrerohia tēnei mea te mātauranga Māori, engari ki tāku ki te āta titiro koe ka kitea ehara ko te

⁸¹ Doherty, W., Kawea te wairua o te kupu, 2012, whārangi 59

mātauranga Māori e whakamāramahia ana engari ko te mātauranga-ā-iwi kē. Kāre au i te kī me whakakorehia te mātauranga Māori mō te mātauranga-ā-iwi, e kī ana au me noho wehe tonu te mātauranga Māori me te mātauranga-ā-iwi, engari me mōhio tātau i ngā wā ko tēhea o rāua e kōrerohia ake ana.

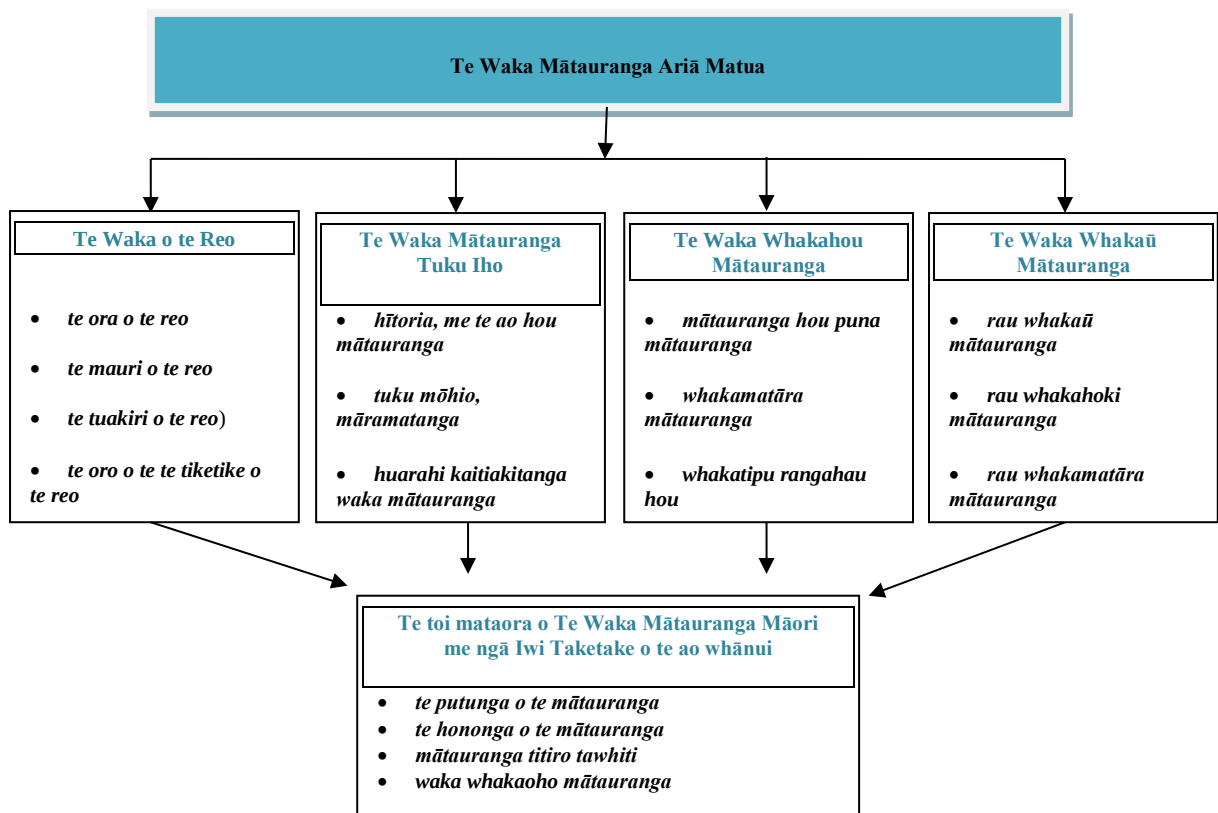
Kai te tino tautoko ahau i ngā kōrero a Doherty. Ae ka tika! Me matua mōhio, me mārama tātau ki te rerekētanga o te mātauranga-ā-iwi ki te mātauranga Māori. Hāngai pū ana ki tā Te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe. Ko te mātauranga-ā-iwi te kaiwhakaatu i tō mōhiotanga, i tō māramatanga, i tō matatautanga ki te ao o ngā tīpuna, ki a rātau tikanga, ki te kawa, ki te reo rangatira, ki te mita o tō iwi ki ngā āhuatanga e kī ai koe he Tūhoe koe. I runga i wērāka me kaha tātau ka tika ki te tuhi, ki te whakaaro, ki te pupuri, ki te kōrero i wēneki momo kōrero i te mea hoki he ōrite wēneki momo kōrero ki ngā mahi kapa haka, ki ngā kōrero ki runga marae ātea, ki ngā kaupapa pupuri kōrero tuku iho, kia pakari ai te kaupapa me tō tātau reo kōrero kia kawea haere tonutia te mita o Tūhoe ki ngā wāhi katoa. Ko tētahi mahi nui o tēneki kaupapa Te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe, he whai tikanga mō te tuku iho i te momo wānanga-mātauranga i roto i ngā mahi whakahau, whakaū wānanga ahakoa he aha te kaupapa.

Nō reira ko tēnei kaupapa hāngai kia Ngāi Tūhoe ka noho hāngai ki te takoto o te whenua, te hāngai ki tō noho ki te tāone, ki te wā kāinga rānei, ki te wahine, ki te tamaiti, ki te mokopuna, ki ō irāmutu, ki tō kuia, ki tō koroua, ki te taiao ki te ao hurihuri e tau mai nei ōna kaupapa huhua ki mua i a tātau. Me kī pēneki, kai roto i ngā kupu, i ngā whakaaro o te kōrero paki ngā pakitara hai whakatipu i tōu ake whare kōrero. Hangaia tō whare kōrero, tō whare hāi wānanga tahi ki tō hiahia, kia kitea, kia rangona ai mai tata, mai tawhiti. Koia tēneki te whakapuakitanga o tō whakatipu i tō hinengaro mō wēneki momo kōrero ki te ao whānui.

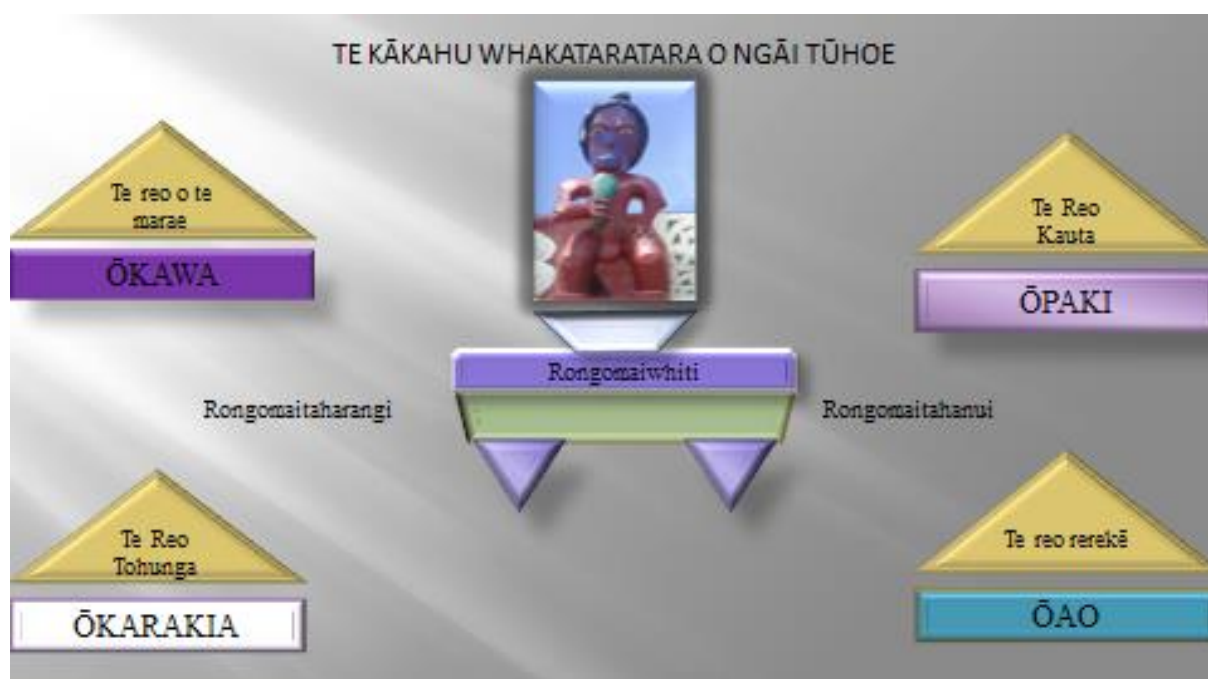
Kati! Ko te reo Te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe. Ko tōna reo te waka kawē i ōna whakaaro, ōna tikanga, ōna hiahia, ōna tūmanako, ōna nawe, ōna tātai whakaheke kōrero, ōna takutaku ki tōna kaipāruauru, ōna wawata, ōna mātauranga me ōna āhuatanga katoa e kīa ai ia he tangata tūturu nō tēneki ao tangotango, nō tēneki ao matemate. I kākahuria ai, i kaweahia te wairua o te kupu hai whakatipu i te momo reo o Tūhoe taketake.

I whakarārangihia ai ngā momo kōrero matatuhi rae, ā-kōrero tawhito, ā-putunga kōrero o tēneki ao tangotango me ngā uiuinga kapo kōrero a ngā rangatira, ngā reiputa, ngā kaikapukapu, ngā kōkō pūkōrero, ngā reo tangi whakahuahua kia whai kiko ai wēneki whakatakotoranga kōrero i rauhi mai, i nanaohia kia uru ki roto i te kete kōrero o Te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe.

Hai tautoko ake i aku whakaaro whakawhānui te ao rangahau e riro ai mā te reo e kawe te rangahau, ka hāngai tēneki wāhanga o taku kōrero mō te kaupapa rangahau e ai ki tā (Black, 2014) mō Te Waka Mātauranga Ariā Matua. Ko te tātai kōrero o Te Waka Mātauranga Ariā Matua e whakaara ana i ngā taumata huhua, ātaahua, pae tata, pae tawhiti kia herea ki raro ariā matua o te reo o Ngāi Tūhoe. Ko te kupu nei tātai hono, tātai whakatipu hai whakaatu i ngā kaupapa o te hira o te reo ki ngā kokona kāinga o te hinengaro o Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe. Nō roto i ngā tau ka āta kitea ki te ngāro wētahi o ngā kaupeka tātai kōrero, ariā matua mō te reo, e kore e tipu kaha Te Waka Mātauranga Ariā Matua. He ariā matua tēneki ki tā Ahorangi Taiarahia Black hai whakatipu kaha i te puna whakatōtō, whakaikeike i te kounga o te reo kia tiketike. Mā tō āta rangahau i āu ake kōrero tuku iho, me tō mōhio ki a koe anō, e whakangungu rākau ai te ipu whakairo o tō au-whenua, au-whānau, au-hapū au-iwi e tipu kaha ai te tino hira a Te Waka Mātauranga Ariā Matua. Ko ia au i whakaae ai kia whakaurua tēneki tātai kōrero Te Waka Mātauranga Ariā Matua e mau ai te rongo pātūtahi, te umu whakapokopoko kōrero haere ake nei ngā mā ngā whakaheke o Ngāi Tūhoe.



Ko ‘Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe’ e whakaatu ana, e whakamārama ana i ngā kōrero ki tā Tūhoe whakahau ai ki ngā momo reo, arā, ko te reo o te marae e kia nei ko te reo ōkawa. Koinei te reo o ngā whare whakahekeheke kōrero e noho pū ana ki ngā pae wānanga mata kōrero e hono ai te ao kikokiko ki te ao wairua. Ko tōna rohenga ko te marae-ātea kia tūtakina ai ki te mana atua, te mana tangata me te mana whenua. Ko te reo kauta e kīa nei ko te reo ōpaki, te reo tohunga e kīa nei ko te reo ōkarakia me te reo rerekē e kīa nei ko te reo ōao. Ko ngā here katoa o wēneki reo, ka herehia ki te hā o ngā tīpuna ki te ipu whakairo o te Rongomaiwhiti me ngā rongo ā-wairua ko te Rongomaitaharangi rāua ko te Rongomaitahanui. Hai whakatauirā ake anei taku Anga Rangahau hai whakaatu i te āhuetanga ki te reo o Ngāi Tūhoe.



E kite ai tātau a Ngāi Tūhoe whānui, e taka katoa ai ngā āhuetanga katoa e whakamahia ana i runga i te pā ātea o tēneki atua a Tūmatauenga i raro i te reo o te marae, arā, e kī ana ko te reo ōkawa hai hanga i te whare kōrero o Ngāi Tūhoe. Me whakapakari tātau ki te pupuri, ki te rangahau, ki te ako wēneki momo kōrero nō te mea, he momo kōrero ātaahua hai hono atu ki te mana o te whenua, mana o te iwi, mana o te hapū, mana o te whānau, mana o te tangata, mana o te wahine, mana o ngā atua, mana o te waka, te mana o te taiao hoki me te ao tūroa. Nā roto mai i wēneki kupu ka katoitoitia ake te whakaaro kia honoa ai te tangata ōrite ki tā te

whakapapa hono. Ko wēneki momo kōrero ka tipu ake i roto anō i te tangata, ahakoa nō tēhea whānau, hapū, iwi, waka a ia.



E whai ake nei ko ngā kōrero e hāngai pū ana ki te āhua o te hapū ki ta Tūhoe titiro. E hono ai ngā kōrero ki Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe taketake.

HAPŪ

He aha te hapū? He wāhanga nō te iwi, i te ao Māori he marae anō tō tēnāka, tō tēnaka.

Hai whakatauiria ake inā tā Barlow⁸²:

Koia tēnei tētahi o ngā wehewehenga tāngata i roto i te iwi. I te nuinga o ngā wā, ka tini haere ngā whānau ka wehea he hapū anō. Ka whakatūria he rangatira mō te hapū, ka noho atu rātou i tētahi wāhi whenua. Ka mau rātou ki te ingoa o te rangatira hei ingoa hapū. Ko ētahi o ngā ingoa hapū kāhore e tino tapainga ki te ingoa tūpuna, engari he ingoa mai rā anō i Hawaiki.

⁸² Barlow. C, 1991, whārangi.20

E tautoko ana ahau i ngā kōrero a Barlow natemea, kai te marae o Tauarau, ko tētahi o ngā hapū o Tūhoe kai te taiororua o Ruātoki ko tōna ingoa karangatanga hapū ko Ngāti Rongo. I tapaina ki te tipuna nei a Rongokarae.

I roto i ngā puna kōrero, pātaka whakairinga kōrero o ngā hapū karangaranga o Ngāi Tūhoe e kore e mimiti te rerenga waiata, mōteatea whaiāipo, oriori, haka taparahi, pātere, oriori, whakapapa, karakia, poroporoaki, whaikōrero, karanga, manawa wera. Ko tētahi āhuatanga nui o ngā hapū, he manaaki i te tangata, hora i ngā tūmomo kai rangatira hai whāngai i te tangata, whakatipu mauri, wairua, kia tū kia aho, he whakawhanaungatanga, pupuri i te mana, te kaitiakitanga, kōrero kanohi ki te kanohi mehe he whakaaro anō hai whakaputa. Hai pupuri ngātahi i ngā kōrero tuku iho. Nā, ko te nuinga o ngā hapū o tāua te Māori he kaitiaki tō rātau. Nā mō tēnei mea te kaitiaki he tohu hai āta pupuri, whakaatu i ngā tohu ki taua hapū mēnā he tohu pai, he tohu kino rānei kai te whakaeke ki te hapū. Hai whakatauiria ake, ki taku hapū a Te Māhurehure ko te kaitiaki he mokokākāriki, ko tōna ingoa ko Ngākahi. Inā tēneki rārangi kōrero i roto i tētahi whakataukī, a Te Māhurehure hapū o Ngāi Tūhoe.

‘Tahia te marae, whakapaingia te whare, kia iri ai te Ngākahi.’⁸³
Kia iri au ki te ngākahi papaki ai te haki o Te Purewa ki Taiarahia huri ake ai au ki taku hapū ki a Te Māhurehure. Kia mihi ake ki ngā tipuna whare. Te Māreikura nei a Kuramihirangi i papahora ai te tangata ki ngā kōhao o Te Urewera. Ngā rangatira e whakatōhia nei hai ārahi i tōna iwi ki ngā pakanga ki te Pākehā. He kuia māreikura i wehīhia āna mōkai, he taniwha, he mokomoko, he poraka hai kaitiaki mō tōna hapū. Ko te mārā a Kuramihirangi te oranga o ngā mate o ngā tūroro. Ka mihi ake hoki ki a Te Rangimoaho. Te Tarure horihori i tiwhaia ki uta ka riro mai ko te whenua e takoto nei.⁸⁴

TE WHAKATAU KAUPAPA I ROTO I TE HAPŪ

He rangatira tō ia hapū, ā, ka whakahuia ngā hapū ki raro i te iwi. He rangapū rangatira nō ngā hapū hai whakahaere i te iwi, ka mutu, ka noho ko tētahi o aua rangatira hai manukura mō rātau. I wētahi wā, ka kīa taua momo rangatira he ariki. Ko te kahui rangatira nei me tō rātau ariki ka whakawhirinaki ki ngā hapū hai amo i tō rātau rangatiratanga. Me te aha me

kaha tonu te ariki me te kahui rangatira ki te whai i ngā mātāpono tōrangapū, ki te whakaata hoki i ngā whakaaro o te iwi kia whai wāhi ai te iwi i a rātau mā te mea ko te tautoko a te iwi tō rātau mana. Ki te kore te iwi e tautoko, kua kore he mana rangatira.⁸⁵ E kite ai tātau e tika

⁸³ Whakatauki nā Te Māhurehure hapū

⁸⁴ Hori Uatuku, kōrero ā-waha, 2004, Te Wānanga a Te Māhurehure hapū, Ruātoki.

⁸⁵ Te Kōtiriti, 2012, whārangi 23.

ana he mana tō tēnāka hapū, he mana tō tēnāka hapū, he ahi kā tō tēnāka, he ahi kā tō tēnāka, nā te mōhio ki ngā whakapapa. Inā, haere te hapū, te iwi ki wāhi kē, ki tētahi atu rohe ka tareka e rātau te whakapapa atu, te whakawhanaunga atu. He rerekē te mana tangata ki te mana whenua. Inā, ko te mana tangata kai te whakapapa me te mōhio o te tangata ki ōna hononga atu ki tēnāka hapū, ki tēnāka iwi. Ko te mana whenua, he mea āta tiaki kia kā tonu ai ngā ahi o te kāinga. E kore e tareka e te tangata te noho ki ngā wāhi katoa e whai pānga ai ia i roto i ōna whakapapa, engari mā te mana tangata e mōhio ai ko wai koe, ā, nā wai koe, mehemea e tau ana tō whakapapa, ka kā anō tō ahi ki reira, ka whiwhi mana whenua koe.

TE HAPŪ O TE MĀHUREHURE

Ko tēneki hapū o Tūhoe kai Rūātoki. Kai te huarahi ō Wakaunua. Ko te nama o te papawhenua ko ‘Rūātoki A Section 15A Papakāinga No. 24 Block Meeting Houses Hall and Communal water supply Reserve 1.4.31.

Ko tōna rohenga, mai i Ngā Toto o Whakahou e mōhiohia ana Te Ruatoto ki te Tekau eka whenua rāhui (Rūātoki Rugby Field). Whakawhiti te huarahi Kokiri Centre, heke atu i Te Tahuna, whakawhiti ki rāwāhi torotika ki te huarahi o Paekoa, ahu atu ki Te Tawa ki Ōwhakatoro, Matahina hoki ake ki te huarahi o Rewatu. E iri ki te pae ki Te Tawhero, Te Pōroa, Tātāhoata, Otere, whakawhiti mai ki Taneatua, rere tika ki Te Hurepo. Hoki ake ki Te Karaka, Tauanui, Pāharehare, Rangitihi, Waikākāriki, Taiaharua. Ko ngā māra kai Hātupere, Kōtipu, Torotorowhānau, Te Tarau, Rewarau, Otūtāwiri.

Ko tēneki hapū i heke mai nō ngā kāwai rangatira o Te Hapū Oneone. I ngā wā o mua noho ai tēneki iwi ki Te Hurepo. Me whakatakoto, me whakarārangi ake e au ngā pukenga, ngā whāinga, ngā whare kōrero, ngā taumata ikeike, nā titiro tata, titiro tawhiti mō Te Māhurehure hāngai ki ināiane. Ahakoa anō ko te kaupapa a Te Māhurehure i takea mai i roto i ngā tau maha ki muri. He manu karapīpiti, he hāhaka, he matapopore aua momo kōrero e kitea nei ngā mauri ora, ngā pukenga i ēnei rā. Ae he tika ē ū ai te oī o Te Māhurehure nō te mea kai te mōhio ia ki tōna mauri ora pupuri kōrero, whakahau kōrero, whakatinana kōrero, whakakao i te marea tangata, te marea hapū.

Anei aua pukenga i roto i enei rā i tīmata mai i roto i ngā wharetīpuna o Te Māhurehure i a Kuramihirangi rāua ko Te Rangimoaho kai te whārua o Rūātoki, ki te tipuna nei a Te Pūrewa.

TE PŪREWA

Ko Te Pūrewa he ihorei, amokapua nō Tūhoe. Ko Tāmati Kruger⁸⁶ e whakamārama ana:

Kāre he toa toki o Tūhoe i tua atu i a Te Pūrewa, kāre a ia i hinga. He tawhiti āna haere mō te pakanga wētahi ki Taupo rā anō. Haere rā anō ki Te Whānau-a-Apanui ki Ngāti Kahungunu ā i haere anō hoki ki te āwhina i a Te Arawa. Kāre a ia i mate kaumātua. Koina pea i whakatairanga a ia e Tūhoe na te kore a ia i hinga’.

Nā tēnei i mōhiotia a Te Pūrewa ko ‘te pā o Tūhoe’ tenā a Tūhoe ki te kimi he tuara mō te pakanga ko Te Pūrewa tērā ka karangahia. Koinei a ia e mōhiotia ko ‘te pakihwi kaha’. Ahakoa i te kaumātuatanga i noho a Te Pūrewa ki Ruātoki me āna uri hoki ka tōtoka e Tāmati Kruger te kōrero he ihorei a ia o Ruatāhuna. I reira a ia e noho ana mō te nuinga o te wā ki a ia.

Ko Te Pūrewa te whakatinana o te aukaha ā pakanga, ā tōrangapū o Tūhoe i tōna wā. I puta tōna rongonui hei toki tauā hei kaitaki i ngā āhua katoa o te pakanga. I heke mai tōna mana nā tēnei ārahi i te pakanga me tōna atua tērā i ārahi i a ia i roto i āna mahi katoa. I puta tōna rongonui hei toki ki waho noa atu o Te Urewera ēngari i puta anō te rongonui o Te Pūrewa hai takoto i te rongomau. I mātau katoa a ia me pēhea, mā hea hoki e tāea te rongomau. I mātau katoa a Te Pūrewa mā te rongomau e whakamoea te pakanga. Tēnā ka mau te mana o Tūhoe ka mau anō ko te rongo hēoi kua kite kāre i hou ai te rongo kia riro katoa i a ia te ringa kaha o te pakanga.

TE MANA O TŪHOE

Ko te mana o Tūhoe te here nei i te mana tangata o ngā ihorei o te wā. Ko Te Pūrewa te ariā o te toki autāia rangatira kaitakawaenga o Tūhoe. Kua whānui te puta o tōna rongonui ki ngā iwi anō nei te rongo mō ngā toa ā-pakanga o Tūhoe. Ko te kōrero a Paitini Wi Tapeka

‘I te marama o Haratua o te tau 1895 ka whakamārama ki a Te Pehi te aronga o te whakataukī. Te tikanga o taua whakatauki, koia te tino iwi toa o te iwi Māori me te iwi rangatira hoki, nō te mea, kaore he iwi i toa atu i a Tūhoe-Pōtiki, ...’

TE PŪTAKE O NGĀ RANGATIRA O TE MĀHUREHURE HAPŪ O NGĀI TŪHOE

Ko te pūtake o ngā rangatira o Te Māhurehure ināianei he titiro kai hea ngā wāhi e pakari ana, ā, kai hea hoki ngā wāhi hai whakapakari i a ia. Ko ngā kupu ka whakarewatia ai i roto i ngā tau nei ko tēneki kia ngātahi te hoe o te waka. Ko aua kaupapa whāia ai e Te Māhurehure ko

⁸⁶ Kruger, T., Kōrero ā-waha, Whakatāne, 2004.

ngā kaupapa, hauora, mātauranga, wānanga Māori, kaipākihi, hākinakina, rapu mahi, tōrangapū, mahi ahu whenua, whakahau toka tai moana, tito waiata, haka, ngā mahi katoa a Rehia, a Tānerore mō te haka.

Te kaupapa tā moko, whakaū ture, tikanga ki te kāwanatanga, whakapakari rangatahi, kaitiaki hoki i te whenua i te ngāherehere o Te Urewera me ōna kōrero tapu, o te whare maire hai papa whakatipu whakaaro mō ngā hapū, iwi o Tūhoe whānui tonu. He maha hoki ngā tohunga o Te Māhurehure kua ara ake kai te kawē i te rama o te rongopai, o te mātauranga, he ahorangi, he rōia, he kaimahi hauora, takuta, kaiwhakahaere ahu whenua, he kaiwaiata, he kaihautū pouako whakaata, hākinakina, hauora, pouaka whakaata. Arā atu anō, arā atu anō. He ariā nui katoa wēneki. Ki te taha whenua raupatu i roto i ngā tau nei kua takoto te pūrongo raupatu a Ngāi Tūhoe ki mua i te aroaro o te karauna. Ko Te Māhurehure hapū tētahi kai te ārahi i aua tūtuki raupatu, whenua muru mā Tūhoe.

Ko wēneki kōrero e whai ake nei ngā Hori Uatuku mō te hapū o Te Māhurehure i te tau 2004 i Te Rewarewa Marae i Rūātoki. Kia peha ake au “kai au ko Te Pakihiwi Whānui te hokotahi a Kōkāmutu”. Kia mihi hoki au ki ngā tīpuna e tū mai nei.

Ko Taiarahia te Maunga.
Ko Ōhinemataroa te Awa
Ko Te Māhurehure te Hapū
Ko Te Rewarewa te Marae
Ko Kuramihirangi rāua
Ko Te Rangimōaho ngā tipuna whare
Ko Anzac⁸⁷ te whareka
Ko Te Purewa te tangata

I hangaia ngā Wharenui a Kura-mihi-rangi i te tau 1916 rāua ko Te Rangimoaho i te tau 1906. Ko te kaiwhakairo ko Te Tuhi Pihopa no ngā hapu ō Tamakaimoana raua ko Te Māhurehure. Ko te ingoa ō te Kōhanga Reo ko Ngā Tamariki o te Kohu. Ko ngā whare okioki ō ngā kaumatua ō Te Māhurehure kai kōtata tonu. Ko te ingoa o te Haki ko Te Pūrewa.

HE KŌRERO MŌ TE MARAE O TE REWAREWA

Ko ngā kōrero e whai ake nei nā te kaumatua nei a Ralph Kereama. He koroua mōhio ki ngā papakōrero o te wā kainga me ngā whakapapa e pā ana ki ā Te Māhurehure hapū. Koia te

⁸⁷ Australian New Zealand Army Corps

tiamana whakahaere o tēneki marae i te wā e ora tonu ana ia i ngā tau iwa tekau. I te tau 1995 i tukuna e ia wēneki kōrero i te Rewarewa i te hui-ā tau o te Ataarangi.

‘Tuatahi mō te marae. He aha i whakaingoahia ai ko Te Rewarewa. Me whakahoki e au ki te wā i murua ai e te kawana o tātau whenua. Me tiki noa ake e au ko te whenua nei a Opouriao hai tauira maku. Ka riro nei ā Opouriao i te mahi taurekareka ā te kawana ka takoto te raina muru, mai i Pukenui-o-Raho ki te take o Pūtauaki. I kōneki ka nōhia e Te Māhurehure tēneki taha o te raina i tua noho mai i Hatupere. He roto kī tonu i te tuna. Heoi anō, ko te mate o te kainga nei ka ua ana ka mākū katoa. Ka hikitia mai te kāinga ki kōpaku atu i ngā toa rā, kare tonu i tino pai inā ka marangai ana, kua ngaro i te waipuke. I koneki ka whakaaro a Te Māhurehure hapū ki te whakarewa i te kainga kia kore ai e ngaro i te wai. Ka tirohia, ka wānangahia e rātau ka kitea ko te whenua e tū nei te marae o Te Māhurehure, ko Te Rewarewa. Ko te whakarewatanga mai i te kāinga mai i tai ki runga nei. He āhua rerekē tēneki marae nātemea e rua rawa ngā whare tīpuna. Ko Kuramihirangi me Te Rangimōaho.’

Hai tāpiri ake ki ngā kōrero a te koroua nei, i rua ai ngā whare hai kawē haere i ngā tūmomo hahi e whakahaere ana i runga i tēneki marae. Ko Kuramihirangi te tipuna whare mō te Hahi Ringatu anake. Ko te Rangimōaho te tipuna whare mō ngā hahi katoa, ahakoa ko wai. I ngā tau tata kua pahure ake nei ka whakahurihia te ingoa o tēneki whare ki tōna ingoa ake, ki ā Te Rangimoaho. I te wā i whakatikatikahia ai tēneki whare ka hurihia te ingoa ki ā te Rangimoaho, koira i hē te whakatakoto i tōna ingoa. Ko tētahi o ngā whare kai reira e tū ana ko te wharekai e kiia ana ko te Anzac. He whare tēneki mō ngā hoia o te wā kainga i haere ki te pakanga. Ia tau, ka hui mai ngā hoia me te iwi ki konei mō te rā whakamaumahara ki ā rātau mā, i haere ki mua tonu i te mura o te ahi.

Koineki te marae i nohohia ai e ōku tīpuna taka iho noa mai kia mātau ngā uri whakaheke. I ngā wā o tōku wharitorito, i tau oku aro ki ngā pūpeka o te rākau nei, e kiia ana ko tōku Tūhoetanga. I kawehia nei e oku kuia me oku koroua, hai tiripou mō rātau i runga i o rātau nā marae, e noho pūmau tonu nei i te wā kainga. E hoki whakamuri ana ngā mahara kia rātau mā kua tiokaokahia nei te whārangi rau pūangiangi. I whakaurahia, i tukua e rātau ā rātau mōteatea-ā-kōrero mai i o rātau whatumanawa, i rongohia te reka o te reo ataata, i kitea ā kanohitia ngā whakatauhanga o ā rātau kori ā tinana, i whakatangatangahia te ihi, te wehi, te wana ki runga i tēneki marae ngā rātau rā i whakarite ki runga marae ātea. I tau ai o rātau wairua ki te ngako o te takere nui o te waka nei a Mataatua.

I reira ka rongo ake au ki tēneki mea e kiia ana ko te reo reitū mai te kunengatanga mai o te reo karanga a ngā kuia, ki ngā whaikōrero a ngā koroua, me te tautoko o te waiata tawhito, tae noa ki te reo poroporoaki. I reira ka kitea e au ngā hononga tangaengae o te tangata ki te Ao wairua e ihiihi ana. I reira, ka kitea e au ngā tūmomo mahi e mahia ana e rātau, koineki taku tūrangawaewae, taku papakainga, taku papatipu, taku kai ā roto, ko Te Rewarewa marae e tū tonu nei”.

WHAKAPAPA

E whai ake nei ko ngā kōrero tuku iho a Hoori Uatuku⁸⁸

I noho a Kuramihirangi rāua ko Tahatū-o-te-ao ki Te Hūrepō ko ā rāua tamariki arā ko Tawhiwhi rāua ko Rangimahanga. Tērāka te wā ka tae mai te kōrero ki Te Hurepo kai te rere te tawatawa ki te moana. Nō koneki ka hiki a Tawhiwhi ki te tātahi. Kāore i roa ki reira ka tūtaki ki a Rongokarae, ā, moe tonuhia atu e te koroua rā. Ka hoki ngā tokorua nei ki Pekapekatahi noho ai. Ko Rangimahanga i whakaaro ake me hāere ia ki te kite i tōna tuahine i a Tawhiwhi kua moe tane rā. Ka hiki te kuia nei ki Pekapekatahi, ehara kite tonu mai a Rongokarae i a Rangimahanga uru tonu mai te mate aroha ki te kuia rā hai wahine māna. Ka uru mai te wehi te matakū ki a Rangimahanga. I tērāka tonu ka huri ake te kuia nei ki te kahaki i ōna toro puku. Ka oma whakautu te kuia nei ka mau atu kai runga o te rakau e huna ana. Ka noho a Rongokarae ki raro tatari ai kia heke iho. Nō te heketanga mai ka moea e Rongokarae hai wahine māna. Ko te ingoa o tēneki wāhi ko Ōhinenaenae ko te ingoa tika kē mō tēneki wāhi ko Te Tāpapa o Hinengāngā. Nō Ngāti Awa a Rongokarae. Ko tana wahine tuatahi ko Iri-o-te-ao, nāna i kōhuru noho ai a ia i Kiwinui pā. Nō tana moe tana i a Tawhiwhi rāua ko Rangimahanga ka neke i a ki Hui-te-rangi-ora. Kāore i pai tana noho i Hui-te-rangi-ora ka neke ia ki Tauranga ka moea e ia ko Kahurukuruku, ā, ngaro atu ai tēneki koroua.

Ko te whakapapa tētahi o ngā tikanga tapu a te Māori. Koinei te kaihono i te Māori ki tōna iwi, ki tōna taiao, ki tōna ao wairua, ki te ao atua. Mā te whakapapa e Māori ai te Māori ki tana hiahia ai. Tērā hoki te whakaaro mā te whakapapa ki tētahi hapū e whai mana ai te tangata ki te whakatakoto whakaaro, e whai tika ai rānei, ki taua hapū. Ae, he wāhi anō to te whakapapa ki roto i te hapū, engari ko taku e tohe nei, kāore e taea e te whakapapa anake te whakatoi te mana o te tangata ki roto i ngā whakatau a te hapū.

⁸⁸ Hoori Uatuku, 2004, Kōrero ā-waha, Ruātoki.

He nui ngā toronga whakapapa a te Māori, he nui ōna pānga hapū, pānga iwi. Engari ka tohu te Māori ko ēhea hapū āna ka whai. Ko ngā hapū i tohua e ia, nā roto mai i ōna hononga whakapapa, engari ka kaha kē atu aua hononga rā mēnā he hononga kanohi kitea tō te tangata ki aua hapū. Ka āpitiria ki te ringa raupā o te tangata ki ngā mahi a te hapū, kātahi ka kaha kē atu.⁸⁹

Ko tētahi āhuetanga o te kupu nei te whakapapa, e hia nei ngā whakapaparanga kua whakatakotohia e ngā mātua tīpuna i roto i ngā tau, i ngā rau tau, i ngā mano tau. Arā, te tini o ngā hononga ki ngā atua. He whīwhiwhī kē pea ki te kanohi tauhōu, engari he mea āta whakatakoto nā ngā tīpuna hai whakapakari i te ara whanaunga, kia mau ai ki te whenua, kia tau ai te rangimarie. Heoi anō te kī, ma tōu whakapapa ōu waewae e whai tūranga ai ki te whenua, mā tōu kaha ki te pupuri i tōu ahi kā koe e whiwhi mana whenua ai. Ka mutu, mā ngā hononga whakapapa ki ngā hapū me ngā iwi kai ōu taha koe e tiaki, e āwhina inā tutū ai te puehu. Nā runga tonu i ngā whakapapa i ahei o tātau tīpuna ki te haere ki tēnāka pito o te whenua. Ki te rapu orange mō rātau, ki te rapu kai, ki te hī ika, ki te hopu manu, ki te noho, ki te toro i ngā uri tata, me ngā uri toto, ā, ki te whakawhanaunga, ki te matemateāone kia rātau anō. Mau pū ana tērāka ki roto i te ngākau o te iwi. Ko ā tātau mate kai te honohono i a tātau, koira te matemateāone. Ko te āhua o te tūpāpaku, ko te kai whakaora, whakaara i ngā mate o mua. Ko te tūpāpaku ahakoa tipuria e te māheuheu, ka eke, ka eke ngā mate.

Nā te maha o ngā hononga, o ngā karangatanga hapū kai tēnāka tipuna, kai tēnaka tipuna, kai ōna tātai whakaheke, mai i ngā atua heke iho ki ngā papareanga, ngā whakatipuranga. Ko te whakapapa, ko te ahi kā, hai kupu whakataha e uru ai te tangata ki roto i te rohe e tiakina ana, e manaakitia ana e tēnāka hapū, e tēnaka hapū ki te mahi i āna mahi.

Kia whakahokia anō nā tātai whakapapa kōrero ki tētahi haka taparahi a Ngāi Tūhoe ki te ira atua ka horahia ake tēneki o ngā haka hai whakareia ake i te whakaaro i hua mai i roto i te whakapapa i horahia tōnā tātai mai i a Ranginui, ia Rangiroa, ia Rangipouri, ia Rangipōtango, ia Rangiwhātuma, ia Rangiwhākere, ia Tāhunuioterangi, ia Tukutuku, ia Hekeheke, ia Te Ua, ia Te Maunga ka moe nei ia Hinepukohurangi. Koineki tētahi o ngā haka taparahi e whakamahia ana i ngā Hui Ahurei a Tūhoe.

⁸⁹ Te Kōtiriti, 2012, whārangi 23.

Rangipūkohukohu te rangi
I patua mai ai ta tāua pōrutu
I a haha
Piki rangi, rere rangi
He tara koukoua
He anuhe te manawa nui
O te ariki puritia kia mau
Ki te taha, ara
Hai aha tēnā?
Tīkina i a Maninihau
Hai topetū i taku tinana
Karawhiua hi aue
Hi aue, hi aue...
Hi!

Inā tā Kereopa⁹⁰ mō tēneki kaupapa te whakapapa:

“He hereni te whakawaiwai ka piki te whakapapa, ka piki te whanako, nō reira i mate haere ai te mana o te whakapapa, he whanako whenua. Mai i roto, mai i te whakaako i te whakapapa, ka tareka ai te pupuri. Mā te whakapapa koe e whiwhi whenua. Nā te Rua i whakakorehia te whakapapa, he whaiwhaia te mutunga.”

MANA ATUA / TE AHO TĀHUHU

He aha te mana atua, te aho tāhuhu rānei? Ā kāti! Hai whakatauirā ake ko ngā kōrero e whai ake nei:

Nō ngā Rangi Tūhāhā te wairua o te tangata. I tōna whakairatanga ka hono te wairua me te tinana o te tangata. I tērā wā tonu ka tau tōna mauri, tōna tapu, tōna wehi, tōna iho matua, tōna mana, tōna ihi, tōna whatumanawa, tōna hinengaro, tōna auahatanga, tōna ngākau, tōna pumanawa. Nā, ka tupu ngatahi te wairua me te tinana i roto i te kopū o te whaea, whānau noa. (Te Aho Matua o Ngā Kura Kaupapa Māori, 1990, Covenant)

Mehemea tātau e kōrero ana mō te mana atua ko tōna ariā ko te aho tāhuhu e whata mai rā i roto i te tīpuna whare, kua kōrero tātau te hunga kikokiko mō te hunga wairua. Ko tētahi

⁹⁰ Hohepa Kereopa, 2003, Kōrero ā-waha, Te whare kōrero a Tūhoe, Te herenga waka marae, Te Whanganui ā-Tara

kōrero taukī i roto i a Ngāi Tūhoe “Mā tō reo koe ka mōhiotia.” Ka whakarongo koe ki te reo o te tangata ka kitea tōna ira, tōna whakapapa, tōna aka matua.

Mā te reo o Tūhoe
Ka mana
Mā te reo kē noa atu,
Ka ngaro.⁹¹

KO NGĀ WAI Ō RUAWHETU

Ko ngā whakamārama e pā ana ki ngā wai o Ruawhetu he kōrero mō te āhuatanga o te tangata, he maumahara, he whakahoki whakaaro mō ngā wā o neherā. Ko te taha ki a Ruawhetu e whakahua ana mō te hinengaro, te waitakataka rānei o te tangata. Ka tau atu ki ngā hekerangi o te whare tipuna, kua kōrero mō te whakapapa o te tangata mai i te ao wairua. Ka heke iho ki ngā poupou o te whare tipuna, ā, kua kōrero tātau mō te tangata. Mo te ao kikokiko. Hai reira, kua kīa he whare whakahekeheke kōrero, ko Tāne Whakapiripiri, arā, kua hono ngā ira e rua, te ira atua me te ira tangata.

Inā ta Te Kuiti Stewart⁹² kōrero e whai ake nei:

Ko ngā whare tipuna ngā tiki wānanga o te whānau, o te hapū, me te iwi. Ehia kē ngā toki kapu, toki ngao tū, toki ngao pae, toki ngao atariki hai tā i te whare tipuna, te waka ahakoa he aha te kaupapa kua whakaritea hai tarai mā ngā kaikapukapu o te iwi, arā, ko te tohunga whakairo wēneki. Ko te whakamāramatanga o tērā kupu te kaikapukapu kia tāua a Tūhoe he pēneki. Ko te mahi a te tohunga whakairo he whakarongo ki ngā kōrero a ngā tangata mō te kaupapa i pirangi ana rātau kia whakairohia mai. Tuarua, mā te tohunga e rangahau i ngā kōrero. Tuatoru, ko te hangana o te āhua o te kaupapa rā, ā hinengaro, ā wairua, kātahi ka tā. Tuawhā, ko te kimi i ngā rawa, ngā rauemi hai whakamahi i te kaupapa. Tuarima, ko ngā tikanga, ahakoa he aha te kaupapa e whakairohia ana e koe. Tuaono, ko te haere ki te ngaherehere, he tikanga ā wairua, ko te taha wairua, ko te taha ki ngā karakia. Tuawhitū, ko te tarai. Tuawaru, ko ngā taumata ā muri i tērāka ko te mahi i ngā pākati, ngā whakaniko me ngā whakarei. I te mutunga kua kauhau i ngā kōrero a te whānau, a te hapū, a te iwi ngā rātau te kaupapa.

Hai whakatauiria ake anei te karakia⁹³ e whakamahia ana e Te Kuiti i te timatanga o tana tarai waka, aha atu rānei.

⁹¹ Te Waihanga i te Whare kaha o Tūhoe, 2010

⁹² Te Kuiti Stewart, Kōrero ā-waha 2014, Te Awamutu Campus, Te Wānanga o Aotearoa.

⁹³ Best, E. 1972, whārangi 723.

Toki uri, toki uri, toki amoamo
 Aki hoki au i taku toki nei
 Kia rarahi tō māḱīkī,
 Kia rarahi tō māḱākā.
 Nō hea te toki nei e mānihi?
 Nō hea te toki nei a mānaha?
 Te mānaha nui a Tāne.
 Ka whakarongo iu ake niu ake
 Niu mārire.
 Kai hara te tara wiwini,
 Kai hara te tara wawana.
 Nō hea toki ai?
 Nō runga i toki ai.
 Oī hōmai hoki taku toki,
 Taku toki nei.
 He riponga, he awhenga;
 Tū mai te toki,
 Haumi ē

Ko te Ūpoko Tuawhā – Te Aho Tarikarakia, inā hoki, koia anō tēnā ko te matū o te ia o ngā tuhinga rangahau mō tēneki kaupapa, arā, ko Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe. Kai roto i tēneki ūpoko ngā whakamārama i ngā kōrero tuku iho mō tō mātau tipuna kuia a Te Oti Hororiri me tōna mauheretanga ki te whareherehere o Mautini me wētahi atu wāhine o te taiororua o Ruātoki i te tau 1893. Ko ngā kōrero whakamutunga e hāngai pū ana ki te Tatau Pounamu – Hei Hononga, he rākau whakairo hai hono i te hapū o Ngāti Tūtemohuta o Waitahanui ki Taupo ki ngā hapū kārangaranga o roto mai i te taiororua o Ruātoki.

Ko wēneki kōrero i whakaputaina i roto i ngā kereme raupatu whenua o Ngāi Tūhoe i tāngia ki roto i te tuhinga pūrongo o Ruātoki mō te Taraipiunara o Waitangi, ā, i whakaputaina kōrero ā-wahatia e au i mua tonu i te aroaro o te Taraipiunara o Waitangi ki Tauarau marae i te 16 o Hakihea, 2004. He hononga matua e paiheretia ana aua kōrero ki te pūtake o te tuhinga, otirā ki tōna ariā whakapae. He whakawhānui ake anō tēneki ūpoko i wētahi o ngā hua rangahau i whakamāramatia atu ai ki te Ūpoko Tuatoru – Te Aho Tāhūhū.

ŪPOKO TUAWHĀ – Te Aho Tarikarakia



Te Oti Te Matenga Hororiri(1867 - 16 Kohitātea 1947) (Personal Collection)

‘He puapua i taka ki te raorao ō Rūātoki, he oranga nā te tangata kē.’⁹⁴

Te Heteri

Te kauhau ki Puketi,
Te raru ki te iwi
Te pou ruri i hūtia
Ngā kāhui manu
Ka pōkai he pokeao
Ki Puketi mātiro
I tangi ai te rākau tawhiti
Te kira titapu ka rere
Riro atu koutou ki tai
I ngā kūpapa a pakura
Hia kai te wairoro ō kai repo
Hapa kite kai kutu ki te ware
E hine mā ko wai hei karanga i aku manuhiri
Te Pae whakatūwhera ki Tāmaki
Ngā momo tāngata ka ngaro nei
Rauhī ko ngā moko ki te ū
E tangi tawhiti mai rā
Ko uta ka tōia atu
Kia kapo ko te maumahara

⁹⁴ McFarland, A, 2005 Statement of brief, Waitangi Tribunal, Tauarau marae, Rūātoki.

Te wai puia ki Waiōtahi
Kawea ana ahau
Mō te hē o Kuini
Ko uru kahika ko Mātahī ka murua
He kawau noho timu ko au.⁹⁵

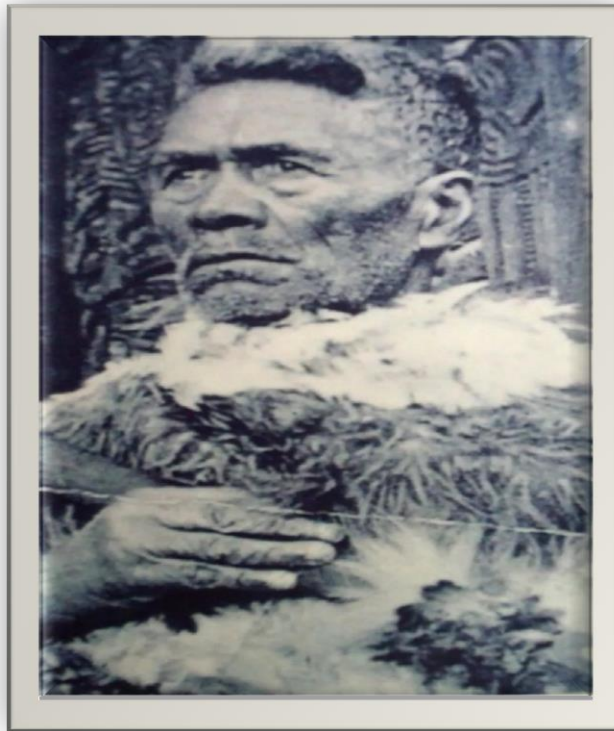
HE KŌRERO TUKU IHO

Ko te ariā matua whakataratara o tēneki ūpoko tuhinga mō to mātau tipuna kuia a Teoti matenga Hororiri. He whakaara ake i ngā ihirangi kōrero, e mau ai, e noho tangata whenua ai wēneki kōrero mō ngā papareanga o tō mātau whānau, i tō mātau hapū a Te Māhurehure, me tō mātau iwi a Ngāi Tūhoe. Kati! He maha ngā kōrero mō tō mātau tipuna kuia. I roto anō hoki i tēneki tuhinga rangahau kua whakauruhia mai wētahi atu kōrero mo wētahi atu o ngā kuia i mauheretia ki Mautini. A, hai whakakapi ake i tēneki ūpoko, ko ngā kōrero mō te rākau tokotoko e hono ana i ngā whānau o Ngāti Tūtemohuta me Ngāi Tūhoe, e whakahuahuatia nei ko ‘Hei Hononga.’

E ai ki ngā kōrero o te whānau mō tō mātau tipuna kuia ā Teoti Hororiri. He kopu koropūpū mokopuna. Mā te kekemo anake o ōna karu, he maha te matamata ka whakawhiwhia. Eke ai te whakatauakī nei: “He puapua i taka ki te raorao o Rūātoki, he oranga nā te tangata kē.”

He uritoto, uri whakaheke a Teoti Hororiri nā Te Pūrewa. Ka moe a Te Pūrewa i a Rangietahu ka puta ko Paraone Te Pūrewa. Ka moe a Paraone Te Pūrewa i a Wikitoria ka puta ko Kauriki Paraone. Ka moe a Kauriki Paraone i a Hororiri Te Hata ka puta Ko Teoti Hororiri. Ko Te Pukenui tō mua, tō muri mai ko Te Oti, nō muri mai ko te pekepoho ko tōna tungane ā Wihoriki Paratene.

⁹⁵Ko tēneki tuhinga mai te pukapuka o Te Hui Ahurei a Tūhoe 2005.

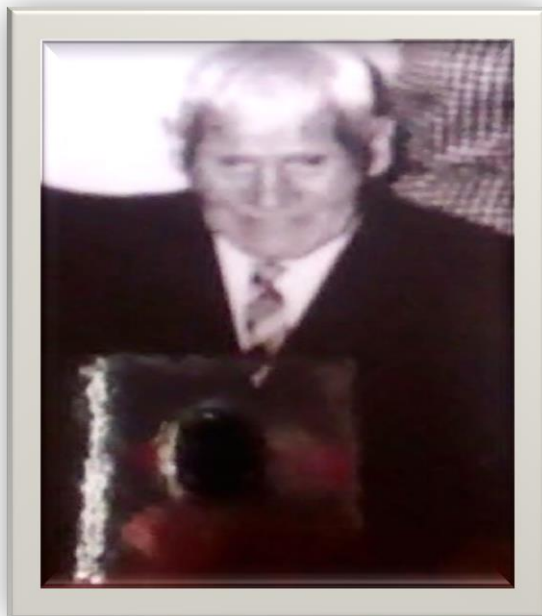


Wihoriki Paratene Hororiri (Personal Collection)

I whakaramemenehia ki te tipare o Te Oti Hoririri, te rau whakairo kōrero o te urunga mātauranga. I noho pia ai ia ki ngā mōhiotanga o tuawhakarere. He mokopuna turuturu ia nō Te Whareporahau-o-Hine-te-iwaiwa ki ōna mahi māraurau. He wahine i torotorohia e te reo karanga a te iwi mō ngā rau oranga o ngā wairākau o Te Urewera, ki ngā tangi haehae ā māuiui. He wahine i tōhia ki ngā mōhiotanga ā te rangi tīkokekoke ki te tākohekohe i te tinana o te hunga ora ki ngā hinu a ngā uri ā Tāne-Mahuta. Te iwi papaki hau-ā-rere me te iwi tūkaupeka ki te rangi. Mō te hunga kua tākaia ki te parekawakawa o tahekeroa, ka whakaarahia te karakia ōhaki mā te hihiri hoki hai tuku i te wairua ki te ara whānui ā-Tānemahuta, kia tīokaokahia ki te whārangi rau pūangiangi ki ngā nohoanga matamata, oti atu ki te huinga o Te Kahurangi.

Nā te ruarua me te tāwhiti o ngā takuta i tōna wā, ka pau katoa te aroaro o te iwi ki ā ia mō ana rongoa Māori. Ka whakamahia e ia ngā rākau o te ngahere o Te Urewera, hai mahi i ana rongoa. Ko wēneki momo rongoa hai tuku i ngā parapara o ngā toto pirau o ngā tāngata mō te mate kōrero, mate tākihi, mate tonga mimi, me te mate paepae. Ko ngā mōhiotanga o te rongoa i hakarihia atu e ia ki ana tamahine anake. Ki ā Te Rauoriwa rāua ko Emere. Engari, ko ā rāua mahi i noho kōpani anake ki te pāharakeke, kare i tua atu. Engari, anō ngā

mohiotanga e pā ana ki Te Wharepōrahau i hākarihia atu e ia ki ana tamariki katoa. Ko Kino Teoti Hughes tōmua, ko Te Rauoriwa Hughes, ko Te Waaka Huaki Rahi, ko Waioira Huaki Rahi, ko Emere Harwood te pekepoho. Ā, otirā e noho pūmau tonu nei i ngā whatumanawa me ngā wheako whaiaro o ngā uri whakaheke.



Ariki Tangata Kino Te Huihi (Hughes) (Personal Collection)

Heoi ano, ka moe a Teoti i tētahi o ngā kaimahi ruri whenua ko Ariki Tangata Kino Te Huihi nō Ngāti Maniapoto ka puta ko Kino Te Oti Hughes me tana tuahine a Te Rauoriwa Hughes. Ko tōna pakeke i te wā mate atu ia kōtahi rau ma whā tau. He tama a Ariki nā Poupatate Pou-o-te-rangi Te Huihi he toa pakanga ki Ōrakau nō Waikato Maniapoto.



Poupatate Te Huihi (Personal Collection)

TE MAUHERETANGA O TEOTI HORORIRI KI MAUTINI

I mauhereheretia a Teoti Hororiri me wētahi atu o ngā wāhine ō Rūātoki, i te tau 1893 mō te kukume i ngā pou ruri a Te karauna. Ko Te Konuku Tapukehika, ko Motoi Melbourne, ko Mereana Te Puia (Raiwhara), ko Mio Takao Te Pepeha, Okeroa Turoa, ko Hinehou Tihi, ko Nia Taoho, ko Taiha Wakaunua, ko Moetu Tawa, ko Pioi Netana me wētahi atu wāhine. I tua atu i a rātau tokowha ngā rangatira tāne i mauheretia anō i tō rātau taha. I whakaramemenehia ki o rātau tipare, te rau whakairo kōrero o te urunga tapu ki te whenua, to rātau Mana Motuhake, ko te Ahikaiata tērā, ko Te Mākarini tērā, ko Hēmi Kōpu tērā, ko Pāora Kingi tērā.

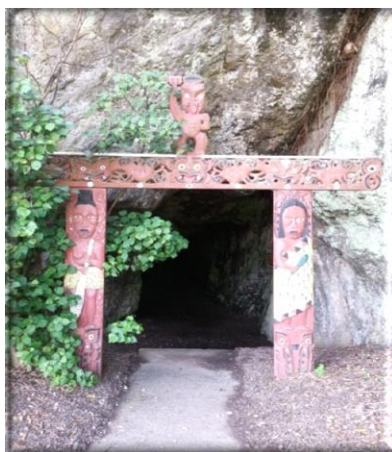
Putanga ki Kaimatahi ko te whātorotanga o ngā kuia
 Hūtia ake ko te pou ruri a Te Kāwanatanga
 Ko te whiwhi ki te Ana o Muriwai
 Te mōana tāpokapoka ko Waiotahi
 Kia koutou ngā rau huia o Te Urewera
 Āuki ki ngā kōkō pūkōrero o ngā taiororua
 Tū whakahira ki te tihi o te Kaokaoroa o Taiarahia
 ki ngā mākohakoha o Hinepūkohurangi
 Kia noho tāwharau te Mana Motuhake o Ngāi Tūhoe.⁹⁶

⁹⁶ McFarland. A. 2013, kaitito mōteatea ā-kōrero.



Taiha Ngā Kiwhi Wakaunua rāua ko Thomas Patariki Wilson⁹⁷

Ko wētahi atu o ngā kuia i noho motuhake ki te kaupapa me Te Oti Hororiri i muri i te Urupatutanga o te whenua ko Te Raiwhara, ko Moeata, ko Te Aue, ko Te Mauniko, ko Ngahiraka, ko Pioi, ko Makurata. Ka kitea tō rātau umanganui ki te pupuri, ki te whakahiwa i te Mana Motuhake o Tūhoe i tuku i o rātau tinana ki te tao o te mate mo tō rātau Tūhoetanga. Ka heria ki te Ana o Muriwai ki Whakatane, ka tae mai te kaupuke s.s Waiotahi ka heria ki te whare herehere ki Mautini, i Tamaki-Makaurau ka tae atu rātau i te 19 o Maehe, 1893.



Te Ana o Muriwai (Personal Collection)

⁹⁷ Marion Creeke & George Wilson Whānau Reunion Book, Poutūterangi, 2000.

TE ANA O MURIWAI

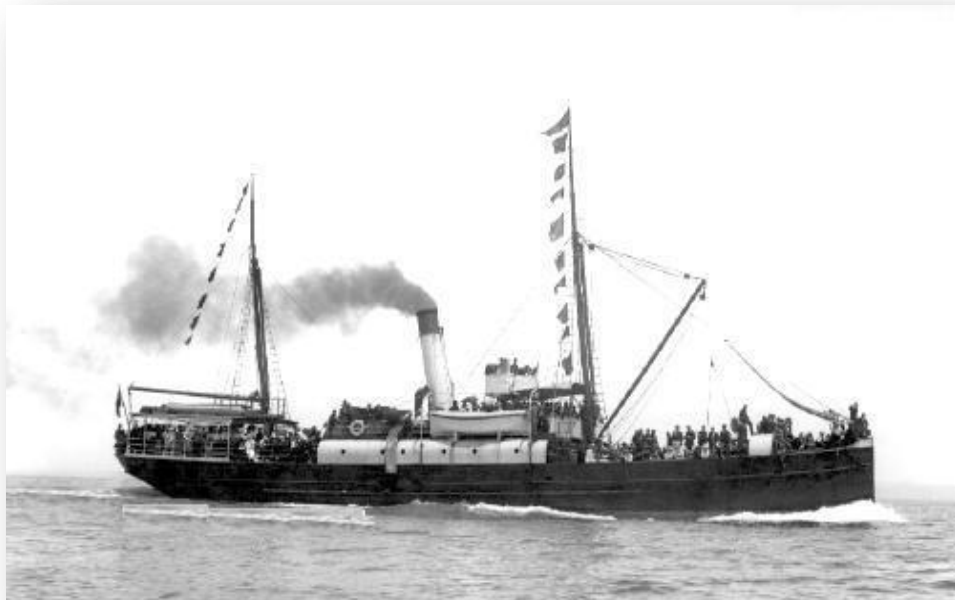
He kōrero wēneki i tāngia ki runga i tētahi papa i waho ake i te ana o Muriwai e whakamārama ana i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki taua ana.

Ko te ana o Muriwai tētahi o ngā wāhi tapu rawa atu o te rohe o Whakatāne. Ko te ana tētahi o ngā tohu whenua e toru i tukuna ki a Toroa e tōna matua e Irakewa, i te wā i tae mai ā-tinana mai te waka o Mataatua ki Kākahoroa. Ko ētahi atu ko Te Wairere me Te Toka o Irakewa. I puta hoki te ōati a Irakewa kia nohoia te wāhi nei e tana tamahine e Muriwai. I whānau tapairu mai a Muriwai, he ruahine, he matakite hoki.⁹⁸

E ai ki ngā tuhinga kōrero kōtahi marama rātau e mauheretia ana. E whai ake nei ko te whakaahua o taua kaipuke s.s Waiotahi. I tangohia mai e au tēneki whakaahua mai i te Whare pupuri taonga i Whakatāne i te tau 2004 hai whakaatu ki te Taraipuinara o Waitangi i te wā i tū au ki te whakaputa kōrero i Tauarau i te ngahuru ma ono o Kohitātea i te tau 2005.

Northern Steam Ship Company

s.s WAIOTAHİ 1891 - 1934



⁹⁸ Tuhinga kōrero kai waho ake i te Ana o Muriwai ki Whakatāne, 2013.

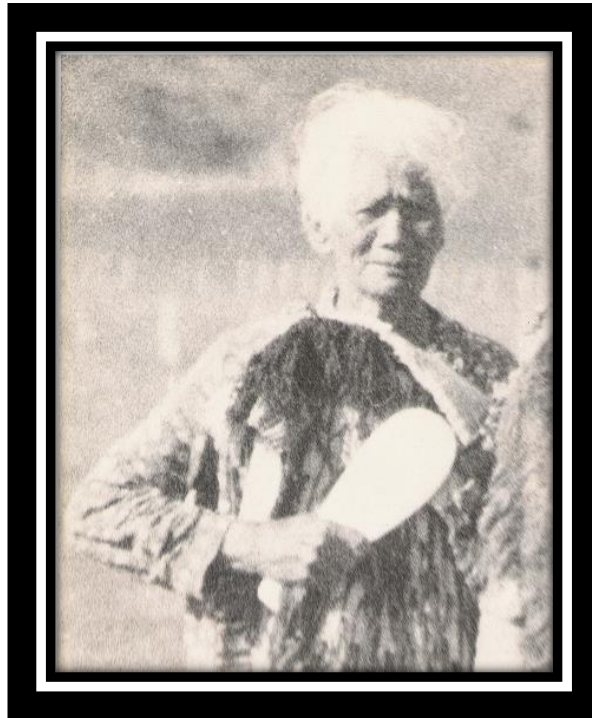
Ko tā rātau na hara he kukume mai i ngā pou ruri i tētahi whenua e mōhiotia nei ko Kaimatahi i Rūātoki. I te wā ka tukuna mai rātau ki waho o te whare herehere o Mautini, ka hoki mai ki te wā kainga, ka whakaeke rātau ki te marae o Papakāinga ki te taiororua o Ruātoki. Ka pōhiritia e te hunga kainga i reira ngā Rangatira e noho ana ka timatahia e Te Raiwhara te tiwha. Koira te whakautu a ngā kuia ra i ngā rangatira, mō tō rātau mauheretanga.

“Rewera, rewera kai tito i te tika,
Whawhaki ki te kawana nou ake te whenua,
Ana! Tō ene, tō ene!”⁹⁹

Ko ngā kōrero wēneki a Hohepa Kereopa i tuku kōrero ia i te whare rangahau o Anamata ki Whakatāne. Inā tā Hohepa Kereopa:

Ā, e tā, i ahu mai a Te Raiwhara i a Maraki. Kāre au e mōhio nā tēhea rawa o ngā tamariki ā Maraki. Ka puta ko te Raiwhara, arā, ka puta ko ērā ko ngā Te Pono i Te Teko rā, anei ko Major Ata mā nei, koina ngā uri o Te Raiwhara. I tapaina ai tēnā ingoa ki a ia, he toa ki te pakanga ki ngā pakanga Māori, pakanga ā o tātau mātua. Ana! Mō te mau raiwhara, ne mō te patu tangata. Ā, ka mate te kuia rā, ka nehua, ka kimihia, e ngā uri i muri mai, ka haere ki te urupā. Ka kitea e takoto ana te raiwhara i runga i tētahi o ngā tūpāpaku. Ka mōhio rātau, ko tō rātau tipuna ko te Raiwhara tērā. Arā, koirā tērā i kīa ai ko Te Raiwhara.

⁹⁹ Te tiwha a ngā kuia i mauheretia ki te Whare herehere o Mautini, 1893.



Mereana Te Puia (Raiwhara)¹⁰⁰

I te wā e rangahau kōrero ana ahau mō tōku tipuna a Te Oti Hororiri, ka kitea e au ngā ingoa o ngā kuia nei i mauheretia i tōna taha. Ka tau mai te whakaaro me haere ahau ki te kimi i ngā uri whakaheke o aua kuia rā mei kore ka mōhio ki ngā kōrero. Ko tētahi ingoa i puta ko te kuia nei a Pare Mellon e noho mai rā i te taha tonu o Mapou Marae i Te Teko. Ko te kōrero i homaitia ki ahau he uri whakaheke a Pare nā te Raiwhara. Ka haere māua ko Noti Teepa koia tētahi o ngā kaimahi whakaemi i ngā kōrero ā-ripene, ā-pukapuka mō te whare rangahau o Anamata. Ā, ko au tētahi o ngā kaituhi mō te kereme o Ruātoki. Heoi ano, ka haere māua i runga i te huarahi me wā maua mihini hopu kōrero. Ka tae atu ki te kautā o te kuia nei. Ka pātōtō atu i te kuaha i te tūwhera i taua wā. Ka haere mai te kuia nei ki te mihi mai kia māua, ka whakamōhio atu māua ki a ia, ko wai māua. Ana he aha te kaupapa o tā māua pekatanga atu ki te kite i a ia. Ka tīwaha atu te kuia rā ki āna mokopuna e taki hautūtū mai ana i waho kia taki haere mai he manuhiri tā rātau. Ka taki kuhu katoa mai, kikī katoa te whare i āna mokopuna, ka kuhu mai ka mihi, ka hongī i a māua, ka taki noho. Ka tū te kuia rā a Pare ka timata ki te karakia, he karakia ringatū. Mutu ana ka tū katoa ngā mokopuna rā ki te waiata i te himene a Rāwiri rāua ko Horomona. Me taku mīharo ki tēra āhuatanga na te mea pakupaku noa iho nei ngā mokopuna, engari i whakaakohia e te kuia rā ki ngā tikanga manaaki i te

¹⁰¹ McFarland. A, Tribunal claim and briefs of evidence, Ruātoki, 2005.

tangata. Kāre e hāmumu ngā waha, kāre i nekeneke haere, tū tekoteko, noho tekoteko mai rātau katoa, tau kē ngā wairua i wērāka tamariki, kāre e wareware i ahau.

E whai ake nei ko ngā kōrero a Pare Mellon¹⁰¹ mō tōna tipuna kuia a Te Raiwhara. Inā tā Pare:

Ko taku whakaaro i taku haere tana ki te mahi i te archives, kātahi au ka titiro i ngā ingoa o ngā kuia rā, mea konopenope kai te taha noho pakupaku noa iho nei, pakupaku noa iho ngā tuhituhi. Tekau mā tahi katoa rātau. Ka mutu karekau he kōrero awhina atu i te taha. Kāre i whera o ngā tāne he mea tēneki tangata, nō mea tēneki tangata. Ngā kuia rā karekau he wahine Māori noa iho, kāre he ingoa. Ae, karekau he ingoa, ko ngā ingoa noa iho o ngā kuia rā, kātahi au ka titiro iho, kai te kimi au i te kuia rā, korekore ana. Karekau ana tana ingoa i reira.

Ko te ingoa i reira i titiro iho ahau ko mea kē, ko, ai, ko wai te ingoa o tana tuahine? Ai ko te Raiwhara, ko Mio – ko Mio kē te ingoa i roto i ngā mea ā ngā pirihimana, i ngā rekoti. Kātahi au ka hoki mai ka karanga atu ki taku tamaiti, kati kua huna te kuia nei i a ia, e karanga mai ana ki ahau e aha koutou, ki ahau koirā te kōrero mai o te hunga tapu. Ka hoki mai ahau ki kōneki, ka noho au i kōneki, ā, kātahi anō ka mea taku rorirori mārika, kātahi anō te wahine rorirori rawa atu ko au. Ka whakaaro ahau ki ngā kuia nei, kotahi tonu tā rātau kaupapa ko te whenua. Ko te whenua kia toitū nō rātau te whenua. Kia kaua e wāwāhihia, kia riro ko tēnāka, ko tēnaka, engari, nō rātau te whenua. Me waiho whērā tonu kia moana, kātahi au ka mea koineki kē te kaupapa a te kuia nei e kawē nei au, ko au kai te kimi. Kātahi au ka mea kia ora rawa atu, I'm sorry e karanga atu ana au ki taku kuia. Ka karanga atu au ā kati tō whena, ā, kati me haere noa atu pea ahau ahau ki waenganui i te iwi rā ka noho puku. Ka noho whakakeke noa mō ngā kuia katoa rā, kia whakaarahia mai rātau. Tā rātau kaupapa kai te pono rātau ki tō rātau kaupapa. Kaua rātau e wehewehehia, kaua wā rātau mokopuna e kōwerewerehia i wētahi o ngā mahi, ngā whenua, engari waiho tūturu nō rātau te whenua. Ā, koirā te whakaaro i roto i ahau i tēneki wā. Ana heoi anō, i whakaaro tonu ahau me whakataka atu hai aha me waiho noa iho. Ka akī mai ia kia karanga mai ahau, kai kōneki anō wō uri ā Ngāti Koura kai muri i a koe, kua rongo kē i tō reo. Nā, ka ahatia e koe? Ka karanga atu au mahi tonu māua ko taku tamaiti, kaha tonu māua ki te whai haere i ngā kōrero me ngā mahi, engari ko ngā kōrero ake mō ngā kuia rā, kore ake. Engari, ko taku whakaaro nā te waiata ā ngā kuia rā i te hokinga mai, te ngeritanga i runga o te Papakāinga e whēnei ana te kōrero ā ngā kuia rā:

‘Rewera, rewera kai tito i te tika,
Whawhaki ki te kawana nou ake te whenua,
Ana! tō ene, tō ene!’

Katoa rātau koirā tā rātau kaupapa. Nō reira ka mea ahau ae pono tonu rātau ki tā rātau kaupapa ū tonu rātau ki tā rātau kaupapa, haere hoki rātau i te taha

¹⁰¹ Pare Mellon, kōrero ā-waha, Te Mapou Marae, TeTeko, 2005.

o te whakapono hai awhina i a rātau auare ake i puta na te mea ki oku nei whakaaro, i tērāka wā pea. Heoi anō, nōku wēneki whakapae, ko ngā tāngata āhua rangatira ake pea ne? Kāre i awhina i ngā kuia rā.

Heoi anō ko Paora Kingi pea, ko wai ake wēnaka i roto rātau, i haere, koira pea ngā mea i aroha ki ngā kaupapa a ngā kuia rā, engari, ko te nuinga o Tūhoe kāre i aro ake. Mānā koira te kōrero mai ki ahau i muri nei i wētahi o ngā kōrero e rere ana i Ngāti Awa nei. E mea ana, “kai te kino katoa ngā tāngata o Tūhoe ki tēnaka kaupapa, kāre e whakaae ana ki tō kaupapa,” karanga atu atu ahau, “Ae he kaupapa mamae ki wētahi.”

Ka whakarongo koe ki te kaupapa a te kuia rā, kore rawa a ia e kī, ko Numia, ko Kererū, ko wai ake, ko wai ake, ko wai atu. Engari, kī tonu a ia he rewera kē. Nā te rewera ērā mahi, kāre i whakahuahua i ngā tāngata. Koinaka ko te whakapae, pēnaka rātau kai te whakapae, nō rātau te whakapae kaua kia ahau. Ko tāku, kia whakaarahia mai ngā ingoa o ngā kuia rā, kua roa, kua roa tēneki wā e taupokihia ana ki tēneki kākahu ngā mauherehere nei. Ko ngā Ngāti Koura, ka mea ana hoki, ā, ka mea anō ahau, tērā pea ka puta he whakaaro, he mea ki wētahi o wā tātau tamariki. Ehara i te mea he aha taku pirangi kia ara mai rātau. Heoi anō, e mea ana ahau kia kaua tērā mea e eke ki runga i waku mokopuna tuarua, wā kōrua mokopuna, engari, kia tū wā tātau mokopuna kia waiata i ngā waiata o ngā kuia. Kia mōhio e he ngeri anō wā ngā kuia nei, he karakia anō wā ngā kuia, he mahi anō wā rātau. Nō reira, ka whakaae tonu ahau ki te whakahonore i a rātau.

Koira taku wawata, ngā ohaoha kai roto i taku ngakau. Ae, kua tata tonu te wā, kua tata tonu te wā. Kai te mahara ake anō ahau, kai koneki anō wētahi tāngata e mea ana, ā, homai ki ahau wēna mea, ā, heria atu wēna. Engari, kāre anō i taki hoki mai, ā, ko korua nei wēneki, ko ngā karere pono wēneki e haere nei. Ehara i te mea he kōrero ā-waha, engari he mea whakaaro nui he mea mamae tonu. Nō te mea i kite ahau i tēra kuia, ae ka mehia mai hoki ahau, “Raiwhara, Raiwhara tara rikoriko,” ae koira ngā waiata a wētahi, ana tētahi o ngā wāhine i reira i Ruātoki, i a mātau e tamariki ana.

Inā, e whai ake nei ko ngā kōrero a Tamati Kruger¹⁰² mō te āhuatanga i pā atu ki tōna tipuna a Numia Kereru me āna whakaritenga ki roto i te whārua o Ruātoki i te wā e rurihia ana ngā whenua o Ruātoki.

Ko tērā o ōku tipuna nā he kawai heke tika tonu mai ki au. I te wā e ruri ana te whenua i Ruātoki, koinei te wā i whakatauhia ngā rangatira me aukati te mahi ruri whenua ki waho. Kaua rawa e tukuna kia ruri whenua rātau. Tata katoa a Ruātoki i ū ki taua tohutohu nā. Ko Numia i whakahēhia tēnei whakaaro, ka mārō tana tū ki runga o tōna whakatau tēnā whakawāteahia mai a Ruātoki kia pai ai te ruri o ngā whenua. Ka nui te riri ki a ia e te nuinga o Ruātoki. He tokomaha i te whakahē atu i te mahi a Numia. Ko ngā wāhine pēnei i a Te Raiwhara me Te Oti Hororiri (āhua nui tonu rātau) i tino kaha ki

¹⁰² Ngā Rauru o Ngā Pōtiki-Final Report, 2004, wh.216

te whakahē i a Numia. Ka tangotangohia ngā rākau ruri whenua a te Pākehā kātahi ka whiua atu. Ka whakaatuna rātau ki te pirihimana e Numia. Ka mauheretia. Ka mauheretia ki roto i te Ana o Muriwai, ā, nō muri mai ka heria ki te whare herehere i Tamaki Makaurau, ki Mautini (Mt Eden). I te hokitanga mai o ngā wāhine, ka tū te pōhiri ki Te Papakāinga. Kua tito waiata ngā wāhine mō Numia e whakareweretia ana a ia mō wāna mahi tautoko i ngā mahi ruri whenua me te tohu i a Pākehā kia mauheretia rātau.

Ko ngā kōrero i whakarerea iho mai ki a au. Ko te mahi a Numia, nā tana mahi i roto i ngā whakahaere o te kāwanatanga, ā, kua āta mōhio anō ia ki ētahi i roto o aua tari me ngā whakanekenekehanga o aua tari. I tana taenga atu ki te tari i Whakatāne nā, ka kite ia kua takoto te tono a tēnei tangata a Hetaraka, koira te ingoa o te tangata nei. Kua oti te tono a Hetaraka me ruri a Ruātoki, koia te kaitono. Nō Ngāti Awa a Hetaraka. Ko te whakaaro o te tari ruri whenua i tērā wā ko ngā whenua rurihia ka oti ana, i te nuinga o te wā ka hoki anō aua.

Whenua ki te iwi ki te hapū o te kaitono. I kite ai a Numia i tēnei whakaritenga i roto i te tari kawanatanga, i roto i te tari ruri whenua. Nā, te kaha takariri o Ruātoki ki a Numia ka tonoa a Te Kooti kia tae mai ia ki te kōrero ki a Numia. Ko te whakaaro nā, kia taurihia e ia ngā whakaaro o Numia, kia whakatikaina ia e Te Kooti. I reira a Te Kooti e noho ana i te huarahi kai reira te tūnga wakarererangi i Whakatāne i tēnei wā. Puta rawa mai a Te Kooti i reira a Ruātoki e manako nuitia ana ka huri ngā whakaaro o Numia i a Te Kooti. Ka hui a Te Kooti rāua ko Numia ka kī atu a Te Kooti waiho ki tā Numia whakarite, whaia ko tēnā. Ka mutu i konei ka oti te ruri whenua, ā, ka whakawhiwhia atu ngā taitara ki Ruātoki, ki a Ngāti Rongo me te Māhurehure. Nō muri mai ka whakahokia ngā moka whenua ki ngā hapū katoa o Ruātoki.

Hai roto i wēneki kōrero, ehara i te mea i āta whakatauhia ai ngā take katoa ā-hapū nei. Nā te pēhitanga o te wā me te ture o Pākehā mō te ruri whenua, tāpiri mai ko tō Pākehā kuare kia mōhio nō wai tēnā whenua me tēnā whenua ka totara wahirua ngā whakaaro o ngā hapū. Me kaua hoki te rangatira e whākī i te katoa o wāna whakariterite ki āna uri i ngā wā e kaha ana ngā pēhitanga. E whakamōraro ana rānei i te wairua o ngā whakarite a ngā hapū, a te iwi. Nō reira ko tā te rangatira he whakahuihui i ōna hapū, he tikanga tawhito, he kawa tawhito tēneki nō Tūhoe, nō Ruātoki tonu. Engari, ehara i te mea kāre te rangatira e whakatau kaupapa ko ia anake, he pēraka anō te mahi. Nō te uru mai o Kawana Pākehā ki te whenua me te iwi o Ruātoki, ka timata ngā rangatira ki te whakaatu i wētahi ehu tauhou ki ōna hapū. Kārekau hoki i te aro i ngā hapū e aha ana i wētahi wā, he aha rānei e huri ai te ehu o tō rātau rangatira me te whakaaro anō rā kua riro pea te rangatira rā i te ao o Kāwana, ā, kua kūpap nei te āhua. Kua kōtiti i ngā tikanga, kawa tawhito o te iwi. Kua rata, kua whai ko tō Kāwana e hihia ai.

Me puta te patai, ko te mahi a Kererū he tāwharau i a Ruātoki, kia kore ai a Ruātoki mana e riro ki raro i te mana o tētahi atu, he kaupapa noa atu rānei tāna?

I runga i ngā whakaaturanga mai o te āhuatanga i puta ki a Kererū i tōna wā, he maha ngā tohu ihorei i kawea, i whakaarihia i roto i te wā. Tuatahi, ko te ū ki tētahi whakaritenga e korekore nei tō iwi, ōu hapū rānei e rata, ahakoa pēhea te huri mai o tō iwi ki a koe, ahakoa pēhea te whiu mai o te kōrero, ko ngā whakatakariritanga, ko ngā wera, ka tū mārō te rangatira i runga i tōna whakatau. Kua tukuna e ia a Pākehā ki roto o Ruātoki ruri haere ai i te whenua. Ko te mutunga ake, i mau ki Ruātoki ana whenua tae rawa mai ki te neki rā. Tuarua, ko te wā o Numia i a ia e noho rangatira ihorei ana i Ruātoki kua tata kē te huringa i te rautau. E ai ki te kōrero he tamariki noa iho ia i tōna noho hai rangatira, engari, arā noa atu te pakeke o ngā whakaaro. Te hanga rerekē noa te titiro ki ngā whakahaeretanga a te Pākehā me te pātanga mai o Pākehā āhuatanga ki te iwi. He āta wetewete i te mahi a Pākehā me ōna whakaaro ariā, e noho tūāpapa mai ana mō āna mahi raupatu whenua, raupatu tāngata.

Kāre noa iho te ehu rangatira o tēneki wā, o te wā o Numia, o Te Wakaunua mā i rite ki te ehu o te kahu rangatira i te wā o Te Whenuanui. Ko te tōrangapūtanga o Numia mā i tēneki wā he whakaratarata i te Kāwana, i a Pākehā kia akohia ai a Numia ki ngā whakaaro tōrangapū o te Kāwana. Kāre hoki ngā hapū o Ruātoki i tino rata ki tēneki o ngā mahi, ki tēneki o ngā huarahi hai whai mā Tūhoe. Mau tonu ai te whakaaro o Ruātoki ki ērā o ngā ihorei o te reanga o mua. Tē tāea hoki, ko tā Numia. Nui kē atu te pū, nui kē atu ngā hoia i o Tūhoe, ā, kihai rawa a Tūhoe e whai oranga mā te ara o pakanga, o Tūmatauenga. Kua huri ngā whakaaro kia hāngai ai ki te ia kōrero e kī ana, me whakatata ki tōu hoariri e hongohongia tōna haunga e rata mai ai ia ki tōu hiahia mā kōnā koe kapo mai ai i ōu hua whakawhiwhi mō tō iwi.

I te wā o Te Pukenui, ka kore ana e whai i tā Tūhoe i takoto ai, ka whati rānei i āna tikanga he tangata te utu. Kōtahi atu kua hinga a wai ake, a wai ake i a Tūhoe, he takatakaji i ngā tikanga, i ngā whakatau, he patu, he kōhuru tāngata te mahi ki a Tūhoe. Nō muri kē mai o ngā pakanga Pākehā, ki te Karauna, ka rerekē haere ngā whakaaro o ngā rangatira o Tūhoe. He momo reanga whakaaro anō tēnei, i ara mai ki te taki i ngā kaupapa o te iwi. Tēnei āhua o te pakanga me te whawhai i roto i te hunga nō Ruātoki ehara i te āhuatanga hou. Ehara hoki i te āhuatanga puta poka noa mai te wairua o te riri, inā ka tāmia ngā tikanga o Ruātoki ki raro. Ka āta whakawāhia koe.

Ehara hoki i te mea nā ngā pakanga i puea ake ai tēnei āhuetanga o te takariri, o te muru. I reira taua kawa o te manaaki i ngā tikanga o Tūhoe, hoki atu ki ngā atua. Taka iho mai katoa te mana o ngā tikanga, o te kawa mai i ngā atua. Ko te whakapapa tētahi āhuetanga e noho mana atua tapu nei. Nō reira ka tāmia ngā rangatira kua tāmāotia te tapu o te mana atua pupuri nei i te hononga o kikokiko ki te taha wairua. Ko te tūāpapa o taua tikanga o Tūhoe, o Ruātoki tangata ko ngā rangatira he mea tohua e te atua, ka whakaitihia ko te atua tonu tērā.

Hai muri tika mai o ngā pakanga nui ki te Pākehā i ngā tau 1860, kātahi ngā mahi tāmāo i ngā rangatira o Ruātoki, ka tino kaha rawa atu, tae mai ki nāianei. E whakapae ana he mutunga kore nō tēnei āhuetanga, he ringa whātorotoro te ringa kōtē o te karauna, ka pā ki te marae ātea o Tūhoe whānui.

E Whai ake nei ko ngā kōrero a Hohepa Kereopa¹⁰³ mō Te Oti Hororiri:

‘Ko Te Oti, koina te tohunga o te mahi tūrora, ō te whakaora tūrora. Ana, ko āna rongoa katoa nō roto ō te ngāhere. Nā ko tētahi o ngā mea e maumahara ake ana au. I te pakanga tuatahi, ka haere ā tātau toa ka haria ki Tamakimakaurau, ē reri ana ki te haere, arā, ki te pakanga, ka tae atu ki Tamakimakaurau, e nui ana hoki te wāhi nei i ā Tamakimakaurau. Kātahi ka moemoehia e rātau ngā wāhine, pā katoa wā tātau hoia i te mate paepae. Ana, ka rapua, kua kore hoki ngā tākuta i tere ki te rapu rongoa hai patu i te mate rā. Ka rapua ka kitea ko te kuia nei ko Te Oti. Ka haria mai tō rātau kaupapa, Ka haere te kuia nei a Te Oti. Ka Whakahauhia e Te Oti, kia karia he kōawa, ki a whāiti noa iho nei, engari kia roa. Ka kī atu kia tahuna ngā kōhatu nei ngā hapī, tahuna ngā hapī, ka mēhia a Te Oti, haria mai ngā kōhatu ka whakataka haere ki roto i te kōawa. Ka whakahauhia e Te Oti. Nā! Whārikihia ki te kāmaramu, ka kī a Te Oti “patua mai he poaka, tangoa mai ko te au.” Ko te au koirā te mea, ka tokopūaha ana koe, kawa nei, arā, kai runga hoki tēra i te ate o te poaka. Tangohia mai te au, ana ka rau ki roto i ngā pākete ka miki ki te wai, ka putu haere ki runga i ngā kōhatu kia koromamao. Ana, ka whakatūhia e ia ngā hoia, kāre he kaka, me wā rātau paraikete. Ana, ka pēneki te tūohu i te awa rā, te kōawa, ka pēneki, ki a koromamaohia i te rongoa rā, arā, kāre i roa ka taki pai. Koina ngā pūkenga i a Te Oti Hororiri. Koina te toa, ka pā ō Ruātoki anake ō te Waimana, kōrero noa ake ki Te Waimana te mōhiohia o tēnaka kuia ō Te Oti.

Hai tā Tio Tākuta rāua ko Whetu Waiariki¹⁰⁴:

Ae, kai te maumahara ki tō tīpuna a Te Oti Hororiri. Ko tana mahi he huri haere ki roto o te rohe whakaora tūrora ai. Haere mā runga i tana piringa kātā me wāna hoiho. Ko māua wētahi o ana tūrora. Ko te mate niho te take i tae mai ai ia ki te tiroiro i a māua. Kotahi tonu atu ki o māua waha, ko tētahi o

¹⁰³ Hohepa Kereopa, kōrero ā-waha, 2004, Anamata Research Center, Whakatāne.

¹⁰⁴ Tio Tākuta rāua ko Whetu Waiariki, kōrero ā-waha, Hui Rangatahi o Tūhoe ki Waimako Marae, Waikaremoana, 1990.

āna konui i roto i te waha i tēraka o māua kotahi anō te kōnui ki roto i tōku nā waha. Kātahi te kuia rā ka mea mai kia māua ‘ ngaua aku kōnui’, i tēra tonu makere mai ana kē wēna niho. Heke ana kē hoki ngā roimata i te kaha o te mamae. Ana, koira ngā wana kōnui noa iho.

TE TATAU POUNAMU

Ko te tatau pounamu he tikanga ngā o tātau tīpuna. Ko tērāka tikanga he whakatau i te maungarongo ki ngā iwi e hiahia ana ki te whakatau i tētahi kaupapa. I te mutunga kua honoa ngā iwi e rua kua pākuhātia i runga anō i te herenga tangata, arā, kua hono te tāngaengae o te whakapapa ki te tangata, ki te whenua. Kia kore ai e pakanga a muri ake, nā te mea kua whai uri kē ki tērāka o ngā iwi. Koira, hoki te tikanga o mua. E whai ake nei he tauira:

TATAU POUNAMU (HEI HONONGA – TOKOTOKO WHAKAIRO)

Ko Hei Hononga te rākau tokotoko i whakairohia hai Tatau Pounamu i waenganui i a Ngāti Tūtemohuta me Ngāi Tūhoe. I whakairohia te rākau nei whitu tekau tau ki muri, arā, he rākau manuka te tokotoko nei. Ko te kaiwhakairo ko Hoeta Waara (Wall) i a ia e kuraina ana ki te kura o Waitahanui. Nana noaiho i whakairo o runga ake o te rākau me kī ko te wāhi o te kakau o te rākau ko te upoko. Ka tau te wā ka haere te koroua nei a Hori Mautaranui o te hapū o Ngāti Tūtemohuta ki tētahi uhunga i Te Rewarewa marae, ko te hapū ko Te Māhurehure ki Ruātoki. Ka tūtaki i tōna uri a Te Oti Hororiri i reira. Ka kite te kuia nei i te rākau a te koroua rā i a Hori Te Mautaranui ka titiro atu ka mea atu ‘kare anō to rākau kia oti noa’ Waiho mai maku e kimi he tohunga whakairo hai whakaoti. I tērāka tonu ka waihotia e Hori Te Mautaranui te rākau tokotoko ka hoki ki Waitahanui i Taupo. Na tōna hokinga tuarua atu ki tētahi atu uhunga kua oti kē ngā whakairo katoa o te rākau tokotoko rā ka whakahokia atu e Te Oti Hororiri ki a ia. Ka titiro te koroua rā ki te tokotoko ka mōhio tonu a ia koia te tonu te tekoteko kai runga o taua rākau, ā, ko Te Oti te tekoteko o raro ake i te tokotoko. Ka kī atu te kuia rā kia Hori Te Mautaranui ‘Hai Hononga tēneki rākau kai waenga i a tāua.’ Nō reira no reira i tapaina te rākau tokotoko nei kia Hai Hononga. Ko te hononga i waenganui i te whānau a Te Oti Hororiri o Te Māhurehure hapū o Te Rewarewa marae ki Ruātoki me te whānau o Hori Te Maitaranui o Ngāti Tūtemōhuta hapū o Waitahanui marae ki Taupo.



Mataara Wall, Waitahanui, Taupo 2005 (Personal Collection)
Hei Hononga te rākau tokotoko.

Ko tētahi atu kōrero i tua atu i runga ake nei mō te Tatau Pounamu i waenganui i a Ngāti Tūtemohuta me Ngāi Tūhoe ko te Pākuhātanga i waenganui i a Te Pākira rāua ko Tawhirangi. E maumaharatia nei i roto i te Pātere ā Hori Mautaranui. Kai roto i tēneki waiata e whakahuahuatia ana a Te Pūrewa ō Ngāi Tūhoe me ōna hapū kārangaranga o Te Urewera i muri iho ko te tatau pounamu a Te Heuheu. I roto i tēneki waiata ka titoa e Hori Te Mautaranui ngā whakapapa o Te Pākira me ōna tīpuna o Tūwharetoa i ōna haerenga i runga i te mata o te whenua me te wā. Anei te Pātere e whai ake nei:

Māku anō e kī atu e kimi ana i te kawai i heke mai i
Ngā waka, i ā Te Arawa, i a Mataatua,
Ka tiawhenrā taku haere i te Onepoto ki Rotorua
Ka huri au tērā whitua, ki te take rā ō Pūtauaki e tū mai rā
Me mokowhiti taku haere i a Ngāti Awa, ka whiti au i te au o Whakatāne
Ka hui rā taku aroaro ki te tai whanaunga, ka whiti au i Waimana
Me hiko taku haere ki Ruātoki, o koutou tūpuna e Ngāti Rongo
Te Māhurehure e Ngāi Te Kapo, e Ngāti Koura,
Huri mau mai o te Ngarara nei ko Eruera,
Kia ui atu au kei hea te uri ō Koroki?
Kia ui atu au kei hea te uri ā Te Pūrewa?
Kia ui atu au kei hea te uri ō Tamarau?
Kia uia tu au kei hea rā te Puna ō Rongokarae?
Kia ui atu au kei hea te tangata ō Ngāti Hamua?
Ka eke ai ki te taumata, ka paenga rā ki te taha ki ōku mate,
Ka huri rā taku haere, ka hoki au ki Taupo,
Ki te take rā ō Tauhara e tū mai rā,
E hine Tawhirirangi, wahainga mai ā Mataatua,
Ka haruru rā tōu tapuwae ki te Hikuwai ō Taupo...¹⁰⁵

¹⁰⁵ Wall.M, Stirling.B, Johns.L, 2009, whārangi 29

Ko ngā rārangi whakamutunga o te Pātere nei e whakaatu ana i te āhuatanga e pā ana ki te haeretanga atu o te iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe ki Taupo ki te whakatau i te tatau pounamu ki a Te Pākira. Ko te Hikuwai e whakahuatia nei he wāhi tahito mō ngā hapū kārangaranga e noho ana ki te taha tokerau o Taupo me ngā hapū kārangaranga o Matapuna kai te taha tonga. Ko ngā pānga whenua i waengānui i ngā hapū kārangaranga nei mai Hatepe ki ngā parikārangaranga o Karangahape. Ko Ngāti Rongo rāua ko Te Māhurehure wētahi o ngā hapū e hono ana i te tipuna nei a Te Pūrewa kai te taiororua o Ruātoki. Ko Rongokarae tētahi rangatira nō Ngāti Awa i moea e ia ngā wāhine tokorua no roto mai i tētahi hapū ki te tokerau o Te Urewera, o Ngāi Tūhoe i Ruātoki i ngā wā o mua ko Tawhiwhi rāua ko Rangimahanga. I roto i tērāka atu rau tau ka tākohatia tōna taonga, he taiaha ki a Kawana Glasgow hai whakatau i te mauri me te karauna. Ko Koroki tētahi atu rangatira o roto anō o Ngāi Tūhoe. Ko te ngarara e whakahuatia ana i roto i te pātere nei ko Eruera Manuera, he kaumātua rongonui nō Ngāti Awa nō Te Teko e noho pātata atu ana ki Kawerau te kāinga o Tūwharetoa. I tēneki wā e maumaharatia ana tēneki tatau pounamu i waenganui i a Ngāti Tūtemohuta me Ngāi Tūhoe ma te rākau tokotoko nei e kiia ana ko Hei Hononga.

Ko te Ūpoko Tuarima – Te Aho Whenu, inā hoki, koia anō tēnā ko te matū o te ia o ngā tuhinga rangahau mō tēneki kaupapa, arā, ko Te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe. Kai roto i tēneki ūpoko ngā whakamārama ana i ngā kōrero mō te titiro a Tūhoe ki te āhua o te whenua. Arā, ko ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te take papatipu, ki te take tuku whenua, ki te take raupatu whenua, ki te take ahikā roa i runga ki te whenua, ki te take ringa kaha ki runga i te whenua. Whai muri ko te ara whanaungatanga, ngā wāhanga o te tau, ngā pō, ngā pō takahanga o te marama. Te tautahi, te tuarua, te tuatoru o ngā Pō. Ngā kōrero mō te takenga mai o ngā mate mai i te tuatahi ki te tautoru. He kōrero mō te Aka Mātua me te Ira tangata. He kōrero mō te wā nuku o te Pō o te āo. Tae atu hoki ki ngā kōrero mō Te Kooti whenua Māori. Te Reo o Te Kooti whenua me tōna rerekehanga ki te reo o Tūhoe. He kōrero mō Te Kooti takahi i te mana tangata o Tūhoe. He kōrero e pā ana ki te pā ki te whenua. Ko te whakamutunga ko ngā kōrero e pā ana ki Te Ahikā roa. He hononga matua e paiheretia ana aua kōrero ki te pūtaka o te tuhinga, otirā ki tōna ariā whakapae. He whakawhānui ake anō tēneki ūpoko i wētahi o ngā hua rangahau i whakamāramatia atu ai ki te Ūpoko Tuawha – Te Aho Tarikarakia.

ŪPOKO TUARIMA – Te Aho Whenua

“Te Whenua i puritia,
Te whenua i tāwhia.”
Nā Te Ahoaho¹⁰⁶

WHENUA

Ahakoia ko wai te iwi i te ao he whakaaro nui tōna ki te whenua hai nohoanga, hai whakatipu oranga, hai waiū mōna. E whaia ana e ngā tīpuna ko ngā wāhi kai hai nohoanga mō rātau: kai ngā ngaherehere te aruhe, te manu, te poroporo, te karaka; kai ngā wai te tuna, te ika, te kākahi, te pangare; kai te moana te ika, te kina, te paua, te kōura, te pūpū, te kūtai, te toheroa me te tini o ngā mokopuna a Tangaroa. Nā he whakaaro nui ngā tīpuna ki te mahi kai e ora ai rātau. He ohu tā rātau mahi i te kai i raro i a Rongo, te atua o te kai. Haere tahi tonu ngā mana ō Rongo rāua ko Tūmatauenga, te atua o te mau rākau. Mau rākau ana te tama tāne, riro ana ia i a Tūmatauenga, iti haere ana te ō kai o ōna ringa ki te mahi kai. Hai taua wā, kua riro te nuinga o tērā mahi mā ngā wāhine e pikau.

Ko te āhua o tā rātau noho ko te ringa kaha, arā, ko te toa tauā te pā tūwatawata, te whakaruruhau o te iwi, o te kāinga, o tōna whenua me ōna ngahere manu, wai tuna, me ngā maunga kārangaranga me ngā wāhi takotoranga o ngā rua koiwi o te hunga kua rūpeke atu ki tua, tē kitea. I te wā ka whakanohonoho haere rātau ki runga i o rātau rohe waka, kia whai take rawa te whānau, te hapū, te iwi rānei ki tētahi whenua ka ahei ai rātau ki te noho i reira. Anei rā ngā momo take:-

HE TAKE PAPATIPU

Mehemea ki te nohoia e te tipuna nāna i kite tuatahi taua whenua, tuku iho ki ōna uri, mai rā anō, ka kīa tō rātau take ki te whenua he take papatipu.

HE TAKE TUKU

Mehemea ki te tukua e tētahi tipuna ōna whenua ki tētahi atu tangata, whānau, hapū, iwi rānei, kua riro te take o taua whenua i te hunga i tukua atu rā e ia mō rātau.

HE TAKE RAUPATU

I ngā wā o mua, e pakanga ana ngā whānau, ngā hapū, ngā iwi rānei ki wētahi atu whānau, hapū, iwi mō te whenua. Ko te whānau, ko te hapū, ko te iwi e toa ana, ku ariro i a ia tēneki whenua i raro i te take raupatu; engari e mana ai taua take raupatu me mātua noho e taua

¹⁰⁶ He tipuna tito waiata nō te hapū o Ngāti Koura ki Tūhoe

hapū, e taua iwi rānei i toa nei ki taua whenua, me hanga he kāinga, me mahi ki te kai. Ki te kore e nohoia, kua kore te take raupatu e mana.

HE TAKE AHIKĀ ROA

Ko ngā uri anake o te tipuna nōna te whenua e noho pūmau ana i reira e whai take ana ki te whenua. Ko tō rātau take ka karangatia he take ahi-kā-roa. Ko ngā uri o taua tipuna i haere ki whenua kē noho mai ai, kua take kore, arā, kua ahimātaotao.

HE TAKE RINGA KAHA

Ko te whānau, te hapū, te iwi rānei e toa ana ki te patu i tētahi atu iwi kia noho ai rātau ki taua whenua e whai take ai rātau ki taua whenua. Ka kīa tō rātau take he take ringa kaha.

Koia nei te nohoanga o ngā tīpuna i te whenua kai kāinga, hai mahinga kai, hai huihuinga, hai takotoranga mō ngā rua koiwi mō o rātau tūpāpaku. Nā, ko te whakaaro nui ki te whenua he kaha mārōrō rawa nā tō rātau kaha ki te tuitui kia noho tōnui ā whānau. Ko te whakatauki: “He wahine, he whenua i ngaro ai te tangata”. Ka mau rākau ana te tangata mō te whenua, te take mō te wahine anō hoki. Ko te aroha o ngā tīpuna ki te whenua koia anō ko te aroha o te tamaiti ki tōna whaea.

TE ARA WHANAUNGATANGA

I te mea e mōhio ana tātau katoa ki te whakatūria ā-whānautia tētahi mahi ahakoa he rir, he pakanga, hai reira ka kitea ai te manawanui, te maia, te toa, te piri pono, o te tangata. I tino mōhio ai mōhio ai rātau ki o rātau hononga tātai whakapapa, ki o rātau herenga tāngaengae, o rātau whanaunga, ā, i tino kaha ai tā rātau manaaki tētahi i tētahi i runga i te ara whanaunga. Ko te hōhonutanga ake o te ara whanaungatanga i roto i a Ngāi Tūhoe, ko te matemateaone o tētahi ki tētahi.

Ko ngā kōrero e whai ake nei nā Hohepa Kereopa¹⁰⁷ e pā ana ki tā Tūhoe titiro ki te whenua.

Ko te whenua te pātaka e ora ai te tangata. Ko taua pātaka he pupuri i ngā pākaka wairua e ora ai te tangata, he rua wai. Ko te oneone te whakatinanatanga te kaituitui ki ngā tamariki ā Tāne. Ko te whenua ahuru te kaitui i te kakahu o Papatūānuku. Koira kē te whenua ki a mātau. Ko te whenua kia matau ko te mana o te tinana. Ko te mana tērāka o te tinana o te tangata. Ko te kaiwhatu honohono i ngā tamariki ā Tāne; ko te kaiwhangai i ngā mahuri o te whenua. He whakaahuru i te kakano i ruia mai i Rangīātea. Ko Papatūānuku me tōna Mīna hai whangai i a matau. Ma tōna mīna ka puta ngā tamariki, he apa tāne katoa. Ko Te Waonui ā Tāne; ko Ruamano; ko Tangaroa; ko ngā Ngarara ko ngā manu o runga o raro i te whenua. He apa

¹⁰⁷ Hohepa Kereopa, Brief of evidence, Waitangi Tribunal, 2004.

tāne katoa. Kia oti rā anō te ao ā Tāne ka moe ā Tāne ka kite i te wairua o te hapap o tana ao. Ka tonono ki a Rangiātea kia tukua mai te apa e ngaro ana i tana ao. Ka whakahokia a Rangiātea hangaia ki tau i kitea ai. I roto i ngā aitanga ā Tāne, i roto i tana kaikā ka puta ngā kino katoa; te pikaru; te au; te kea; te hupe; te werawera; te werawera toto; te hamuti; te toriwai. Ka puta hoki te ira tangata tuatahi ko Hineahuone. Nā te hapa o Tāne ka whakawhiua te apa wahine ki te waha i ngā kino. Kia oti rā anō te apa wahine katahi anō ka puta te ira tangata. Ka puta ko Hineahuone, ka puta ko Hinetītama. Ka waha a Hinetītama i ngā kino i ngā taumaha o tana matua, koira hoki tana tāne. Ka hoki ki tōna whaea ki a Hineahuone ka noho i tērā wa ko Hinenuitepo. Mo tana hē, he manaaki i te ira tangata e heke ana ki te wahangutanga. Nō konei ka whakamatau a Maui ki te rapu i te orangatonutanga mai i te wharetangata o Hinenuitepō. Ka wawā ngā apa wahine o te waonui ā Tāne ka kutia e ngā kuha o Hinenuitepō, a Maui. Nō konei ka tohe a Maui ki a Hinenuitepō mō te orangatonutanga o te ira tangata. Kīhai i whakaaetia e Hinenuitepō, ka tonono a Maui ka pehea me matemate ā tau, ā marama, ā wiki. Ka whakahokia e Hinenuitepō, kao, engari me matemate i te wā, te kaupapa kia matemateāone koutou ki a koutou. ‘He kura whenua ka hokia, he kura tangata e kore e hokia’ Nā te matemateāone kaore matau te tangata e maharahara ki te mate. E hoki ana mātau ki tō mātau tipuna ki a Hineahuone. Kia hoki anō tātau ki ngā Hawaiki o te Ao Māori. Ko Hawaiki nui; ko Hawaiki roa; ko Hawaiki pamamao i roto i te tatari. Tatari mō te aha? E tatari ana kia wātea mai he Hawaiki i roto o ngā Aitanga ā Tāne.

Toitū te tangata

Toitū te whenua

Toitū te mana

E toitū ai te tangata he aha tana mahi? He manaaki. E toitū ana te whenua he aha ana ngā mahi? He whangai. He toitū te tangata he aha ana ki tana mahi? He pupuri i te Mana Motuhake o te tangata mai o te whenua. Ki te kore he whenua, ki te kore he tangata, ka kore te mana whenua. Ki te toitū te whenua, ka toitū te tangata, ka toitū te mana whenua.

Ko te tangata e kohikohi ana i te Raumati

He tangata mahara ia.

Te tangata e moe ana i te kohikohinga

He tangata e hua ai te whakama¹⁰⁸

NGĀ WĀHANGA O TE TAU

Ko te wā o te Takurua tēneki. Te wāhanga māeke rawa o te tau, arā, ngā marama o Pipiri, o Hōngongoi, me Hereturikōkā.

¹⁰⁸ Hohepa Kereopa, kōrero ā-waha 2004.

Ko te wā o te Koanga tēneki. Te wāhanga o te tau i waenga i te takurua me te raumati, arā, ngā marama o Mahuru, o Whiringa-ā-nuku, me Whiringa-a-rangi.

Ko te wā o te Raumati tēneki. Te wāhanga mahana rawa atu o te tau, arā, ngā marama o Hakihea, o Kohitātea, me Huitanguru. Te hikuwai o te tau, te matiti o te tau rānei.

Ko te wā o te Mahuru tēneki. Poutūterangi; Paenga Whawha; Haratua

NGĀ PŌ

I mua noa atu i te whaihangatanga o te ao katoa, o te kikorangi, ko te korekore anake e whaihanga ana. Nā, whaihanga tonutia e Io ko Te Pō: Te Pō-Nui, Te Pō-Roa, Te Pō-tē-Kitea, Te Pō-uriuri, Te Pō-tangotango, Te Pō-tiwhatiwha, Te Pō-Kerekere, Te Pō-te-oti-atu: hai noho i te korekore.

E whai ake nei wētahi kōrero e pā ana ki te timatanga o te ao, tae noa ki ngā atua me ngā kete o te wānanga.

TE TIMATANGA O TE AO

Te Korekore i takea mai te Pō
Tē kitea
Tē tangotango
Te Pō whāwhā
Ki te Whai Ao
Ki te Ao Mārama.
Ka wehea a Rangi ki runga
Ka waiho a Papa ki raro te putanga mai o wātea
Whakapūpū ana te uru o te whenua
Ka tū ki Tāpua
Ka tū ki Tāwhito
Ka tū ki Māneanea
Whakaeaea ana te uru o te tangata
Ka nōtia
Ka herea
Ka whakamana
Hi-e-i
Tāne-te-Waiora e.
Nō te here o te rangi ki te whenua
I takea te ira tangata.
Tikina atu i tuawhakarere
Ngā mōhio ō rātau mā.
Wānangahia, tuakina hai mātauranga,
Oranga tinana, oranga wairua, oranga hinengaro.
Rangahaua kia mahara,
Manakohia kia whiwhia
Te mātauranga motuhake

Kia kī ai te puna mātauranga
I te waiora, hai painga mō te tangata.
Kia puta ki te Whai Ao,
Ki te Ao Marama,
Tihei Mauri Ora!¹⁰⁹

Ka timata atu ngā kōrero i te whakakao i ngā kōrero o ngā pō: He maha ōna whakaritenga, me ōna āhuatanga. Me whakamārama ake. E toru ngā kārangatanga pō kai ngā pakiwaitara o neherā. Ko tētahi pō ko te wā mai i te toenetanga o te rā e tiaho ai ngā tini whetū tae noa ki tōna rerenga mai i aoinake i te mea ko tēneki te wā e kitea ai te marama, ka hoaturia e ngā tīpuna he ingoa mō aua pō o te marama:-

Ka timata tēneki tirohanga ki te kohititanga o te marama. E toru tekau ngā pō o ia wāhanga, ā, ko te pō tuatahi ko Whiro, ko te tuarua ko Tirea, ā, Mutuwhehua noa, te pō whakamutunga. Hai muri i tēneki kua timata anō i Whiro, ā, Mutuwhehua noa.

NGĀ PŌ TAKAHANGA O TE MARAMA

He mea tango mai wēneki i ngā maramataka o ngā iwi katoa. He ōrite te nuinga. Ko ngā rerekētanga ko te noho kē o wētahi ingoa ki te pō o mua atu o muri mai rānei. He pō kē, he ingoa kē. I kohia mai i te Taura Whiri wēneki pō kia whai atu ki tā te nuinga o ngā iwi i tohu ai.

WHIRO:

Kai te tauwhirowhiro te marama. He rā kino mō te tanu kai me te hī ika. He pō pai mō te patu tuna.

TIREA:

He pō āhua pai mō te tāruke kōura, mō te mahi tuna me te ono kai. He rangi pai mō te mahi kai moana.

HOATA:

He rā tino pai mō te hī tuna, mō te koura, mō te ono kūmara, mō te tanu kākano.

ŌUE:

He rā pai mō te whakatakoto pārekereke, mō te tanu kai me te hī ika.

¹⁰⁹ Te Kotahitanga Renata, kōrero ā-waha 11 o Paenga Whāwhā, 2001

ŌKORO:

He rā pai anō tēneki mō te tanu kai. E ngaio ana te ika.

TAMATEA-KAI-ARIKI:

He rā ono kai. He kapakape te hau, he kaha te ia. He ua māna rawa e whakangehe.

TAMATEA-Ā-NGANA:

He pō tēneki e ngana ana te kai a te tuna. He rā pai mō te tanu kai me te hī ika engari kia tūpato ki ngā ngaru toa me te kohu.

TAMATEA-ĀIŌ:

He pakupaku te tuna, te ika me te kūmara i tēneki rā engari kore i ārikarika. He rā pai mō te mahi kai moana. Kia tūpato te hunga ki moana.

TAMATEA-WHAKAPAU:

He pai mō te tanu kai atu i te ata ki te rā tūpoupou. Kaore e tino pai mō te hī.

ARIROA:

He rā kino tēneki. Me noho puku.

HUNA:

Kauaka e ono kai. Ehara i te rā pai mō te hī. He noho mohao te noho a te tuna me te kōura.

MĀWHARU:

He rā tino pai tēneki mō te tanu kai, he nunui te kūmara engari he tere pirau. He rā pai mō te hī ika, he pō pai mō te tāruke, mō te hīnaki.

ŌHUA:

He tino rā tēneki mō te ono kai.

ATUA WHAKAHAEHAE:

Ehara i te rā pai mō te tanu kai, mō te hā rānei.

ŌTURU:

He pō pai tēneki mō te toitoi tuna. He rā pai mō te hī ika me te tanu kai atu i te rā tū ki te rā tō.

RĀKAUNUI:

He rā tino pai. Te hua o te kai ahakoa he aha. He rā pai mō te hī ika kauaka mō te tuna.

RĀKAUMATOHI:

He rā tino pai mō te hī kauaka mō te tuna. Te hua o te kai whaikākano, matomato ana.

TAKIRAU:

Takirau māheahea, kua makohu te marama. He hua te kai, he pakupaku te kūmara, te kōura me te tuna.

ŌIKE:

Ehara i te rangi pai mō te hī mō te tanu kai rānei.

KOREKORE-TE-WHIWHIA:

He pō kino a uta, he hau ki waho.

KOREKORE-TE-RAWEA:

Ehara i te pō pai. Kāore he kai engari mō te katonga mai o te tai.

KOREKORE-PIRI-KI-TANGAROA:

He pai tēneki rā atu i te rā poutū ki te rā tō. Koia nei wētahi rā pai ki te patu tuna, mō te hīnaki, mō ngā momo kai katoa.

TANGAROA-Ā-MUA:

He rā pai ki te tanu kai, mō te hī ika, mō te hī tuna.

TANGAROA-Ā-ROTO:

Ngā rā pai mō te hī, mō te tanu kai.

TANGAROA-WHAKAPAU:

He rā pai ki te hī, ki te ono kai pārekereke.

TANGAROA-Ā-KIOKIO:

He rā tino pai mō te patu tuna me ngā mahi hī ika, tāruke, hīnaki. Tōna pai nei mō te whakatō kai.

ŌTĀNE:

He rā pai mō te hī ika, tuna, kōura. Ko tōna pai nei mō te whakatō kai.

ŌRONGONUI:

He rā tino pai tēneki mō te tanu kai, mō te hī ika me te patu tuna.

MAURI:

Ehara i te rā pai tēneki. He oho mauri te kai, ka oma.

MUTUWHENUA:

Ehara i te rā, pō pai tēneki. Kua mate te marama, kua hinapōuri te ao e ai ki ngā kōrero o nehe rā.

Te Tuatahi o ngā Pō:

- | | |
|----------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. Whiro | 16. Rākaunui |
| 2. Tirea | 17. Rākaumatohi |
| 3. Hoata | 18. Takirau |
| 4. Ōue | 19. Ōike |
| 5. Okoro | 20. Korekore-te-Whiwhia |
| 6. Tamatea-Kai-Ariki | 21. Korekore-te-Rawea |
| 7. Tamatea-Ngana | 22. Korekore-Piri-ki-Tangaroa |
| 8. Tamatea-Āiō | 23. Tangaroa-ā-Mua |
| 9. Tamatea-Whakapau | 24. Tangaroa-ā-Roto |
| 10. Ariroa | 25. Tangaroa-Whakapau |
| 11. Huna | 26. Tangaroa-ā-Kiokio |
| 12. Māwharu | 27. Ōtāne |
| 13. Ōhua | 28. Ōrongonui |
| 14. Atua Whakahaehae | 29. Mauri |
| 15. Ōturu | 30. Mutuwhenua |

Hai hono atu ki ngā kōrero mō ngā pō o te ao Māori. Ki te marama tātau ki tō tātau taiao, ka marama hoki tātau ki ngā kōrero tuku iho i waihangatia ai e o tātau tīpuna e pā ana ki te mana atua, ki te mana whenua, ki te mana tangata. Ka tāreka e tātau te honohono haere i ngā mea katoa i roto i tō tātau ao, mai i te ao o nanahi ki naianeī. Ka tāreka e tātau te hono mai i ngā kōrero mō te ira atua ki te ira tangata, e mōhio pai ai tātau ki ngā tikanga me ngā āhuatanga katoa i ahu mai tātau i hea, e aru ana tātau ki hea i roto i tēneki ao kikokiko.

Nō reirā, e kī ana ahau ka tāreka e tātau a Ngāi Tūhoe te hononga o wēneki pō ki tēneki tikanga o tātau te poroporoaki ki ōku nei whakaaro, ahakoa kai te kōrerotia ngā pō pai mō te

hī ika, me te hī tuna me te ono i te kūmara. Karekau tātau i te mōhio āhea tātau ka mate, ko tēhea te rā, ko tēhea te marama, ko tēhea hoki rānei te tau.

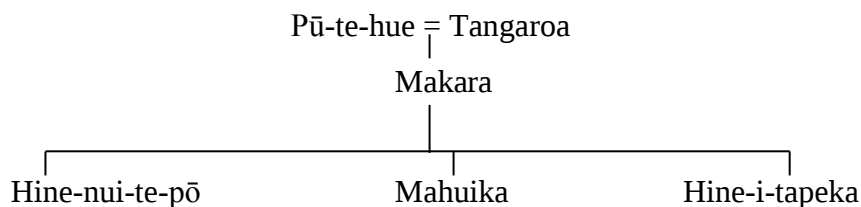
Ko te āhua tēneki o ngā pō, ko te āhua hoki o te poroporoaki he whakangaro atu ki te pō: ko wētahi he pai mo te huamata o te kai ko wētahi he whakamaumahara, koinaka te āhua o te poroporoaki. Kai roto hoki i te Hahi Ringatu e whakahaeretia ana te karakia o te huamata e pā ana ki te wā mō te whakatō kai.

I roto i ngā tuhinga a Te Peehi e kī ana hoki te kōrero i mauria mai e Toi me tōna iwi te hue i Hawaiki ki Aotearoa, he taonga tuku iho nā ōna tīpuna. Ko ngā iwi ngā rātau ake i pupuri te mauri o te hue ko te iwi o Toi, o Awa me Ngā Pōtiki. Ko ngā marama o te pō i whakaritea hai whakatō i ngā kākano o te hue ko Ōturu rāua ko te Rākaunui. Ko te whakapapa o te hue i ahu mai i a Pū-te-hue he wahine nā Tangaroa.

E whai ake nei ko te karakia hai whakatō i ngā kākano o te hue:

“Pu-te-hue
Kia tuputupu nui koe
Ka porotaka i ngā ringaringa
Kia ahuahū nunui koe.”¹¹⁰

I runga i ngā kōrero whakapapa he kuia a Pū-te-hue ki a Hine-nui-te-pō. E whai ake nei te whakapapa:¹¹¹



Me tiki atu ko ngā kōrero a te ruanuku nei a Te Matorohanga kai roto ake i ngā tuhinga o te kauwae runga. E kōrero ana mō Māui rāua ko Hine-nui-te-pō. I te wā ka pātai atu rā a Maui “E kui tēnaka me mate a marama te tangata; ka whiro, ka tirea, ka rākau-nui, ka mutuwhenua, ā, ka ea mai anō: “Me mate-a-marama te tangata i te ao nei.” Engari, i waihotia tēraka ki ngā wāhine, e heke nei te toto i ia marama. Ko te whakahoki a Hine-nui-te-pō, “E me mate tūturu

¹¹⁰ Best, E., 1972, whārangi. 783

¹¹¹ Ibid, whārangi 783

te tangata i te ao nei, kia apakuratia ai, kia tangihia ai, kia mihia, kia mau tonu te aroha ki roto i te tangata.”

TE TUARUA O NGĀ PŌ

Ko tētahi Pō ko te wā i tua whakarere, he tau tini whāioio, he tau tini tuauriuri ki muri, mai i te korekore tae noa mai ki te whaihanga o te ao me te kikokiko. Koia tēneki ko taua pō i whaihangatia e Io hai noho i te korekore. Ko wētahi o ōna whakahua ko Te Pō-uriuri, ko Te Pō-tangotango, ko Te Pō-tiwhatiwha, ko Te-Pō kenekene, ko Te Pō kene-uriuri, anei ake, anei ake. Ki te hinengaro o neherā ko te wā tēneki o te kūaretanga. Anei tā rātau kōrero i roto i te rohe o Mataatua mō te tangata kūare:

“He tangata kai Te Pō-uriuri kai Te Pō-naonao tonu e kau ake ana,”
arā, he tino mutunga mai nō te kūare.

TE PŌ TUATORU

Ko tētahi pō ko te wāhi e karangatia ana e neherā ko Rarohenga. Arā, ko te kāinga o ngā wairua o te hunga kua mate atu. Ko ō rātau kōiwi kua nehua atu ki te kōpū o Papatūānuku.

I te mea kua noho Te Pō i te korekore whaihanga tonutia atu e Io a Rangi-nui rāua ko Papatūānuku ngā ngārara, ngā kararehe, ngā manu, ngā whetu, te marama, te rā me te tini noa o ngā mea katoa i hangā e ia. Ka moea e Ranginui a Papatūānuku hai wahine māna. Ka whānau mai a rāua tamariki e whitu tekau. Toko-ono ō rātau i whakanohoia hai atua tūranga whānui. Hai koneki whakaatu ai i te putanga o te ira tangata mai i ngā ira atua nei.

TE TAKENGA TUATAHI O TE MATE

I te wā e pouri katoa ana, e awhi piri-poho tonu ana a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku, ka whānau ā rāua tamariki; piri ai rātau ki waenganui ō ngā tinana o ō rātau mātua, ki ngā wāhi e wātea ana, ki te uma o te whaea, ki ngā kaokao.

Nō reira ka hui rātau ngā tamariki toko-ono; kāre wētahi ō rātau i aronui mai: ko Tāne, ko Tūmatauenga, ko Rongo, ko Haumiatiketike, ko Tāwhirimātea, ko Tangaroa. Whakataua ana e rātau kia wehea o rātau mātua kia mahorahora ai tā rātau noho, kia kite ai i te marama nā te mea kua waihangatia nei hoki te rā, te marama, ngā whetu me te tini noa o ngā mea i hanga. Ko Tūmatauenga i hiahia kia tino whakamatea rawatia ō rātau mātua. Ko Tāwhirimātea kāre i whakaae kia wehea. Nō reira kake atu ana a ia ki te kikorangi.

Riro ana nā Tāne-Mahuta i hiki a Ranginui ki runga i wehe atu ai i a Papatūānuku. Ko Papatūānuku nā Mataaho i huri i te hurihanga-ā-Mataaho kia anga whakararo ki te Muriwaihou ki Rarohenga, e takoto nei. Ko tā rāua pōtiki e kai ana i te ū i tēraka wā, ko Whakarū-au-moko ā, ka waiho atu tēnaka e rātau hai tānga manawa mō tō rātau whaea. Otirā koia nei te pūtaka mai o te rū, o te puia hoki, e pakanga nei ki a tātau i ngā wā katoa.

I hurihia ai te aroaro o Papatūānuku ki Rarohenga, he tangi tonu te mahi ki a Ranginui. He tangi tonu te mahi a Rangi-nui ki a Papatūānuku. Arā, koia tēneki te tangi a Papatūānuku, i te ao-taruaiteu kai te kapua, kai te kohu. Ā, ko Ranginui he tūtaki tonu te mahi a ngā roimata i te ao, i te pō: arā, he ua tonu te mahi, karekau e tāmutu te ua, te huka-rere, te huka-waitara, te huka-puhunga. Ka mate te whānau nei i te ua, i te huka. Koia nei te take i hurihia ai te aroaro o Papatūānuku ki Rarohenga.

I muri i te wehenga, ka tipu te riri, te nguha, te patu, te whakamate, me te mate i waenganui i ngā toko-ono nei. Ka tukua e Tāwhirimātea ana hau pūkeri nui ki te patu i te tokorima kia mate rawa atu. Ka hūtia tīnanatia ake ngā rākau o te Wao-nui-a-Tāne, ka turakina. Ka whaia a Tangaroa, oma atu tēnaka ki te moana. Ka whaia a Rongo rāua ko Haumiatiketike, ā, i te kitenga iho anō o Papatūānuku, hopukia tonutia iho e ia te tokorua nei ka whakaruruhautia e ia ki tōna uma, kia ora ai i te riri a Tāwhirimātea.

Nō te māriretanga o te ngākau o Tāwhirimātea ka tipu hoki te riri, te nguha, te patu, te whakamate me te mate i a Tūmataue he kore hoki nō te tokowhā i māia ki te tū i tōna taha ki te pakanga ki a Tāwhirimātea me āna hau pūkeri nui.

Tahuri iho ia ka patupatua ngā manu a Tāne, kainga iho ana e ia ngā ika a Tangaroa, kainga iho ana ngā aruhe a Haumiatiketike, kainga iho ana ngā kumara a Rongo. Nō reira e kitea ai i ahu mai te poroporoaki i whea, i ngā pō o te marama, me te pakanga o ngā atua.

TAKENGA TUARUA O TE MATE

I tēneki wā e noho ana a Io i tōna whare e mōhiotia ana ko Matangiareia i te Tihi-o-Manono i te Toi-o-ngā-rangi arā, i te ngahuru mā rua o ngā rangi. E ai ki te kōrero ko Tikitiki-o-ngā-rangi tētahi atu o ōna ingoa. Koineki hoki te rangi tapu o ngā rangi katoa. I a Io, i a Apa Whatukura, i a Apa Mareikura anake taua rangi. Ko ngā Marei-kura me ngā Whatukura e tonotono ana i ngā rangi ngahuru-mā-tahi tae noa mai ki te Tuanuku nei. Mā Io rawa te karere ki tētahi o ngā Apa o ngā rangi ngahuru-mā-rua, kātahi anō ka tāpokotia a Tikitiki-o-rangi. E kore e tāpoko noa. Ka tonoa iho e ia he karere ki ngā tamariki a Ranginui rāua ko

Papatūānuku kia whiriwhiria ko wai o rātau hai piki atu ki te mau iho i ngā kete o te wānanga. I waenganui i tēneki i tukuna mai e Io ana whatukura a Ruatau rāua ko Aitu-Pawa ki te rapu i te atua tika ki te mau mai i ngā kete o te wānanga.

Kai roto i ngā tuhinga a Te Whatahoro e kī ana i haere a Tāne ki te tiki i ngā kete o te wānanga i Tikitiki-o-rangi. Ehara i te mea i haere noa iho ia ki te tiki i wēneki taonga engari, me hoki ngā kōrero ki te timatanga ki ngā āhuatanga o te whakapapa me ngā tautohe o te tuākana ki te taina.

Anei te whakapapa o te wānanga: i tikina ai ngā kete o te wānanga.

Tēnei au, tēnei au te hokai nei i taku tapuwae
Ko te hōkai nuku, ko te hōkai rangi, ko te hōkai
A tō tipuna a Tānenuiārangi i pikitia ai
Ki te Rangitūhāhā, ki te tihi o Manono,
I rokohina atu rā ko Io-Matua-kore anake
I riro iho ai ngā kete o te wānanga
Ko te kete Tū-a-uri
Ko te kete Tū-ā-ātea
Ko te kete Tū-ā-aronui,
Ka tiritiria ka poupoua ki a Papatūānuku
Ka puta te ira tangata ki te Whai Ao
Ki te Ao Marama!

E ai kī tā te Māori o neherā ko ngā tikanga i puta mai i te ao-tawhito o te Māori mō te waiora, te hāora me te mauri ora i timata mai i ngā takahanga waewae me ngā terenga o te ao o Tāne ki te nanao atu i ngā tikanga toiora. Otirā, i whakaotia ko Tāne hai piki ki ngā rangi tuangahuru mā rua. Ka whakahē, ka riri a Whiro. I whakahē a Whiro i tēneki whakatau. I kī a Whiro māna tonu ngā kete e tiki. Ka kōrero a Whiro: “Mā te taepatanga ki te Toi-o-ngā-rangi,” ka kī a Ruatau, “Pēhea te akaaka i ngā puhi (hau)” Ka whakautu a Whiro, “ka taea.”

Ka pātaihia te pātai ki a Tāne. Ko tana whakautu ko tēneki: “Mā te aratitia ki te Toi-Huarewa. Kai reira tōku tuākana a Tāwhirimātea.”

Anei, te kōrero a Mead e kōrero ana mō Tāwhaki me Kārihi. He āhua ōrite wēneki kōrero na ki te pūrākau mō Tāwhaki me tana taina a Kārihi. Ko te rerekē ko Tāwhaki i haere mā te aka matua, ko Kārihi i mau ki te aka tāepa. Ko te mutunga ko Kārihi i noho ki te taha o tō rāua kuia a Whaitiri. Ko Tāwhaki pēraka ia i a Tāne i kake ki ngā rangi. Ko te mātauranga tāna i

whai ai. Me piki ia i ngā rangi-tūhāhā ki te toro i ōna tīpuna, ā, ki te tiki i te mātauranga me ngā karakia mō te ira tangata hai whakamāmā i ngā taumahatanga kai runga i a rātau, ā, hai whakawātea i ngā huarahi kai mua i a rātau mahi katoa.¹¹²

I te wā i piki atu a Tāne ki te Toi-o-ngā-rangi, ki te tiki atu i ngā kete raukura pupuri wānanga i tomo atu a Tāne ki te whare o Tawhirirangi. He arawhata i puta i raro i te tāhūhū hai ara pikinga māna ki te Toi-o-ngā-rangi. I tana ekenga atu ki runga i kawea e ia ki te Moana-i-orongo. I reira i purea ia e ngā whatukura me ngā Mareikura kia haere tapu atu a ia ki te whare tapu o Io, ki Matanga-a-reia. Ka piki nā a Tāne mā runga i te āwhiowhio, ka whaia e Whiro, mau tonu atu i te rangi ngahuru-mā-tahi, engari kāre e tareka atu e Whiro te piki atu ki te Toi-o-ngā-rangi nā te kaha o ngā hau a Tiritiri-o-Matangi te rangi ngahuru-mā-tahi. Ka eke a Tāne ki te ngahuru-mā-rua, ka riro mai i a ia ngā whatu a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku, arā, ko Rehutai rāua ko te Huka-ā-tai. Ka tukuna iho e Io ngā kete o te wānanga. Ko te kete Tua-uri, ko te kete Tua-ātea, ko te kete Tua-aronui.

I te wā i riro mai i a ia aua taonga rā, i heke iho ki te ahurewa. I rau aroha te kāinga noho o ngā whatukura rātau ko ngā Mareikura. I purea anō ia i koneki kia noa, kia noho wātea ia ki te kawea i ngā taonga nana ake ki te ao-tūroa. I runga i tēneki i tapaina tōna ingoa ko Tāne-te-Waiora. I tana hokinga iho ka mau i a Whiro i te rangi tuawha, arā, ko te Rangi-nui-ka-tika, ka pakanga tonu te tokorua nei i ngā pakanga o Paerangi. Kātahi anō a Whiro ka hinga i a Tāne. Ko te hekenga tēnaka o Whiro i te ara e karangatia nei ko Tahekeroa, e noho nā ia i Rarohenga mai rā anō.

He aha te hononga o wēneki kōrero ki te poroporoaki?

Nā wēneki kōrero e kitea ai te āhua ki te pakanga o ngā atua: Me ngā rārangi ingoa e mōhiotia ana ko te mea nui ko te whakatakoto o te momo kōrero e kitea ai ka ahu mai ngā momo kōrero i whea mō te āhua ki te poroporoaki; Arā tēraka kupu te Tahekeroa; he nui tōna whakahuatia ki roto i a tātau kōrero hai poroporoaki i te wairua o te mate.

“Kua whai atu koe i te tahekeroa o te mate o te pō.”¹¹³

TE TAKENGA TUATORU O TE MATE

Hai wēneki kōrero kua whakarerea wēneki kupu te riri, te nguha, te patu, heoi, mau ana ko wēneki kupu nā ko te whakamate, ko te mate i te mea kua tae ake a tātau kōrero ki te ao o te

¹¹² Mead, H, Tawhaki-nui-a-Hema, 1996. Whārangī. 19.

¹¹³ Black.T.1999, Kōrero ā-waha, Te Pūtahi ā-Toi.

Ira Tangata. He tāne anake ngā tamariki ā Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku. Ka kimi rātau i te uha hai tākiri i te ira tangata ki te ao.

Ko ngā kōrero wēneki i tikina atu i roto i te kauae runga. Nā Te Mātorohanga i tuku, nā Te Whatahoro i tuhi.

I pātai atu ngā atua ki ngā poutiriao. Ko te whakautu a ngā Mareikura. “Haere, e hoki ki te pukepuke o tō koutou kōwhaea ki a Papatūānuku, ki te one i Kurawaka.” Ka haere a Tāne i te one i Kurawaka, ka ahuahua e ia te kirikiri. I hangaia e rātau te ata kia rite anō ki a rātau te āhua.

Nā, ko te wairua, te manawa ora, te wai me ngā toto nā Rehua i hari iho mai i a Io-mata-ngaro, i a Io-te-Waiora. Ko ngā pūkahukahu nā Tāwhirimātea. Ko ngā mahara nā ngā Whatukura, nā ngā Mareikura. Ko te whakaaro nui nā Rua-i-te-Wānanga. Ko te māhunga nā Haemutu, nā Roake. I haere atu a Uru-te-ngangana ki te tiki atu i ngā whatu mai i a Tiwhaia. Ko ngā wāhi kōmā i tikina atu i a Te Aokapua. Nā Tūpaia i hanga ngā whēua me ngā kōiwi. Ko ngā uaua me ngā weu he mea whakatikatika mai e Tūmatauenga rāua ko Te Akaakamatua. Ko te kōpuku me ngā terotero nā Rongo-maraeroa rāua ko Tūramarama-a-nuku. Ko ngā tākihi me te ate nā Tūmata-huki rāua ko Tūmata-rauri. Ko te arero me te korokoro nā Tangi-i-waho rāua ko Rua-taumata. Ko te ihu me ngā ngutu nā Rongomai-tū-waho rāua ko Tūmatakākā.

Ko te puta hikahika nā Rongo-Whakaata rāua ko Uepoto. Nā Tūpaia i kite te timutimu. Nā Mauhi i kukume ake ngā raho. Nā Punaweko rāua ko Huruhuru-manu i uwchia ake te tūpini ki ngā huruhuru. Nāte Ihorangi rāua ko Toro-i-waho i ahu atu i te pae o Tiki me te waipipi. Nā Te Rākura rāua ko Nganangana i whakatikatika te puapua hai uwchinga mō Tiki. Nā Te Kūwatawata rāua ko Uruao i whakatikatika te werewere. Nā Tawhana rāua ko Uenuku-rangi i whakamau te mokokati ki waenga i te pae o tiki me te puapua. Nā Tāne i whakamau te maunene ki te pito rā anō me tana tao-wairutua.

Ka rapu, ka kimi a Tāne i te ara tika. Ka werohia e Tiki te ihu o Hine-ahu-one ka puta ko te hūpē. I werohia te waha ka puta ko te ware. I werohia ngā taringa ka puta ko te kāpia. I werohia ngā kaokao ka puta ko te werawera. I werohia ngā kamo ka puta ko te roimata.

Ka roa ka mea atu a Roiho ki a ia, “E Tāne! Horahia i te takapau-rangi, waiho i te toi Matua, i te toi ora ki taiao.” Ka mutu te tohutohu a Roiho i a Tāne, ka timata a Te Paia ki te karakia kia ora mai ai te ira tangata.

Koineki te karakia nā Te Paia i takutaku, kia whai a Tāne i tōna ia.

E hine ...e
Tēnei au he tama nā Ranginui
Iere tū ki tēnei tama e hine ...e
Āhua tō uru tapu, āhua o kikokiko, ō uaua.
Āhua o iwi, āhua ō waewae, ō ringaringa
Ahu i roto, ahu i waho
Ki te toi ora nā Io-nui.¹¹⁴

Ka mutu te karakia a Te Paia e hiki ana e heke ana tōna reo me te whai anō a Tāne i tā Te Paia i hari ai. Ko te mutunga atu e kaha apu-hau ana a Tāne, e kaha mapu-hau ana a Hine-ahu-one. I ngaua e Tāne te ihu me te waha o Hine ka titi te hau ki ōna pūkahukahu inā ka matihe a Hine. “I Tihere mauri ora ki te whai ao ki te ao marama.” Koia tēneki te tuatahi i puta atu ngā tikanga nei te mauri ora rāua ko te hāora. Nā te hā o Tāne i oho ai te mauri o Hine. Ko wēneki tikanga kai te mau tonu i te wā o te whakawhānau tamariki.

E ai ki ngā kōrero a Tūtakangahau i roto i te pukapuka a Te Peehi, ‘Ngā Tamariki o te kohu’. I ahuahutia e Tiki a Kurawaka mai i te oneone. Ka ahuahutia e ia kia rua ngā puke mai i te oneone. Ko te puke tuatahi ko Tuahu-a-te-rangi, tuarua, ko Puke-nui-o-Papa. Ka whakatūhia e Tiki he toko ki roto i ngā puke e rua. Ko te tuatahi o ngā puke nei e whakaatu ana i te ora, ko te tuarua e whakaatu ana i te mate. E ai ki ngā tuhinga kōrero i hangaia e Tiki te uha mai i a Puke-nui-o-Papa. Ka mutu ka turakina e ia te toko o tēraka puke. Ka kī atu a Roiho ki a Tiki “E Tiki kua whakaiti koe i te wahine.” Ko taua wahine rā ko Kurawaka. Nā runga i tēraka, ka tohua ko te wahine kai raro ake i te tāne.

E whai ake nei te whakapapa ki tā Tūhoe titiro:

Te Rangi-puatea = Te Pō-tahuri-ke
|
Tiki-ahua
Tiki-apoa
Tiki-matua = Ea
|
Kurawaka = Tāne
|
Hine-ahuone
Hine-ahuarangi
Hine-titama¹¹⁵

¹¹⁴ Best, E, 1976. Whārangi. 122-123

Ka moe a Tiki i a Ea he wahine no te ao marama he uri no Rangi rāua ko Papatūānuku ka puta ko Kurawaka. No te pō a Tiki. Ka moe a Kurawaka i a Tāne-nui-a-rangi. Ko tētahi atu o ngā kōrero, ka moe a Tāne i a Hineahuone ka puta te uri ko Hine-titama; moea tonutia iho e ia tā rāua kōtiro ka puta ko Hine-rau-wharangi rāua ko Muriranga-whenua. Nā Muriranga whenua ko Taranga nāna ko Maui-Tikitiki-ā-Taranga. Ahakoa anō rā ko te tikanga o te whakapapa nei he whakarāpōpoto i ngā whakatipuranga i whaioio mai i a Tāne ki a Māui kia horo ai te kitea iho te putanga o te kāwai tangata i te kākano atua.

TE AKA MATUA

E whai ake nei wētahi kōrero mai i a Hamiora Pio o Ngāti Awa hai whakatauiria i te āhua o te Aka-Matua me ngā hononga o te ira atua ki te ira tangata.

I poua mai ahau i te puawāwātanga o Awa-nui-ā-rangi wānanga rau,
he uri mākokoko ahau nō Mataatua.
“Ki a whīta ki te Aka-Matua o Tāwhaki-nui-ā-Hema.”

Kai te whakamārama ahau i wētahi o ngā ariā tūturu, ngā mātāpono e pā ana ki te Aka-Matua o te ao Māori me ōna hononga ki ngā mātauranga o tēneki ao hurihuri. Ka puta mai wētahi tauira mai i ngā pūrākau pēraka i ngā kōrero mō Tāwhaki, Tāne-nui-ā-rangi rātau ko Māui-tikitiki-ā-Taranga. Hai tapiri atu ki te taha o wēneki ko ngā tikanga kai te whakamahia e ngā whānau, hapū, iwi o te rohe o Mataatua. Ko te Aka-Matua te Iho-Matua rānei he whakapono Māori e ōrākau ana ki te ira atua rāua ko te ira tangata. Ko te Aka-Matua te aka kai te hono i ngā mātauranga o ngā ira e rua.

Koineki te iho Matua te whakapono e kawea ana i roto i ngā kura kai roto i te rohe o Tūhoe, kai raro i te Manatū Mātauranga o Tūhoe. Ko te Iho Matua e hono ana i te ira Atua rāua ko te ira tangata, arā, ko ngā ira e rua i roto i ngā mahi whakaako i ngā ākonga kia whai wāhi mai ai te Mātauranga ā Tūhoe. Kai roto hoki i te Aka Matua te mana, te tapu me te noa mō ngā putanga uri me te mātauranga ā Tūhoe i waihotia mai e ngā rua whakaheke, arā, ko ngā taonga tuku iho ā rātau mā mō te iwi.

E ai ki a Tamaiti Kruger. “I ahu mai te mātauranga i a Io. Kai roto i ngā kete o te wānanga ngā mātauranga o te Kauae Runga me te Kauae Raro. Ka puta ko te kete tua-ātea ko te kete tua-uri ko te kete tua-aronui. Ki wētahi ko te mātauranga o te Kauae Runga he ōrite ki te ira

¹¹⁵ Best, E, 1972. whārangi. 766-767

Atua. Ko te mātauranga o te kauae raro he ōrite ki te ira tangata. Ko te mea nui e rua ngā wāhanga o te mātauranga. Ko te tikanga kāre koe e mātau e mōhio rānei, mehemea kāre koe i te akohia i roto i ngā mātauranga o ngā kete o te wānanga. Koinei tonu te huarahi mō ngā akoranga o tēneki wā.”

E tika ana tēneki whakatau a Tamati nā te mea i ahau e panui ana i te Kauae Runga, ko ngā kōrero katoa i pāki te ira atua. Ka huri ake ki te panui i ngā kōrero o te Kauae Raro, ko ngā kōrero katoa i pa ki te ira tangata. Me kī he ahua rite tonu ki te whakatakotohanga mai o te paipera tapu.

E whai ake nei tētahi whakatauaki o Tūhoe:

Ka warea te ware,
Ka area te rangatira,
Hongihongi te wheiwheia,
hongihongi te manehurangi,
Kai āu te rangatiratanga.

Ko te whakamārama mō tēneki whakatauaki he pēneki. Ko te ware, he kūware, he ngoikore. Ko te wheiwheia he hoariri. Ko te hongihongi me matua mōhio ki tōna haunga. Ko te manehurangi te haunga tūturu o te ngahere. Ko te rangatiratanga ko ia te kaitiaki i te whānau, te rōpū, te hapū, te iwi rānei. Ko te tikanga o tēneki whakatauaki me mātua mōhio ki ngā mātauranga o tō ao kia tāreka ai e koe te taki i tō rōpū, i tō whānau, i tō hapū, i tō iwi i runga i ngā huarahi katoa o te ao.

Nā Tāwhaki i kake ngā rangi-tūhāhā. Ka kapea e ia ngā rangi katoa. I piki ia mā te Aka-Matua ehara mā te Aka-Taepa.

E hua te tino,
E hua tō aro,
E hua te ariki,
Takiri te aka,
Ki ngā kete o te wānanga.

IRA TANGATA

Ko te Aka-Matua, ko te iho kai waenganui i ngā mahi katoa. Ko te aka taepa kāre ōna piringa ki tētahi ka rere, ka tāwēwē noa iho. Ko te Aka Matua he ōrite tōna āhua ki te ara poutama. Kai roto i te ara poutama ngā kete o te wānanga. Ko wēneki ngā tūākoko hai whainga mō ia rangi: te whekite ngā wetewete te werohia te whakairihia. Kai roto i wēneki whainga ngā tikanga tūturu mōte whakahaere kaupapa ahakoa he aha te mahi. Ko te whekite he ōrite ki te

matakite, ki te moemoeā rānei. Me kī ko ngā tāngata e kite ana i te hunga wairua, i te kahui ki uta. Kai reira anō ōna rongo, me ngā momo oro. Koia nei ngā rongo o te ao tūroa.

Ko te wetewete he arohaehae, he rangahau, he kohikohi kōrero kia tūtuki pai ai te mahi. Ko te werohia koia nei te tino putake o te mahi. I mua i a Tāwhaki ngā momo whakamātautau kia kitea ai tōna pakari, tōna toa ki te whakaoti mahi. Kāre hoki ia e āhei ki te haere ki tētahi o ngā rangi mehemea kāre anō kia tutuki i a ia ngā kaupapa mahi. Ko te whakairihia e hāngai ana ki te kaupapa mahi mehemea kua wānangahia, kua werohia rānei; kua mutu, kua tau me kī kua whakairihia ki ngā pakitara o te whare. Heoi ano, koineki ngā kōrero o te Aka Matua kia kitea ai te hononga o nāa uru mātauranga o ngā ira e rua.

Kia hoki atu anō tātau ki ngā kōrero mo te ira atua. E ai ki ngā tuhinga kōrero a Te Peehi. He rangi ka pātai a Hine-titama ki a Tāne “ko wai tōku matua?”

Ko te whakautu a Tāne, “Pātaitia ngā poupou o te whare.” Nō koneki a ia i mōhio ai ko Tāne tōna matua, ka paheke tonu atu ki Rarohenga. Ka tae ki Poutererangi, ko te tatau atu tērāka ki Rarohenga, ka mau atu ia i a Tāne. Ka mea atu ia “E hoki ki ō tāua uri. Kua mutu au ki te ao marama. Hai koneki au hai te pō!”

I reira a Kūwatawata e tatari ana ka mea a te Kūwatawata ki a Hine-titama, “E kui! Hoki atu i kōnaka, ka mutu Taiao, ko muri i a au nei ko Te Pō-tē-kitea.”

Ka kī atu a Hine-titama, “Tukuna atu ahau kia kapoa mai e au te toiora ō aku tamariki ki Te Aotūroa nei.”

Nōna ka noho i Rarohenga, ka huaina ia ko Hine-nui-te-Pō. He maha ngā kōrero paki mā ngā tauwhāinga i waenganui i a Hine-nui-te-Pō me tāna mokopuna ā Māui. Ko Māui i mea kia pērāka te ora me te mate o te tangata i tō te marama; ka whiro, ka tirea, ka rākaunui, ka mutuwhenua, ā, ka ea mai anō: “Me matemate-ā-marama te tangata i te ao nei.”

Engari tā Māui e kī ai, whakahokia e Hine-nui-te-Pō, “E, me mate tūturu te tangata kia apakuratia ai, kia tangihia, kia mihia, kia mau tonu ai te aroha ki roto i te tangata”.

E ai ki tā Tūhoe ko te whakautu a Hinenuitepō ko tēneki e whai nei:

“Ka whakamatea e au te tangata i te ao, i te pō, kia tangi ai koutou ki o koutou mate, kia matemate-a-one ai koutou ki a koutou”

He rangi ka tau te whakaaro o Māui kia whakamatea e ia a Hine-nui-te-Pō nō te mea i tonoa e ia, arā, e Hine-nui-te-Pō, ko te namu poto hai tango mai i te ariā o Māui, arā, ko ōna toto. Te rironga mai o te toto i a Hine-nui-te-Pō, ka noho hai oho māna mō te wā e whakamātau ai a Māui, arā, kia mate i a ia ā Hine-nui-te-Pō, kua tūturu kē ko ia ō rāua, arā, ko Māui ka mate.

Kātahi a Māui ko tōna iwi ko te Tini-o-Hakuturi ko te Tini-o-Māhoihoi ka haere. I whakatūpato a Māui kia kauaka rawa tētahi ō rātau e ngāeheehe, e hamumu kai oho a Hine-nui-te-Pō! Rokohanga atu e tūwhera ana ngā kūhā, hāmama ana te puapua. Kātahi ka āta tomokia e Māui te puapua. Kai ōna papa te ngaromanga atu ki roto, ka kata te Tīrairaka! Ka kopi te puapua! Ka nātia a Māui! Ka mate! I tōna matenga, ka pūmau te mate o te tangata i te ao.

Nō konaka i tipu mai ai te whakapono ki wētahi mō te āhua o ngā tohu e ai ki te titiro ā te hinengaro Māori, he tohu aituā te tīrairaka i roto i te whare. Ka karangatia te mate e rātau mā, ngā reiputa o te wā kainga, o te whārua o Ruātoki ko Te Ara-whānui-ā-Tāne, nā Tāne hoki i hanga he wahine ki te ao. Ko te puapua o te wahine ka huaina e rātau mā, ko te ‘whare o te mate,’ ā, ko te ‘whare o aituā.’ He rite tonu wēneki kupu. Whānau ana te tangata i te puapua o te wahine, noho ana ko mate hai hoa mōna, ā, koiraka rā anō tōna mutunga e wahangū ai i te ao marama.

Hai whakatauirā ake anei tēneki o ngā waiata, he tangi tawhiti nā Pikihiua Te Ngahuru he kaitito waiata o Ngāti Koura, he hapū nō Ngāi Tūhoe o tēraka atu rau tau. Ka kitea ai e tātau te hononga o tēneki waiata tangi ki te poroporoaki, ā, ki ngā kōrero mō Māui rāua ko Hine-nui-te-pō. Me kī ko te timatanga tēneki o te poroporoaki a tātau te ira tangata. Tēnaka āta tirohia wēneki whakamārama kia kitea te ahua o te tangi o te poroporoaki.

(He Tangi Tawhiti)

Nā Pikihiua Te Ngahuru

- E hine, maru nui i te tāpui
Ka taka kai o tuākana.
Tū ake hoki e hine, i te tū wharariki,
Hai whakakakara mō hine ki te moenga;
5 Te moenga tē whita, te moenga tē au;
Oti tonu atu koe ki raro, e.
Taupae atu rā ki tua o Te Wharau, e hine!
Ka wehe ko te pō, ka wehe ko te ao i a koe.
Tokona atu rā tāua ki tawhiti;
10 He toku-uri, he kai-tea,
He mapuna, he kai-ure

- Kai-ure noa ana, e hine
 Ngā tohunga i ngā atua kia mate,
 Koi tonu ngā niho ki te ngau
- 15 Nā Māui i hangarau, e hine
 Tana ika tapu, ko te whenui nui,
 E noho nei tāua
 Tikina ki raro whēuriuri,
 Ki a Hine-nui-te-pō, hai ngaki i te mate.
- 20 I tukua mai nei ki ōna karere,
 Ki te waeroa, ki te namu poto,
 Hai kakati i te rae;
 I te mate o te Urupiki, e hine;
 Ko tā pāua ka ea ko te mate
- 25 O te hiku rekareka nei, o te tuna e.
 Takoto mai rā, e hine,
 I roto i te whare papa.
 Ko te whare rā tēnā o tō tipuna, o Tama-mutu,
 I tuhia ai, e, ki te tuhi māreikura.
- 30 Koia rā, e, a Ngāi Tama-tuhi-rae
 I whakairi ai, e, ki runga ki te rākau.
 Koia te kauwhau i tō pāpā, i a Māui, e hine.
 Tērā ia te rua o tini rāua ko mano,
 I karia ki te oneone hika nui, e hine.
- 35 Hurihuritia iho rā, e hoa mā, e,
 Tā tātau māhuri tōtara,
 Nō roto te wao tapu nui ā Tāne;
 Nō te awa, e, i Ō-atua,
 Nō runga, e, i Ō-karakia.
- 40 Nō ngā pīngao, e, i roto i Te Kōpua.
 Taku tōtara haemata,
 Te rite ai, e hine, ki a koe, i a¹¹⁶

Wētahi Whakamārama

- 3 Tū ake. Tutu, ko te whāriki e rangia ana mō ngā whāriki ngohengohe.
- 7 Taupae. Whakapae i te tuahiwi, he tino reo nō ngāwaiata o te rohe o Mātaatua.
- 10 Tokouri. Tokotea, e kīa ana he pou rākau, i whakatūria ki te wāhi o te pā hai tohu tētahi mō te mate, ko tētahi mō te ora. Arā anō tētahi whakamārama hai tā Karetu tuhituhi mō Tokotea he kōrero mō ‘Haumapūhia.’
- 11 Kaiure. He karakia ārai atu i te mākutū, tango rānei i te tapu.
- 20 Karere, kua whakamāramatia i runga ake nei, he pūrerehua, he waeroa, he namupoto

¹¹⁶ Ngata, A. T., 1990, Ngā Mōteatea, Wāhanga III, Polynesian Society, Auckland, whārangi. 152-154.

- 24 Ko tā pāua. Kāre i te tino mārama ko te tā he paru, he tae.
- 25 Tuna. Ko tētahi ingoa i roto i ngā kōrero nei ko puhi; he momo tuna rarahi
(Ko te hiku te wāhi reka o te tuna mō te kai).
- 38 Ō-atua. He awa kai Ruatāhuna.
- 39 Ō-Karakia. He awa kai Ruatāhuna.
- 40 Pingao. I te J. 58/1 i hē te tuhinga ‘pinga’. E tipu ana te pingao ki te taha
moana; ko ngā rau he purohero, e raranga nuitia ana hai tātua.
- 41 Tōtara haemata. Kai te waiata 53 (NM1) anō; he tipu pakari, he mea rānei kāre anō i
āta māoa.

Nā tēraka ia kua makututia te whanaunga o Pikihiua e tētahi tohunga, ko Taratoa te ingoa. Ka waiatatia mai e Pikihiua i Whakatāne te tangi nei. He tangi tawhiti hai patu i a Taratoa rātau ko tōna iwi. Kai te whiti tuarua o te waiata nei te kōrero mō Māui rāua ko Hine-nui-te-pō me te tuna. Ka puta ko ngā kōrero atua a te Māori. Ko te tuna tētahi o ngā atua ririki. He tamaiti nā Manga-wai-roa. Ka puta te tauraki ki tōna rangi i noho ai ia, ka haere ki te kimi i te wāhi wai, nā ka tuku iho ki a Papatūānuku nei. Ki tētahi kōrero i patua e ia ngā tamariki tokorua a Māui, nā reira ka patua ia e Māui. Ka rongo a Māui, ka kī atu ki te wahine kia whāngaihia taua tuna i te taha o te awa. Ka tōtōia e Māui he rākau hai whakapae i te huarahi mai o tuna i te awa ki te whare. Nō te pikinga ake o tuna, ka mau i a Māui, ka patua. Ka tapahia te hiku. Ko te tipuna tēraka o ngā tuna noho i te wai Māori. Ka tapahia te pane, ko te tipuna tēraka o ngā tuna noho i te wai tai.

Nō kōneki te kupu o te waiata nei, ‘ka ea ko te mate o te hiku rekareka nei o te tuna.’ Ka whai a Hine-nui-te-pō kia mate i a ia a Māui, mō te raweke ki a Mahuika, he taina nō Hinenuitepō. Ka tukuna mai e ia ana karere ki te tango i te ariā o Māui, arā i tētahi wāhi o tōna toto, hai mākutu māna. Ka tukua mai ko Kahukura, he pūrerehua: ka pakia e Māui, ka mate tēraka. Muri iho ko waeroa, ka rangona e Māui e ngunguru ana, ka patua, ka mate. Muri iho he namu, ko te namu poto o te waiata nei; kātahi anō a Māui ka raru, kāre hoki e rangona tana tangi. Ka riro tētahi wāhi o te toto o Māui hai ariā māna ki a Hine-nui-te-pō. Kai te mōhiotia te roanga atu o tēnaka kōrero, i mea ai a Māui ki te tomo i te puapua o Hine-nui-te-pō ka kata a Tiwai-waka, ka kūtia a Māui, mate tonu atu.

Kai te whiti tuarua o te kōrero mō Tamamutu, mē tēneki hapū o Tūhoe, mō Ngāi Tamatuhirae. Kua tuhia e Te Peehi ngā kōrero ki te Tr. 38/189, ki Tūhoe’whārangi. 86. He whakarāpōpototanga nō aua kōrero tēneki. Ko Tamamutu te tipuna o Ngāi-Tamatuhirae e noho rā i te Waimana. Tuhi ai a Tamamutu i tōna rae ki te hōrū, arā, ki te kōkōwai. He

tikanga anō tēraka, inā hahua ngā kōiwi o ngā tūpāpaku rangatira, ka hari ai ana kōiwi ki runga rākau; ka tuhia ngā rae ki te kōkōwai. E rua ngā momo tuhi; ko te tuhi kōrae, arā, ko te tuhi mareikura, i haea tikatia ngā tuhi mai i tētahi taha o te rae ki tētahi taha; ko te rua, ko te tuhi kohuru i whakapaea, ka haea tipaetia mai i runga o te tukemata i tētahi taha mā runga i te wāhi o te karu i raro iho i tētahi o ngā tukemata ki te pāpāringa.

Nō, Tamamutu ka tata te mate, ka waiho kupu ki tōna tama, kāre ia e pai kia tanumia ia ki te whenua, engari me whakairi ia ki runga i te rākau. Nō te matenga ka hanga e te tama he whare papa rākau, ka whaonia te tinana o Tamamutu ki roto, ka whakatakotoria ki runga i te rākau takoto ai. Hai tuatahi tēraka, e ai ki a Tūhoe, mō te whawhao i te tūpāpaku ki roto i te paepae rākau. Ka waiho nā hai ingoa mō ngā uri a Tamamutu, ko Ngāi-Tamatuhirae, ā, ka waiho hai tikanga mā rātau ana e te kōwharawhara. He maha ngā uri a Tamamutu, ko Erueti Tamaikoha, ko Te Wakaunua, ko Te Whiu Maraki, ko wētahi atu.

Ko te tangi tawhiti he waiata tangi, hai patu i te tangata, i ngā tāngata rānei, e noho tawhiti atu ana. I te mea kua pūmau te mate o te tangata i te ao, ka tatauria e te hinengaro o neherā ngā tūmomo matenga o aituā. Nā, kua kite tātau i te hononga o te kākahu whakataratara o te poroporoaki mai te timatanga o te ao, heke iho mai ki ngā atua, taka iho mai ki a tātau te ira tangata. Tae atu hoki ki ngā takenga o te mate me ngā tūmomo matenga o aituā.

He nui nga tūmomo matenga o aituā ki tā Tūhoe titiro, arā, ko ngā matekai rākau a Tūmatauenga ko ngā kai pārihirihi ā makutu, ko ngā mate whawhati, ko ngā mate mātinitini. Heoi anō, kua honohia ake wēneki tūmomo matenga nā te mea e hāngai katoa ana ki te kaupapa o te pakanga mō te whenua i raro i te atua i a Tūmatauenga.

NGĀ WĀ NUKU O TE PŌ O TE AO

Ata

Poutūterā

Ahiahi

Ahiahipō

Waenganuipō

Ata hapara

Atatū

Atarangi

Awatea

HONGONGOI, RĀKAUNUI, POUTŪTERĀ

Ko te Hongongoi ko te honohono ki te whenua. Ko te kaupapa kia Rākaunui ai te whenua. Ko Poutūterā kua Poutū te whenua kua reri mō te whakatipu kai. Ko te whakatipu kai he whakapapa mō te oranga o te tangata. Kua tae te Poutu o te rā kua huri a Ruaumoko kua whakaata ko Koanga. Kua whiri a Koanga i tana Whiringa-ā-nuku e tipu ake ko Ōhua. Ka tipu ake ko Ōhua ki te Raumati kua rau ngā matimati kia Kohitātea. Ki te Kohitātea kia Mawharu ai te oranga tangata mai te whenua. Ko te Mahuru ko te mutunga o te ahuwhehenua, kua Mutuwhehenua i te ahiahi. Ko Ahiahi kua mate te mauri o te kai.

Ko te Huamata me te Pure

Ko te Huamata te whakarau tapu a Whiro e tapae ai ngā mahuri a Pārakaraka, a hopu wairua he tā koha kia Ōhoata me Ōenuku. Ko Tirea te arai hei arai atu i a Whiro hei arai mai i a Ōhoata me Ōenuku. Kia puta a Matariki kua timata te whakatipu i te whakarau tapu a Whiro. Ko te Pure te kohinga tapu a te Huamata. He whangai i te matua nana hoki ka puta ko te mahuri. Ko te Huamata te apa tane. Ko te Pure te apa wahine hai whangai i te mahuri.

Ko te mahuri e whai hua ai, me matua whakapapa kia Papatūānuku kia whai whakatipuranga mō te Huamata me te Pure kai te haere mai.

TE KOOTI WHENUA MĀORI

Ko te Kooti Whenua Māori
Te Ata hapara te whakamatukutanga o te Pō¹¹⁷

Inā tā Tame Takao mō te Kooti whenua Māori ki te Taraipiunara o Waitangi ki te hui raupatu a Tūhoe:

Ko te Ata hapara te whakamatuku o te Pō e ngaro ai te tangata me ōna kaupapa katoa e kore rānei. Rite tonu te Kooti Whenua Māori ki te Ata hapara te whakamatuku o te Pō. Ae rānei kao rānei, i te āhua ki taku tipuna ki Papatūānuku me tōna whenua.

Ahakoā aku karakia; ahakoā aku nohopuku kīhai koe e aro mai. Te karakia o te Ata hapara he tono ki ngā Atua kia whakahokia mai te wairua ki roto o te tinana tangata e whakamoemiti ai te tangata ki ana takenga mai. Ko te raru o te Kooti Whenua Māori he kaipono kia rite ai au ki te moa anō hai mātakitaki noa. He haehae i tōku tipuna i a Papatūānuku. He whakawharengaro i te whenua o taku tipuna. He haehae i ngā

¹¹⁷ Tame Takao kōrero ā-waha, brief of evidence, Waitangi Tribunal, 2004

whakatipuranga o taku tipuna. E whakananaioe ai Te Kooti Whenua Māori ki te whakahākore i au i te mahuri o Papatūānuku.

Ko te whenua toku oranga, ko tā Te Kooti Whenua Māori ko te whenua he tahua te hua o tōku tipuna. Te kaituitui a Papatūānuku. Te tapahana a Te Kooti Whenua Māori i ngā rākau a ngā tamariki o te Waonui ā Tāne ka horo ngā raukura o te kākahu o tōku tipuna taku whakaruruhau. Te whakaruruhau hoki o ngā manu o ngā ngārara i whakatōkia ai ki te rākau Pākehā ka mate hoki ngā manu ngā kararehe. Orua mai he ngārara noa atu ko koe ko Te Kooti Whenua Māori.

Nau nā te Kooti Whenua Māori au i matepiko ai i kuare ai ki aku tikanga; i kuare ai ki aku takenga mai, e kore ai e aro i au. He aha te takenga mai a te Kooti Whenua Māori kia wehe mai au i ōku tipuna, i ōku whakapapa, i aku kaupapa katoa, e kīa ai au he Māori.

Ko te whare tū i te wa
He kainga nā te ahi
Te whare tū i roto i te pū watawata
e kore pau i te ahi

Nā Tamaikoha¹¹⁸

Ko te kaupapa e kōrero ake nei nā Tame Takao he uri nō Tamaikoha me Te Whiu Maraki me weraka atu o ngā pākeke ki Te Waimana. He mea poipoi e āna mātua ki roto i te mahi a te Hahi Perehipitiriana. Koia te Māori tuatahi i tohua hai motoreta mō te Hahi Perehipitiriana matua o Aotearoa, motereta hoki mō te Hinota Māori. I tēneki wā ko te Akapuaho te wāhanga Māori o te Hahi Perehipitiriana i taea e ia te haere ki te ao whānui ki te kauhou i te rongopai. E whai ake nei ko ngā kōrero a Tame Takao mō te reo o te Kooti Whenua Māori me tōna rerekēhanga ki te reo o Tūhoe. I whakaputaina e ia wēneki kōrero ki mua i te roopu whakamana i te Tiriti o Waitangi ko te Taraipūnara mō ngā kereme raupatu whenua a Tūhoe i raro i te maru o Ngā rauru o Ngā Pōtiki. E whai ake nei ngā kōrero mō ngā reo e rua me o rāua rerekēhanga.

TE REO O TE KOOTI WHENUA MĀORI HE REREKĒ KI TE REO O TŪHOE

I te timatanga te kupu
Ko te Atua te kupu
Ko te Atua ano te kupu
I te timatanga¹¹⁹

¹¹⁸ Tamaikoha is warning that if you leave the confines of your territories the consequences are grave; risking harm to your family as well as your kāinga

¹¹⁹ Karakia nā Te Hahi Ringatū

Ko te wairua o te reo o te Kooti Whenua Māori rerekē noa atu ki te wairua o te Reo o Ngāi Tūhoe. I tā te mea ko te reo o te Kooti Whenua Māori he mea hanga i runga i ngā tikanga kaiapo a te tangata e whakaatu ana i tōna hiahia i tōna tumanako ki ngā rawa i a Ngāi Tūhoe. Ko te reo o Ngāi Tūhoe i ahu mai i Rangiātea ka heke ki ōna tātaitanga i piri ai ki te whenua me ōna kaupapa katoa. He humarie, he manaaki.

He ora te tangata i te kupu,
He mamae te tangata i te kupu,
He mate te tangata i te kupu.¹²⁰

E mau ai ēnei reo i te hangana o Te Wao Nui ā Tāne nō te whakahautanga i ngā mana manaaki i Te Wao Nui ā Tāne. Ka rerekē te reo o te manu i tō te ngārara, rerekē tō te ngārara i tō te ika, ki tō te tangata i te tukutanga o te hā ki te tangata ka puta te kupu tuatahi ‘Tihei Mauri Ora’. Nō konei kē ko te kupu te whakatinanatanga o te reo. Ko ngā tauira o ngā kupu kua noho kē i runga i raro i te whenua.

Ko te reo he whakatauira tuatahi i te āhua o te kaupapa. Tuarua, ko te hā e rongohia ai te wairua o te reo. Tuatoru, ko te whakatau i te ahua o te kaupapa. Tuawha, ko te whakarangatira i ērā kaupapa katoa.

Tuarima, nō te urutanga atu o Ngāi Māori o Ngāi Tūhoe me ōna hapū katoa ki roto i te Kooti he reo noa atu rongohia. He reo āki, he reo tawai, he reo kore wairua, he reo tauhou noa atu ki tā Tūhoe i mōhio ai. Tae noa atu ki ngā kupu whakatinatina i taua reo.

Tuaono, ko te tauira ko te whakahau a te Kooti i āna hoea. Orini, oromene, teihana tū. Ahakoa he kupu rere kote wairua i mau. Tuawhitū, ko te mate o tēnei tauira he whakaiti i te mana i te rangatiratanga o te reo me te wairua o Ngāi Tūhoe. Nā te mea he reo tauhou kīhai tātau, i hihiri rawa ki te tuhi ki te matakite i te ia o te kōrero.

Ki taku whakapae ki tēneki momo reo e kōrerotia nei e Tame Takao ko te reo e kīa ana e Tūhoe ko te reo rerekē, ko te reo Ōao. He kawa tēneki reo ki ngā taringa o ngā tāngata i tipu mai i roto i te tūturutanga me te hōhonutanga o te reo i runga i o rātau papatipu, papakāinga me o rātau marae. Kua pēraka kē te reo o naianeī, kua kore e arohia te reo pāpaho i runga i te pouaka whakaata me te reo irirangi he tino kawa tēraka reo ki ngā mea i pakeke mai i roto i te reo ā-iwi.

¹²⁰ Tame Takao kōrero ā-waha, brief of evidence, Waitangi Tribunal, 2004

TE KOOTI TAKAHI TE MANA TANGATA

Tuawaru, ko te Kooti Whenua Māori he wāwahi takahi Tangata. I te wā ka tū ai a Rakuraku; a Netana ; a Tutakangahau me Tamaikoha ki te whare kooti kei Opotiki kare i hangai i mauri tau ngā māhara o te Kooti Whenua Māori. Ka puta te kōrero a Tamaikoha i runga i wētahi kaupapa

E kore he Tangata e ahei ki aku whenua tinei rānei i aku ahi kā
au te rangatira o tēnei whenua
Kaore i kō atu kaore e kō mai¹²¹

Ko ngā kōrero e whai ake nei nā Hohepa Kereopa mō te whenua e kīa nei ko Te Urewera. Inā tā Kereopa:

Ko te Iho, ko te Urewera te iho mo ake tonu atu. Ko nga tangata ka rurea, ka taea, ka rurea ka mate haere atu ka ngahoro te iho, ko te Urewera te iho. Koira te matua. Koira te matua iho. Ko taua matua iho, he mana, he tapu he mana e heke nei, i heke te mana. Mehemea tātau ka titiro ko rau te iho, ko te Urewera te iho. Ko te Urewera he atua, he tapu, he mana. Ko te Urewera pono pumau ki tana whaea ki a Papatūānuku. Na Papatūānuku ka puta atu ko Te Urewera. Ko Tāne, nā Tāne ka poua ki Te Urewera. Ana he atua, he atua. He atua, he tapu, he mana. Ana me ki, nā Papatūānuku, ko Tāne, nā Tāne ko te iho matua. Ka tapaia taua iho ko Te Urewera. Kia whai mauri ai, ko Te Urewera te mauri i tohia ki runga i te iho¹²².

Inā te kī a Tamati Kruger¹²³

Ko te ewe o te whenua na, ka whānau mai te tamaiti, koina tōna rauru pito ko tōna mama, whāngai i a ia. Ka kore te whenua kāre koe e ora. Ka kore tēnei whenua kāre e ora te tangata, ko te whakatauāki a ngā mātua, ‘Ko te whenua te toto o te tangata’.

Ko tā Korotau Tamiana¹²⁴

Ko te kōrero rangatira e kōrero nei au na, koira ngā tīnagata mai o te whenua,...e pā ana ki ngā whenua ā mana whenua,... I ahu mai rātau i te kāwai rangatira o wō tātau pākeke, ana, ko tērā kāwaitanga e pā ana ki te whenua.

¹²¹ Nā Tamaikoha OMB 1, whārangi. 45 – cited in Sissons 44.

¹²² Hohepa Kereopa, kōrero ā-waha 2005.

¹²³ Te Manawa o te ika, 2003, whārangi 27.

¹²⁴ Ibid, whārangi 135.

Te Pā ki te whenua

E mārama katoa ana a Tūhoe nō wai te whenua ana me pehea te whakamahi. Ko te kī a Milroy rāua ko Melbourne e pēnei na:

‘Ko te whenua ehara nā te kotahi. Ko ngā mārā, ko ngā mahinga kai, ko ngā wāhi hī o ngā whānau he tokoiti i roto i te katoa o ngā whenua ā te hapū, ā te iwi rānei. Ko te whakamahi o ēnei whenua na te katoa inā, ko te kaitiakitanga nā te katoa o taua kāhui. Ko ngā tikanga paihere i te noho whenua me te mana whenua i puta mai i roto i te rangatiratanga o te mana whenua e whakaatu nei i te tikanga tawhito o te mana me te noho o te whenua kite hou, te whenua raupatu a rānei te whenua tuku.

Ko te tuarua o wēnei me te whenua tipuna, i te take o ngā mea katoa, inā ka toko ake i te kite o ngā tātai heke ki aua whenua. Ko te whenua raupatu me te mana nā te noho mō ake, arā, te ahikāroa. Ko ngā tūwhiri a te nōhanga tāngata me te urupa o te tangata me te tapiri. Ko te mana me te wāhi i tū ai ngā awaawa manu kua kī a he tohu o te nōhanga tāngata, inā, ka haere ia wā ki reirā ki te hopu manu. I ngā wāhi kua haere he whakapaparanga heke ki reirā ki te tiki kai te titiro atu pēnei i te nōhanga.

Ko te mana he tikanga i taka mai i ngā tīpuna i toka ai nā te noho whenua o ngā whakaheke o te whakapapa me te tikanga whiritahi o te noho, me te mana o te tangata ki reira. Ko taua mana ka uwhia ki runga ki te wao, ana whai heke ki ngā awa ki ngā remu whenua i reirā kē ngā kāinga matua. Ko te ngahere o te tuawhenua te kura whai hua me te puta ā hāpori o ngā kāinga katoa’.¹²⁵

Ko Tamati Kruger tēnei e whakamārama ana i te tikanga o te mana whenua:

Ko tā te Pākehā titiro ki te rohe whenua na, ā, e titiro ana ki runga i tōna rangatiratanga ko taua tonu i te kī nā, mai i tēnei wāhi ki tēnei wāhi torotika ana te rere. Ā, ko tā te Māori mā he rerekē. E whai ana i runga i te mana tipuna, i te mana whenua, i te ahikāroa, i te ahi tahutahu, i te ahi mataotao.... Tērā ētahi whenua e kī ana he roha rohai he whenua roharohai. Ko te tikanga o ēnei kōrero nā e whakaae ana ngā iwiw kei reira e ahei katoa ana rātau ki tērā wāhi. Ko Ohiwa he whenua roharohai ka kitea i reira ko Te Whakatōhea, ka kitea i reira a Ngāti Awa, ka kitea i reira a Tūhoe. Kare tētahi e kaha ki te kī, a pare atu tērā iwi o rātau. He taua tari rātau ki tērā rohe, he roharohai. E takoto whānui ana te roha o te rōhai kei reira ko ngā kaupapa i whakahuihui ai te tangata ki reira. Ahakoa he pua manu, he hua whenua, he mahinga kai a he tauranga hī ika rānei. Koinei te tikanga o te roharohai. Kihai e kitea i tēnei tikanga i roto i te ao Pākehā. Nō reira kāre he kupu Pākehā mō tēnei tikanga. Tērā anō te tikanga a te Māori e kī ana he ahi kā roa. Ā, ko tōna whakamārama na e kākā ana ngā ahī a te hunga kāinga, ā, e kore tōna mana whenua tōna mana tangata e taea te whakaeke e tētahi kē. Kua whakahuatia e tētahi atu kupu ko te ahī mātaotao. Ā, ko tōna whakamārama na, kua mahue kua mōwai te whenua i roto i ngā whakatipuranga, ā, kua kore e taea e taua hunga te whakaara tōna mana whenua, tōna mana tangata ki reira. Engari ko

¹²⁵ Milroy, T & Melbourne. H, whārangi 65-66.

te reka o tērā kupu kāre e kī ana he ahi wetō engari e kī kē ana he ahī roroa arā, he ahī mātaotao. Taku whakamāori i tērā na, ka taea anō te hika i taua ahī kāre anō i tineia engari kei te mātao. Kei waenganui i ēnei tikanga te ahī tahutahu e kī ana te kōrero na, he whenua tēnei e haerehia ana kua tahu te ahi a tēnā mō te wā poto mō te wā i whakaritea e rātau e noho ana rātau ki reirā, a, kua hiki kua haere. Ko te ahī tahutahu kāre e rite tōna mana ki te ahī kā roa. Hei tauira ake māku ko Matahina e kī ana a Tūhoe he roharohai he ahi tahutahu. Tērā anō te kōrero mō Ōhiwa tērā anō te kōrero mō Waikare.¹²⁶

Hai whakatauirā ake i tētahi wāhanga o te waiata pātere e whai ake nei:

E noho ana i te koko ki Ōhiwa¹²⁷
Nā Te Kapo-o-te-rangi

E noho ana au i te koko ki Ōhiwa,
Kia whakarongo rua aku taringa,
Ki te Tai o tuarā e o Kanawa,
E āki ana mai ki uta rā,
Ki Te Whānau a Tairongo.
Kai Tauwhare rā ko te kōpua o te ururoa,
Ko te kai i rāria noa mai te raweketia e te ringaringa,
Me whakarangi pūkōhu e au ki Tītītangiao, ki Te Aitanga a Whetūroa,
Kia whītikiria taku hope ki te maurea whiritōi,
Kia noho au ki Puhinui ki Te Maungarongo a Te Rangiāniwaniwa,
Ka māwhiti rā taku haere ki ngā tihi tapu ki Maungapōhatu, Ko
Taiturakina,
Ka titiro iho ki Ruatāhuna ki manawarū, ē ko Te aitanga a Tūhoe Pōtiki,
Ki te nohanga rā o te tipua!
Tū ana ahau i Huiarau, ka tahuri ake ki Nukutaurua – ē, kō Kahungunu!
Ka tīhohe rā taku haere ki te pū o te tonga, ki a Kahurānaki – ki a
Te Whatuiāpiti;
Me whakatakoto ki te ara tāngata ki Arapawa, ki a Kupe.
Me hoki kōmuri e au ki Tararua, ka titiro iho ko Hāmua, ko Rangitāne, ko
Muaūpoko.
Me huri noa au ki Te Tai Hauauru, ki te pūaha o Whanganui – ko Ngāti
Hau.
Piki ana au i Taranaki – ē, ko Te Āti Awa!
Rere tika taku haere ki Te Rerenga Wairua, ki a Ngā Puhi, nāna rā i noho
{mai i} te hiku o te ika.
Pākia mai au e te marangai, tū ana ahau i te pūaha o Waikato – ē, ko
Tainui!
Ka titiro tonu ake ki Taupiri, ko Kīngi Pōtatau, ko te mauri o te motu,
He tipua, he Taniwha!
Me huri noa ake ai ki Te Kaharoa – ko Māhanga! Ki Wharepūhunga, ko
Raukawa!
Ka tīhohe rā taku haere ki ngā tāhuna ki Hauraki, ko Marutūahu!

¹²⁶ Tamati Kruger, Judicial conference, Waitangi Tribunal, Ruātōki, 26-27 Poutūterangi, 2003.

¹²⁷ McLean.M & Orbell.M, 2002, whārangī. 248.

Tāpapa ana ahau ki te hiwi ki Moehau, kia mārama {taku titiro} ki
 Tauranga – ē, ko Ranginui, ko Te Rangihouhiri! Ko Tamapahore ki
 Rangataua!
 Ki tū rangatira ahau ki Waimapu, mā Kahuwhaia, mā Tahuri-waka-nui.
 Ko Te Ahi-kōura,
 Noho ana ahau i te taumata riri o Tama-rāwaho, ka titiro tonu atu ki
 Rangiuru – ē, ko Waitaha, ko Tapuika! Tū ana ahau i te ihu o Te Arawa!
 Ka hoki au ki te mauri o taku waka, o Mātaatua, ko Pūtauaki – ki a
 Ngāti Awa! Ko Tāwhiuau, ki a Tangi-haruru!
 Ki te rae rā o Kōhī – Awatope, ko te mānuka-tū-tahi ki Whakatāne, ko
 Apanui,
 Ko te mauri rā i haria mai nei hai whakaoho i taku moe!
 E kōkōia, ‘E ara ē!’

TE AHĪKĀ ROA

Ko te whakamārama o te kupu nei te ahikā, ahikāroa, ki tā Wiremu¹²⁸, title to land by
 occupation. Ki tā te Pātaka kupu:¹²⁹

ahikā [Papatūānuku] ing. Te mana whenua o te whānau, o te hapū, o te iwi,
 he mana i takea mai i te roa e noho ana ki tētahi whenua, i te hokihoki tonu
 rānei ki reira.

Ahikāroa [Papatūānuku] Te mana o te whānau, o te hapū, o te iwi, he mana i
 takea mai i te pūmau, i te tūturu o te noho ki tētahi whenua, kāore i turakina
 taua mana e tētahi atu.

Inā tā Temara:

Ko te ahi kā te mauri o te mana o te hapū ki te whenua. He tohu ora te ahī kā,
 e tohu ana kai te ora te tangata, e tohu ana hoki ki tōna rangatiratanga ki te
 whenua. Kāore te Māori o ōnamata e tahu ahī mō te kore Kiko noa iho te
 take, i te mea ka kitea te auahi o tōna ahī e te hoariri. Ka tahuna e ia taua ahī i
 runga i tana whakapono nōna te whenua, ko ia te mana o taua whenua, ka
 mutu, kai a ia te pakihwi kaha me te nguha ki te tū atu hai pūkairiri mō taua
 whenua me ōna tāngata, ōna rawa, ōna kai me ōna taonga katoa. Kia tūpato te
 tangata, te rōpū, ki te tauataha whenua, kai takahia te mana o te ahī kā o te
 tangata me tōna hapū. Inā takahia, ākene ko te otinga atu o te kaitakahi ko te
 umu nā ta ahī kā ōna kōhatu i tahu kia wera.

He tikanga Māori te ahī kā, ko tōna pūtake kai roto i ngā iho matua o te ao
 Māori. Ko te ahī te taonga a ngā atua ki te Māori, tuatahi, mā roto mai i te
 uira a Tāwhirimātea ka tuki te tao uira ki te whenua ka mura, ā, ka tahuna te
 whenua. He ahī atua te ingoa o tēnei momo ahī. Ko te ahī a Tāwhirimātea he
 mea whakawetiweti i te Māori i runga i tōna kūare ki te hao i te ahī hai
 orange mōna (Te Whare kōrero o Tūhoe, Waimana, 1997). Tuarua, ko te
 taonga a Mahuika (Best, 1952, whārangi 47) ki te tangata mā roto mai i ōna
 koikara, nā Maui i hangarau, ka rere ngā uri o Mahuika ki roto i te kōkōmuka

¹²⁸ Williams.H.W, 1971.whārangi. 3.

¹²⁹ He Pātaka kupu, te kai a te rangatira, 2008, whārangi. 4.

me te taraire, ki reirā huna ai. Nā Maui anō i hura ngā uri nei, kātahi ka hikahikatia te kōkōmuka rāua ko te taraire, hā, mea rawa ake kua auahi, ka roa, ehara, kua mura. Ka ākona e ia ki a huhua mā, inā tatai mōhio ai te tangata ki te hao i te ahī hai oranga mōna, hai tunu i ana kai o te ngahere, i ngā hua a Toikairākau, i te kouka, i te hīnau, i te pōkere tawa, tae noa ki ngā hua o te puanui ā Tāne. Nā te ahi i mōhio ai te tangata Māori ki te hauhake i ēnei kai, ki te whakamahi hoki i te ahī hai tao i aua kai.

Hai whakatauirā ake ko tētahi rārangi o te waiata tangi tawhiti nā Pikihiua Te Ngāhuru

‘Nā Maui i hangarau, e Hine’

Ko ngā whakamārama mō tēneki rārangi o te waiata e kīa ana. Ka whai a Hinenuitepō kia mate i a ia a Māui, mō te raweke ki a Mahuika, he taina nō Hine. Mō te kōhuru rā i ngā tamariki ahi a Mahuika. Ngā tana mahi hangarau kia Mahuika, ka tīkina atu i te karere a Hinenuitepō te ariā o Māui, arā, i tētahi wāhi o ōna toto, hai mākutū māna. Ka ranakitia te mate o ngā tamariki a Mahuika, ko Māui tonu te utu.

Ko ngā kōrero a Des Renata mai i Waikaremoana ki a Temara mō te ahi kā ...

Waihoki, he wā tōna ka whai wāhi aua tāngata ki ngā kōrero whakatau i ngā kaupapa a te hapū. Kai runga ake tō rātau mana i ō te hunga kai waho e noho mai ana. Kai te ahi kā ngā tohu ora o te marae. Tōna tikanga, kai a rātau te ngākau whakaaro nui, te hinengaro whakaaro mārama, ko rātau te hunga te hunga whakahaere i te ahurea me ngā tikanga o te marae me te hapū. Ko te mana o te ahi kā, kai roto i te hapu. Kāore e pokanoa te ūkuhu atu o te tangata ki tēnei mana. I roto i ngā whakatau nui a te hapū, kua kore e whai wāhi te tangata i raro i te whakapapa anake, ki te whakatau kaupapa hapū i runga ake i ngā tāngata kua roa e whakahaere ana i te hapū. Kua reiputa rātau e noho ana i te marae, e noho pātata ana i runga ake i ngā tāngata kua roa e whahaere ana i te hapū. Kua reiputa rātau e noho ana i te marae, e noho pātata ana rānei ki te marae, ka mutu, kai reira rātau e whakatau ana i ngā kaupapa o te marae me te hapū, ko rātau ngā waewae, ngā rae tōtā me ngā ringa raupā o te marae me te hapū. Ko rātau anō hoki ngā pā whakawairua o te marae, te hunga pupuri i tōna mauri me tōna mana. Ka ora te mauri ka whai mana te hapū. Koinei te whakakikokikotanga o te ahi kā. He nui ngā aho e mau ai te mauri ora o te hapū; tuatahi ko tōna kaha ki te whāngai i te manuhiri, ko tōna toa ki te pupuri i te mana o ōna whenua me tōna kaha ki te whakahaere tika i ana tikanga. Nā roto mai i te kaha o te tangata ki te whakatutuki i ēnei mātāpono, ka pū ō rātau mana ki roto i te hapū, ka kitea tō rātau kaha, ka tautokona hoki rātau hai waha kōrero mō te iwi.

Ki te kore te tangata e kaha ki te kōmutumutu i tōna ahi ka wetō te ahi, ka wetō hoki tōna mana hapū. Ka noho tonu tōna hono whakapapa hei ara hokinga atu mōna ki te tahu anō i tōna ahi i runga i te tikanga. Kāore e taea e

te tangata te hoki Māori atu ki te tahu i taua ahi, kāo, me whai rawa ia i ngā tikanga e tika ana, kātahi anō ka ahei.¹³⁰

Heoi anō, hai tāpiri atu ki wēneki o ngā kōrero mō te ahi kā ko tā Doherty whakamārama mō te ahi kā e hāngai pū ana ki te mātauranga ā-iwi, arā ki tā Tūhoe titiro ki tōna ao.

Inā tā Doherty: Tauira o te Mātauranga ā-iwi

Ki te titiro tātau ki tēnei kupu te “ngahere”, kai konei ētahi tohutohu whakamārama i roto i a ia. Arā, te wāhanga tuatahi ko te “nga” – te whakamāori i tēnei he maha, te wāhanga tuarua o te kupu “here” arā, ngā hononga, kia whakakōtahia anō te kupu nei ka kite tātau e kī ana tēnei kupu he maha ngā hononga i waenganui i a tātau me ngā rākau i roto i te ngahere, ka hono tonu ki a tātau, arā, he tupuna rātau ki a tātau. Te tipuna rākau nei te kauri, ko tōna ingoa e whakamārama ana he uri tātau, arā, ki te whakamāori i tana ingoa, kai konei e kī ana ka uri tātau ki a tātau.

Te piritā, tēnei aka ka tipu mai i konei ka toro ki tētahi atu rākau titi ai, mai reira ka toro haere tonu te aka kia pā atu anō ki tētahi atu rākau here ai toro haere tonu ki tētahi atu rākau. Ana, ka pēnei haere te tipu, arā, ki a piri tātau ki a tātau. Arā, koina tōna mahi ki te whakamārama me noho whānau tonu tātau kaua e marara haere te noho o te tangata.

Kia whakarērea ake te ingoa o ngā rākau ki te titiro ki tēnei mea e kiia nei he puku tawai. Ka tipu tēnei mea i runga i te rākau tawai, he pupuri wai tōna mahi, nā wai ka nui haere te tipu, ka taumaha haere, ā, nā wai ka taumaha rawa, ka pōhū ki raro. I tēnei wā ki te tū koe ki runga ka horeti koe, ā nō nei kai te te tū koe ki runga i tētahi hopi horoi nei. Ka kohia te puku tawai nei ka whakamarokehia, moreke ai mama noa iho ka pūrere noa iho i te hau. Ko tōna mahi maroke ai hai pupuri i te ahi. Nā i te wā e nuku haere tonu ana te iwi, ka tae rātau ki ngā kāinga tawhito nei ka tahuna te ahi, taua ahi kāre e weto i te wā i a rātau e noho ana i taua kāinga, i ngā pō ka tāmauhia te ahi kia kā mōhū noa iho. Nā, i te wā e reri ana rātau ki te nuku mai i taua kāinga ka karia he hōrū ka whakarau atu i te puku tawai maroke nei ki roto, ka tīkina he korakora mai i te ahi, ka whakataka atu ki runga i te puku tawai nei. Nā, ka tau te korakora nei ki runga i te puku tawai ka kā mōhū nei, nā wai rā ka kā haere ka kuhu ki roto i te puku tawai nei, pēnei pea i te rahi o tō matikara nei te hōhonu ki roto i te puku tawai, nā ka tapukehia te puku tawai nei me te korakora e kā mōhū ana. Ka hoki mai te iwi, he ono marama pea, iwa marama rānei ka karia ake te puku tawai nei, ka puhipuhia e te hau ka kā mai anō.

Nā, ka rau atu he maramara ki runga i te puku tawai nei ka mura mai. Nā, ko te korakora o te ahi o te tau i muri mai hai tahu i te ahi o tēnei tau, nā, ko te ahi o tēnei tau ka whēnā i te ahi o tērā tau arā, kāre e weto. Nā, mai konei te kōrero o Tūhoe mō te ahikā, arā. Me noho tonu koe ki te whāngai i tō ahi, ka whakarērea ka weto, ka matao. Arā, ēnei kōrero i haramai i te ngahere, mai i

¹³⁰ Te Kōtitihihi, Te Hue kōrero Tuarua, 2012, whārangi 20-21.

te rākau nei te Tawai, ka tipu te puku tawai ki runga, ka whakamarokehia e rātau ka whakamahia hai pupuri i te ahi i roto. Nā, ēnei mahi ka puta mai ngā kōrero o te ahikā, mai i ngā mahi o te iwi ki te rohe. Nā, ki ahau konei te tauira o te mātauranga ā-iwi.¹³¹

Nā reira, e kite ai tātau he maha atu ngā kōrero mō tēneki tikanga te ahī kā i roto i a Ngāi Tūhoe. Koineki wētahi whakamāramatanga mō te ahī kā me te ahī kā roa. E kite ai tātau, ko te ahī kā te mauri o te mana o te hapū ki te whenua. Mā tō whai pānga ki tō whakapapa ki tō hapū, ki tō iwi ka ahei koe ki te tahu i tō ahī kia kā. Ahakoa kua ahī mātaotao wētahi whānau, ehara i te mea kua weto taua ahī, i tineia mō te wā roa, ka tareka anō te tahutahu anō i taua ahi, engari kai runga anō i tō kaha ki te whakauru haere i a koe ki ngā mahi a tō hapū, a tō iwi. Ā, nā ngā atua Māori te ahi, mā roto mai i te uira a Tāwhirimātea, ka tuki te tao uira ki te whenua ka mura, ā, ka tahuna te whenua. I runga anō i wētahi tātai kōrero i tau mai te ahī mai i ngā tamariki a Mahuika, ka huna ki roto i te kōkōmuka me te taraire, ā, nā Maui i hangarau, i te mutunga koia tonu te utu kia Hinenuitepō. E matemateāone nei tātau kia tātau. Ko te ahi kā, ko ngā tāngata kua roa nei e noho ana e tahu ahī ana kia kā tonu i runga i te whenua tuku o ngā mātua tīpuna, o te whānau, o te hapū, o te iwi. Ko te ahi kā, he kanohi kitea i ngā whakatau me ngā huihuinga a te hapū me te iwi i runga ngā marae i roto ake i te rohe, ā, mā tana hapū me tana iwi hai hoatu i te mana motuhake ki a ia ki ahei ia ki te tū mō tōna iwi mēnā e haere ana rātau ki waho atu i te rohe kua hoatu te mana me te mauri o te ahi kā ki taua tangata rā, hai kanohi tuku kōrero mō te iwi. Kia kanohi kitea koe i ngā uhunga me ngā rā whakanui rā whānau, me ērā atu momo hui a te hapū me ngā iwi, engari kai te tangata tonu te tikanga ki te tohu ko tēhea marae, ko ēhea marae rānei, ka tahuna e ia tana ahī. Ka mutu mā roto mai i te hononga o ōna kawai tīpuna ki taua marae, e māmā ake ai te tahu i tōna ahi. Engari, ka kā te ahī kai reirā anō wētahi tikanga ahi kā hai whakatutukitanga mā te kaitahu i te ahī. Ā, ko te take tuku whenua hai tūnga marae, ko te whai pānga ki ngā wāhi tapu, arā, kia tanumia ai koe i roto i te urupā o tō hapū karangaranga.

Ko te Ūpoko Tuaono – Te Aho Io, e whai ake nei, inā hoki, koia anō tēnā ko te matū o te ia o ngā tuhinga rangahau mō tēnei kaupapa, arā, ko Te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe. E whakamārama ana i ngā kōrero mō Te Whītau tarapī o Hinepūkohurangi, he aha te poroporoaki, he mihi ki te hunga wairua, wētahi atu tauira mō te poroporoaki ki te hunga mate. Ko wēneki kōrero kua tāngia ki roto i te pukapuka ‘Kawea te wairua o te kupu.’ Ko wētahi o ngā kōrero e whai ake nei i whakairohia ki roto i taku Tohu Paerua, ā kua

¹³¹ McFarland, A. Kawea te wairua o te kupu, 2012, whārangi. 60-61.

whakawhānuitia e tau nei tōku aro. Ko ngā kōrero mō te rākau tū-taratahi o te poroporoaki, ngā whakamārama mō te manawa wera, ko te āhua o te poroporoaki ki tā Tūhoe titiro, whai muri ko ngā kōrero mō ahea koe poroporoaki ai i te mate? Whai muri ko ngā kōrero mō te āhuatanga e pā ana ki te whānau pani mō te wā poroporoaki i te mate mehemea e ahei ana rātau ki te whakaputa kōrero. Tae atu hoki ki ngā kōrero mō te reo o te marae, he aha te rerekētanga ki te reo ōpaki, te whakamārama i ngā āhuatanga mō te reo tohunga, te reo ōkarakia rānei me ngā tūmomo karakia. He hononga matua e paiheretia ana aua kōrero ki te pūtake o te tuinga, otirā ki tōna ariā whakapae. He whakawhānui ake anō tēneki ūpoko i wētahi o ngā hua rangahau i whakamāramatia atu ai ki te Ūpoko Tuarima – Te Aho Whenu.

ŪPOKO TUAONO- Te Aho Io

TE WHĪTAU TARAPĪ O HINEPŪKOHURANGI

Ko Maungapōhatu te maunga tapu o te iwi, ko Hinepūkohurangi te whakaruruhau, te ariā matua o te iwi. Ko rāua ngā hononga tāngaengae o te iwi ki te taiao, ki te ira atua. Hai timatanga kōrero māku, ko tēneki momo kākahu, arā, te whitau tarapi o Hinepūkohurangi he mana nui tōna, arā, he kākahu rangatira. He mana nui i takaiho mai i te mana atua, mana tangata, mana whenua ka whiria mai i te rangi ki te whenua he hononga tāngaengae, mai i te ao wairua ki te ao kikokiko. Ko te aho tāhuhu i heke mai i ngā atua, ko te aho ariki e pā ana ki ngā rua whakaheke o te tangata, ki tōna kāwai hekenga. Ko te aho tāmi te hononga o te ao wairua me te ao kikokiko ki te whenua. Ka whatu koe i tēneki kākahu ka raranga koe i te reo tūāuriuri me te reo o tuawhakarere.

Ko te reo ōkawa, arā ko te reo o te pā ātea, he reo wairua, he reo hōhonu. Ka mutu, he tapu katoa ōna āhuatanga katoa. E rua ngā kōrero whakatau o runga i te pā ātea, i te marae ātea rānei. Ko te reo karanga me te whaikōrero. Kai roto i wēneki reo e rua, ka ahu mai te kupu nei te poroporoaki. Koia tēneki ko tētahi kupu hai whakatū i te manawa pā, hai whakaatu heretanga o te whakaaro ki te taiao. Nō reira kia whai whakaaro tātau ki tēneki kupu te poroporoaki. Kia tirohia ake ōna whakamāramatanga me ōna āhuatanga.

He aha te Poroporoaki?

Ko tā te hinengaro
Ko tā te ngākau
E tāreka te kapo atu.¹³²

Ko ngā kupu ā-waha wēneki a tētahi kaumātua nā Te Kotahitanga Renata o waikaremoana e pā ana ki tētahi wāhanga o te reo ōkawa, arā, ko te poroporoaki ki te hunga mate kua wehe atu ki te tirohanga kanohi. Inā tā Renata:

‘Kai roto i ō mahara te whakaaro nui ki te hunga kua tīraha, kua māwehe atu tōna kikokiko ki te ao wairua e kore mō te hoki mai anō. Ka hoki ō mahara ka whakaaro ake ki ngā mahi i mahia e ia i te wā i a ia e takatū haere ana i runga i te mata o te whenua. Ka maumahara koe ki ōna uri toto, ko o`na uri whakaheke, ki ngā uri noho pani. Ka aroha atu ki a rātau katoa, e noho nei i raro i te kākahu taratara. Otira, ka pōuri tō ngākau hai reira ka kapo koe, ka haku, ka mapu kau noa, hotuhotu ana te ngākau.’

¹³² Kōrero ā-waha, Te Kotahitanga Renata, 11 o Paenga Whāwhā, 2001.

E whai ake nei te whakatakotoranga o te whakamārama o tēneki kupu te poroporoaki, mai i te papakupu ā Wiremu.

POROAKI, POROPOROAKI, v.t.

1. Leave instructions at departing. Ko ngā poroporoakitanga iho tēneki i ngā waka katoa (N.95). Waiho ngā muna, waiho ki ngā tamariki; waiho ngā poroaki, waiho ki ngā wāhine (M.60).
2. Take leave of. Poroaki tutata, whakahoro ki tau kē (P.81) Ka hui te tangata whenua ki te poroporoaki i aia (N.143) //poro, poroaki. (Williams 1975, whārangi. 294)

Anei ngā kōrero kai roto i te pukapuka o ‘He Pātaka kupu te kai a te rangatira’¹³³

Poroporoaki –tia – tanga [Tūmatauenga & Rongo] mahp, ing, mahw, āhua. Ka tuku kupu mihi i te wehenga, i te rironga o tētahi tangata. (i) Nō te taenga ki te rā o ngā poroporoaki nāku ngā mihi i uhi ki te iwi kainga (HM 9, 4). (ii) Nui atu te tangata i te teihana e poroporoaki ana i a mātau (HP 227). (iii) Ka mihi, ka tangi, ka poroporoaki ki ngā mate tara ā-whare o te kainga (HP 60). (iv) Kia poroporoakitia te tau tawhito nei. Haere atu rā, e te tau tawhito nei (Pi 58, wh 10).

HE MIHI KI TE HUNGA WAIRUA

E ai ki a Barlow ko tētahi tikanga hōhonu rawa atu o te poroporoaki he mihi ki te hunga wairua. Ko te āhua o wēneki kōrero e whakaatu ana, e tohutohu ana i te āhuatanga o te huarahi, te wāhi rā anō e haere atu ana ngā wairua. Ka mate atu ana he tangata, ka mihi tonu te tangata ki te tūpāpaku, anō e ora tonu ana. Ko tā te Māori e whakapono ai, ahakoa kua mate te tinana, ā, whakangaro atu ki te kōpu o te whenua, ko te wairua kai te ora tonu. Ka hiko i haere i runga i tōna ritenga hou, ka piki i ngā rangi tūhāhā, ka hoki ki te atua, te kaihanga o te tangata. He maha rā ngā karakia poroporoaki anō mō te hunga mate. He tuku wairua tētahi, he tuku kikokiko tētahi.

Heoi anō, ko te poroporoaki nā, he whaikōrero, he karanga kē ki te wairua o te tūpāpaku e takoto mai rā i roto i te whare mate. Anā, e kī ana ahau kai roto i wēneki kōrero whakatau e rua, te karanga me te whaikōrero, te hōhonutanga o ngā whakaaro ā wairua o ō tātau tīpuna. Engari ki tāku nā titiro ki tēraka āhuatanga kua tuhia e Barlow e kī ana “ Ka mate atu ana he tangata, ka mihi tonu te tangata ki te tūpāpaku, anō e ora tonu ana.” Heoi anō, he pai ake mēnā i āta whakamārama mai a ia i te hōhonutanga o wēraka kōrero. Me kōrero atu koe ki te

¹³³ Te Taura Whiri i te ReoMāori, He Pātaka kupu, 2008, whārangi 672

tūpāpaku nō te mea kai te ora tonu ia, arā, tōna wairua. Me pēneki pea taku whakamārama, ka haere ana koe ki tētahi uhunga, mēnā e whakaponono ana ki ngā tikanga a tāua te Māori ko te kikokiko ka pirau, ēngari ko te wairua e awe ana - koiraka te kupu mō te ora, ā, e kī ana kai te ora tonu te wairua. Nō reira, kārekau he take ki te kōrero atu ki te kikokiko nēhā. Heoi, nō reira, ko te uhunga, ko tōna kaupapa, he tuku i te wairua o te tūpāpaku, ko te iho, ko te poroporoaki.

WĒTAHI TAUIRA MŌ TE POROPOROAKI KI TE HUNGA MATE

Koia wēneki ko wētahi o ngā poroporoaki ki te hunga mate i tīkina atu i te pukapuka a Barlow:

“Haere i a whiti ahu raro, haere i a whiti ahu rangi, haere ki ngā kuru matarerehu; waiho ake te ao kia whitingia e te rā, haere ki te kāinga o ngā mātua tīpuna, ki te Ataitoea, haere, ngā mate.”

“Haere i te karanga a Rahuiroa i rāhuitia ai te mate mō te tangata; haere i a mate wehewehe tangata i wehea ai koutou te hunga mate i te hunga ora kua mahue nei i a koutou; kua mahue nei i a koutou a whare taua, kōkiri wairua ki te tihi o mauri aitua, haere ngā mate.”

“Haere ki a wai rā oti atu, haere ki te iwi ngaro e ngaro nei i te ao; haere ki a Hinepūkohurangi, haere ki te tanga manawa o te iwi e haere atu ana i tēneki ao ki roto i te pō uriuri, ki te pō tangotango, ki te pō nui, ki te pō roa, ki te pō makariri, ki te pō taea te whāwhā atu, haere ngā mate.”

“Haere i te ara o Tawhirimātea, Titimatanginui; ka tangi ngā pūtātara o Uruao, ko te wharara o te Rangi ki Puorangi, ka tau ki Hororangi ki Kapunipuni o whakaotirangi; he rākau ruruku ka whakataka noa a Parawhenuamea, he au heke te au, he rere te hau, koia e heke nei te tangata ki te pō, rere nei te wairua ki te rangi.”

Heoi ko wēneki tūmomo kōrero he kaupupuri i te mauri o te reo tapu e tareka hoki te hinengaro tangata te uru atu ki te mataaho o ngā atua. Kāti hoki, ehara wēneki tū āhua mihi mō te mate noa iho engari mā ngā tātanga e aro atu o rātau manawa ki ngā tikanga o te Ahikomau rāua ko Kurataininihi. E ai ki ngā tuhinga a Salmond,¹³⁴ i te wā e karanga ana ngā kuia, ko tētahi o ngā kaumātua i roto i taua ope whakaeke ka whakaputa i tana poroporoaki i te wā e whakaeke ana ki runga i te marae. I te wā, ka whakaputa ake taua rangatira rā i tana poroporoaki, e kōrero atu ana ia ki te wairua o te tūpāpaku. Koineki rā te wā ka tū tētahi

¹³⁴ Salmond, A; Hui, 1975

koroua ki te whaikōrero. Ka whakatau hoki ia me tana rākau hai kīnaki i āna kōrero e whai ake nei:

“Haere, e hoa, haere ki ngā tīpuna kua riro ki te pō. Ki te pō uriuri, te pō tangotango, te pō hekeheke. Kua mau ki a koe te kākahu taratara, nō reira, haere, haere, haere!”

Arā anō tētahi atu whakamārama mō te poroporoaki, e ai ki ngā tuhinga a Oppenheim¹³⁵, e kīa nei, e whakapono ana te Māori mō te taha tinana o te tangata i te wā ka mate, e mau tonu ana i te wairua. Ka tohia te wairua o te tūpāpaku ki tōna ake huarahi, arā, ki te hononga o ngā wairua, ki tua o te ārai, ki paerau, ki te Huinga o te Kahurangi. Arā anō tētahi atu manawawera kua rangonahia ake e au i te wā kāinga, i te wā e whakaeke ana he ope ki runga i te marae ātea.

Kimihia, kimihia, rangahaua,
Kai hea koutou kua ngaro e,
Hi aua!
Tērā ka riro kai Paerau,
Ki te huinga o te Kahurangi,
Ka oti atu koutou e.”

E ai ki ngā kōrero tuku a Te Peehi¹³⁶ he taurite tēneki tohi ki te iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe. E kī ana hoki ia koineki te ‘hirihiri’. Ka tukuna atu te wairua o te tangata i runga i tōna huarahi tika. He huarahi mō te wairua, he ara atua. Ka noho tārewahia he harakeke ki runga i te waha o te tangata tūtioka¹³⁷. Ko te tikanga o tēneki, hai whakamāmā ake i te wehenga atu o te wairua mai i te tinana o te tangata i mua rā anō o te hemonga o te tangata rā te wehenga atu ki tua o te wharau. Ka haria ia ki waho hemo ai, ka haria rānei ki roto i te wharau, ki reira hemo ai. I wēneki rā ka tata ana te tangata ki te hemo, ka huihui katoa te whānau uri tata, uri toto rānei ki tōna taha ka karakia rātau i tōna taha i mua i tōna wehenga atu mai i a rātau.

TE RĀKAU TŪ-TARATAHI O TE POROPOROAKI

Ko ngā kōrero e whai ake nei nā ngā kai-pāruauru o te one whakarito mō te rākau tū-taratahi o te poroporoaki. Kia mihia rātau te hunga tākohā mai i ngā kōrero, kāre koutou e warewaeretia ahakoa kua rūpeke atu koutou ki ngā kākahu arākiwi, kākahu pōkinikini o Te Urewera, anei rā kua puta a koutou kōrero mō te rākau tū-taratahi o te poroporoaki. Nā koutou nei i uhi ngā

¹³⁵ Oppenheim, R, Māori Death Customs, 1973

¹³⁶ Best, E, Tūhoe: The Children of the Mist, 1925

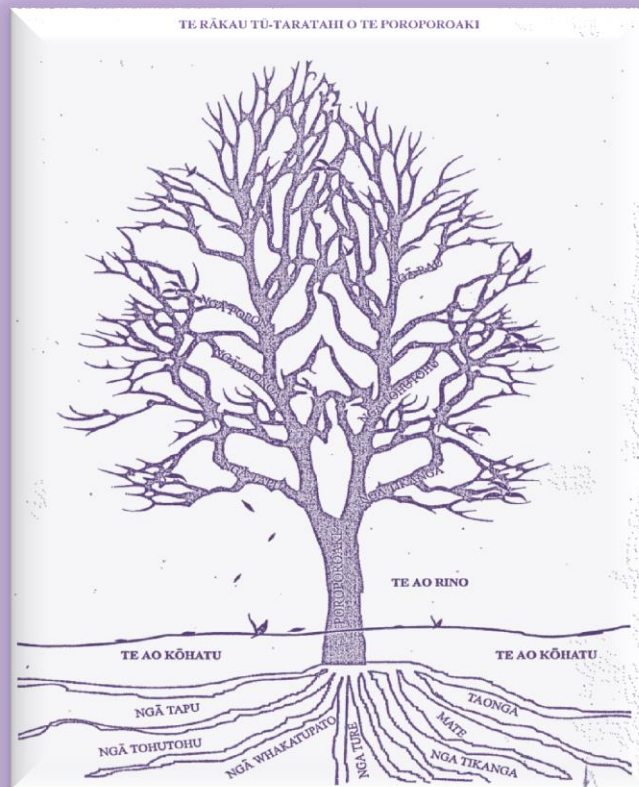
¹³⁷ Tūtioka; he tangata whakahemohemo, kua tata te mate.

popona, ngā rāpukupuku, ngā matikao me ngā rau o ngā kōrero whakamārama hai whakatau i ngā kaupeka o te rākau tā-taratahi o te poroporoaki. Nā rātau i whakawhiwhia ai te rākau nei ki te waihau o te ora. Nā o koutou kōrero ka tū pakari tonu tēneki rākau i waenganui i ngā karangatanga hapū me te iwi. Ko ōna pūāwaitanga hai oranga hinengaro, hai oranga wairua mō ngā whakatipuranga e kūkune ana, e whakaara atu ana i ngā pae. Nā koutou nei i tākohā mai ngā kōrero mō tēneki kaupapa, ā, nā koutou hoki ahau i awhina, i ārahi i runga i te ara tāwhito mō ngā kōrero namunamuā o te poroporoaki. Ka huri te ngākau whakamaumahara ki a rātau mā kua tīokaokahia e koutou ngā whārangi rau pūangiangi e whata mai rā ki ngā nohoanga matamata, i whakaritea ai mō koutou, i tāwakehia ai o koutou waka ki uta i roto i te ao turuturu.

Ka huri ki ngā pakiaka o te rākau nei o te poroporoaki, nā rātau te more me te pūtake i tākohekohe i tipu tonu ai te rākau nei hai whakamarumarū i waenganui ō te iwi, hai tiripou mō ngā ūhunga e noho pūmau tonu nei i ngā koko whānui o Ngāi Tūhoe, hai ako tonu, hai whakakotahi mai i te tūhonotanga o te hunga ora ki te hunga mate.

Otirā, ko ngā hua ka puta ake ka māioio te ringa pupuri i te hoe mō ngā tikanga o te poroporoaki. Inā kia kore ai e tūpopo te waka ki runga rā anō whakamahue ai, ka tōtohu rānei ki ngā moana tāpokopoko o ngā whakauaua o te wā. Nō reira kia kaha tonu tātau ngā whakatipuranga o Ngāi Tūhoe whānui ki te mau i te hoe o tua whakarere, e riro ai ko te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe te hoe whakawhirinaki ki tēneki momo mātauranga.

E whai ake nei ko ngā whakakitenga o te poroporoaki, me ngā rangahautanga o te kupu kōrero mai i ngā reiputa o te wā kāinga mō te rākau tā-taratahi o te poroporoaki.



Ko te rākau tū-taratahi e whakapūaki ana i ngā kōrero mō ngā āhuatanga katoa o te poroporoaki ki tā Tūhoe titiro. Arā, ko ngā tohutohu ko ngā whakatūpatohanga me ngā tikanga, hai kawē i te poroporoaki i ngā wā o te mate kia tāreka ai e ngā whakatipuranga te whai haere i ngā taonga tuku iho a ngā mātua tīpuna mai i te ao kōhatu ki te ao rino i runga i te marae-ātea tae noa ki roto i te tipuna whare me te maha noa atu o te whakaaro rangatira i te pō whakamutunga tae noa atu ki te nehunga.

Ko ngā popona e tohu ana i te whakaponono ki te tā i te kawa o te iwi. Ko ngā taonga e whakamārama ana i te āhuatanga o te poroporoaki o te taonga kua murua, o te taonga kua riro i roto i te pakanga me ngā wairua kai runga i aua taonga me ngā taonga whakarākei o te hunga mate i te wā o te ūhunga. Ka tae atu hoki ki ngā tikanga mō te whakatakoto i ngā taonga ki runga tūpāpaku tae atu hoki ki te whakatakoto i ngā whāriki i roto i te whare o Apakura me te whakairi i ngā whakaahua o ngā uri tata o te tūpāpaku. Tae atu hoki ki ngā kōrero tapu i waihotia mai i hākaritia ki ngā reiputa o te rohe pōtae kua tākohatia i roto i wēneki kōrero mō ngā whakatipuranga o Ngāi Tūhoe.

E whai ake nei tetahi mōteatea mō te rākau tū-taratahi o te poroporoaki naku i tito i te tau ruamano ma toru. Nā te Whare o Taupata nō te Wharekura mō ngā kōhine o Tūrakina ki te

Manawatu i whakatinana i ngā kupu ki ngā whakataetae haka o roto i te kura i te tau rua mano mā rima.

E tū te rākau nei
E tū
E tū ki te parapara o nuku
E tū ki te paparau o toi
5 Ki tā te pakiaka
Ki tā te atarau pokapoka
Tāuhitia ko ngā kaupekapeka ki te rangi
Ka notia
Ka herea
10 Ka whakamana
Tane te waiora e!
Hui e
Taiki e!

Ka hakiritia ake ngā peka o te rākau tū-taratahi hai tohu i ngā whakaaro. Ka tipu ake hoki te whakaaro i te oneone toro ki te rangi. Whaia ko te rākau tū-taratahi nei te hononga o te whakaaro mai i te whenua ki te rangi, pēraka anō hoki te āhua o te poroporoaki.

I ngā wā o tōku whakaritorito i roto i te taiororua o tōku pāharakeke, i tau taku aro ki ngā pūpeka o te rākau tū-taratahi o te poroporoaki. I kawehia nei e ōku kuia, koroua me ngā reiputa o Ngāi Tūhoe hai tiripou mō ngā uhunga e noho pūmau nei i te wā kāinga, otirā i roto i Te Urewera te pātaka pupuri i ngā kōrero o ngā whare whakahekeheke, whare tuku mātauranga ki ngā hihinga o te rā, ngā whakaheke rua, ngā papareanga o muri mai arā ko mātau te hunga rangatahi e rangahau nei, e rapu nei i te māramatanga. Nā runga i tēneki, ka pūmina ake te whakaaro ki te whakatūāpapa, kia whai tuarā hoki tēneki rangahau mō ngā whakatipuranga e whai ake nei, kia kitea ai te hōhonutanga o te āhua o te poroporoaki ki tā Tūhoe titiro. Ahakoa ngā wāwara o te pāharakeke o te poroporoaki i whakaurahia, i tukua ā rātau mōteatea ā-kōrero mai i ō rātau whatumanawa, i rongohia, i kitea ā-kanohi, i whakatanatanahia, i runga i te marae ātea. Ahakoa he aha, i pā noa iho mai ki te tīwai o tōku nei wairua, nā te ritorito o ngā whakaaro i tāua wā, karekau i tau ki te ngako o te tākere nui. Ko te wawata kē, kia tāwaketia tōku waka, kia tau iho mai te māramatanga me ngā mōhiotanga ki ngā tikanga o te rākau tū-taratahi o te poroporoaki ki te āhua o tā Ngāi Tūhoe titiro kia ū ai ki uta.

I whakaurahia te o tēneki kaupapa, kia tūteitei ai i runga i ngā whakangarungaru o te ao hurihuri nei, kia kore ai hoki e riro ki te pō, kia kore ai hoki e riro i ā wareware, ā, kia kore ai hoki e pūrehurehu i te wātaka, ngā āhuatanga katoa o roto i te tākere nui o te waka o te

poroporoaki. Ka rere tonu ngā māramatanga o te kaupapa nei o te rākau tū-taratahi o te poroporoaki me ngā kōrero tuku iho ā rātau mā mai i ngā pāepaepatanga o te matahau ariki, i runga i ngā tūātea papaki wai o Hinemoana kia whakawhiti atu ki ngā uraura o te ngutu awa o te hunga kapokapo, ki te tua whenua hoki o ngā ngākau, o ngā whakatipuranga. Ka noho mā rātau hai pupuri i te kaihou o ngā tikanga o tēneki waka poroporoaki ki ā tātau aituā, kua wehe atu ki tua o te ārai, tē kitea. Nō reira, ko te manu ka rere kau ake i tōna kōhanga ka hoki anō ki tōna rākau ki tōna whakaruruhau. Ko tōku whānau, ko ōku hapū me tōku iwi ahurei a Ngāi Tūhoe tōku oranga mō tōku ahurea me tōku reo rangatira, arā, ko te reo-ā-iwi te kakahu whakataratara. Nā rātau te hunga aumangea ahau i poipoi, i whāngai i tau ai te ngākau whakaaro nui i āu mai rā anō.

Otirā, ko ngā kōrero e whai ake nei he hokinga mahara ki ngā mātua tīpuna o Te Urewera, nā rātau i kakari, i kō i ngā taonga tuku iho mō ngā tikanga o te poroporoaki. I whakaritea e rātau e mau ai i roto i ngā tikanga o te karanga, o te whaikōrero, me ngā waiata tangi. I reira ka rangona ake te reo reitū, te reo iere, te reo o te ao wairua, te reo tohunga o rātau mā ngā reiputa i roto i te rohe pōtae o Ngāi Tūhoe.

Inā, arā te mana o ngā kupu o ngā tūmomo poroporoaki, me ngā kaupapa. Me āta titiro atu ki ngā hononga tāngaengae o te tangata ki te reo poroporoaki.

He aro ake anō ki ngā momo kaituhi poroporoaki, me te āhua o te whakatakoto i te whakaaro. He whakaaro ake ki ngā kupu, ki te tau o te kōrero, ki ngā rerekētanga me te āhua o ngā kaupapa o ia poroporoaki. Ka whakaputaina ngā whakaaro kia tata ki te whaikōrero tōna rite, kia rewa ake ai te reo kauhau. Ka whakaataatatia te reo hai kuku i te kaupapa, ā, hai kēkeke i te kaupapa.

Anei tēneki o aku tuhinga mō ngā kaikaranga me ngā kaikōrero kua rūpeke ki tua o te ārai:

Toitū te poroporoaki ki ngā rau huia o Te Urewera
Āuki ki ngā kōkō pūkōrero o ngā taiaororua
Tū whakahira ki te tihi o Maungapōhatu
Ki ngā mākohakoha o Hinepūkohurangi
Kia noho tāwharau ai te mana motuhake o Ngāi Tūhoe
E kō kō ia e ara e!¹³⁸

Ko ngā rau parekawakawa, e whakaatu ana i te tohu aituā, i te tohu o te mate. Ko te rākau kawakawa i whakamahia ai e ō tātau mātua tīpuna hai whakapakoko i ngā tūpāpaku i ngā wā

¹³⁸ Mai Review Journal, 2009, 3 Article 4.

onamata. Ahakoa i whakamahia te kawakawa hai whakapakoko i te mate, he oranga anō kai roto i te rau kawakawa mō te hunga ora. Ka whakamahia hai rongoa hai horoi i te toto.

He hononga anō tā te parekawakawa ki te aorangi o Pareārau, te aorangi e kīa nei he pouaru. E ai ki te iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe he wahine tiweka a Pareārau, ko tētahi o ōna ingoa whakahuahua ko Hine-i-tiweka. Nō reira, i whakamauihia e ngā pouaru te parekawakawa i ngā wā o te mate. Hai whakatauiria ake i te āhuatanga o te kaupapa nei te poroporoaki ki te hunga wairua kua rūpeke atu ki tua o te ārai kia kite ai tātau i tōna ikeike o te mātauranga o te wānanga e hāngai ai ki a tātau katoa.

WAIATA POROPOROAKI

E whai ake nei he poroporoaki, he apakura ki ngā mate o Tūhoe nā Ahorangi Taiarahia Black¹³⁹

- Takitakina iho tō tira ki tawhiti,
Ka noho i te rau o te kawakawa,
Hungaia koutou te ārai o te pō,
Kakapa nei te manawa!
- 5 Te urunga ki te Papa-tāhua-roa!
Whakataha o mata ki te ata o te marama
Whakataha o mata ki te tai-ākau e whati mai rā!
Te ata mai o te marama ki runga Hinemoana
- 10 Te ata mai o te marama te pakuku waka
- Hū ana ngā ngaru, te kakā mai ki runga toka
Ko koutou rā te kupenga kaha hai-ō i te iwi!
Ko te waka ia pōtere noa
Mau mai mātau ngākau kukume ai!
- 15 Ko te waka okaoka ki Te Waimana Kaakū
- Ko tō waka okaoka kite rau aroha
Pā rawa atu, takiri kē ki tawhiti
Hokahoka nei tō ata i tū-ataata
Hokahoka nei tō ata i tū-ahiahi!
- 20 Ka riro te tira nui, te tira tawhiti, tira pāmamao
Te tū mai a te kawau ki tawhiti
Hei whakatau i te mata o te pō
Ki te pō tawhiti nui, pō tawhiti roa
Pō whakaāhuru noa
- Ka papa mai nei te mano ki tua
Te nui kua tomokanga atu, hui!

¹³⁹ Black.T, 2001, Te Pūtahi a Toi ki Tūhoe kapa haka (poi)

Rārangi: Whakamārama:

- 1 Kia huia te tira mate ki tua
- 2 Ko te kawakawa te tohu o te mate
- 3 E ngaro atu ai
- 4 E noho ohorene nei
- 5 Kua tomo atu ki te pō
- 6 Te ātamira o te mate
- 7 Ko te mārama te mata o te pō
- 8 Ko te ata kai runga i te moana
- 9 Te ata runga moana, (mārama tonu)
- 10 Te ata runga moana me te waka
- 11 Tukua ngā toka e te moana
- 12 Ngā rangatira kua ngaro
- 13 Kua ngaro
- 14 Kai te pohe te ngākau
- 15 Kai te hanga i te waka ki te Waimana
- 16 He waka aroha
- 17 Kua hoki kē te wairua
- 18 Ohorene i te ata
- 19 Ohorene i te ahiahi mokemoke
- 20 Ngā rangatira kua wehe
- 21 He rangatira te kawau
- 22 He tohu te pō i te mate

23 Kai tua o te ārai

24 Te hunga o te kahurangi

25 Kai tua te katoa, he huinga nui

26 He maha ngā rangatira kua makere atu

MANAWA WERA

Hai whakaatu i te hononga o taku poroporoaki i runga ake nei e au, ānei te manawa wera e mōhio whānuitia ana i roto i te rohe potae o Tūhoe. Ko ‘Ka Horo e’.

E whai ake nei te manawa wera.

- 1 Ka horo ē, ka horo ē,
 Ka horo koā te tihi o Maungapōhatu, ka horo.
 Tēnei a Tūhoe ka hikitia i te ara o Riri-whakauaua, o Riri-
 whakanekeneke,
- 5 Kūmea mai a Ruatāhuna ki raro rā,
 Ka whakararā koā te waha o Tūhoe,
 ‘Hikitia i te ara, ngā kōpua-ā-wai e rua
 Ki Whakatāne, ki Rangitāiki e
 E kume nei te whenua, e kume nei i te tangata!
- 10 Auē, auē, auē, hā!

E ai ki tōku tipuna koroua ki a Kino Teoti Hughes, ko te wāhi e tika ana ki te mahi i te manawa wera, ko ngā wā o te ūhunga, o te tangihanga rānei. Ko te manawa wera he tangi ki ngā wairua o ngā mate. Ko ngā whakamārama mō te manawa wera nei i tikina atu i roto i te pukapuka “Songs of a Kaumātua” sung by Kino Hughes. Nā Margaret Orbell rāua ko Mervyn Mclean ngā kōrero i whakaputa.

Ko ngā whakamārama o te manawa wera nei e tohu ana i te wā ka hinga ngā rangatira i roto i a Ngāi Tūhoe. Ā, ka whakahuatia hoki te maunga tapu ā Maungapōhatu. He maunga tipua pātata ana ki te mana o ngā rangatira kua hinga atu, kua wehe atu ki tua o te ārai. Ka whakaritea te āhua o te mate o ngā rangatira ki te horo o te maunga tipua ā Maungapōhatu. Ka whakahuatia anō te taiororua o Ruatāhuna kai tua whakaroto hoki a Maungapōhatu e tū mai ana. Kai kō mai ko te awa o Whakatāne. Ko tā Tūhoe e whakapono ana ka haere ngā wairua o te hunga mate rerekau ana ki roto i te awa o Rangitāiki me te awa o Whakatāne. Ka

rere tika tonu ki te moana tāpokopoko ō Tawhaki, ki te Paepae o Aotea hono atu ki Te Reinga, ā, nō kōneki ka poroporoakitia ngā wairua o te hunga mate.

Ā, i roto i ngā tuhinga kōrero ā Te Makarini¹⁴⁰ e kī ana ia nā Tūhoe ake te manawa wera. Karekau e kitea ana e whakamahia ana e wētahi atu o ngā iwi o waho atu o Ngāi Tūhoe. I whakamahia e Tūhoe te manawawera i ngā wā o mua mō ngā toa i hinga atu i roto i ngā parekura, i ngā pakanga rānei. Ka panipanihia e ngā wāhine ō rātau tinana ki te pungarehu, ka timata ki te ‘whakapī’ ki te ‘pīkari’ ka ngunguru me te whākana i ō rātau whatu. Ka waiata, ka haka i te manawawera. Anei anō tētahi atu manawera nā Te Ahorangi nei nā Taiaarahia Black.

Ko te manawawera e whai ake nei nā Taiaarahia Black

Ko Rereahiahi¹⁴¹ ki rungao Kāpu-te-rangi¹⁴²
E mau te rākau tawhiti!
Te Rae o Kōhi¹⁴³ te matakūrae
Ko Whakaari¹⁴⁴ te tatau o te pō te ahi kauwhata hū!
Whakahaua ai te kura
Kaiapo nei te mata kehokeho
Matatuhi! Matatuhi! te titiro
Ko Hui-te-Rangiora, Te Rakuraku ā Tāwhaki¹⁴⁵
Hikitia te toki ngao pae! Toki ngao maramara!
Toki ngao tū¹⁴⁶
Mā te toki e tua te maire¹⁴⁷ whakahekeheke aue!
Whakataki te puha!
Te whare kēkete e momotu nei
Tūmataoho ko Te Mauku¹⁴⁸ ko Kakatarahae¹⁴⁹
Ki Ōwhakatoro hū!
Ka wiri ngā papa
Pakoko ngā ngutu o te kanohi

¹⁴⁰ McLean, M, 1996, whārangi 70.

¹⁴¹ Rereahiahi; he whetū tū ahiahi tēneki. Inā te korero ‘Tērā te whetu, me ko Rere-ahiahi.

¹⁴² Kāpu-te-rangi; Te Pā tahito tēneki o Toi-te-Huatahi kai runga ake i te taone o Whakatāne.

¹⁴³ Te Rae-o-Kōhi; He pari teitei e ana atu ana ki Te Moana o Toi-te-Huatahi. Kai te taha tokerau o Kāpu-te-Rangi.

¹⁴⁴ Whakaari; Ko te motu e mōhio whānuitia nei e hū mai ana kai waho i Te moana o Toi-te-Huatahi.

¹⁴⁵ Ko Hui-te-Rangiora, Te Rakuraku-ā-Tāwhaki. He toki wēneki kai roto i ngā korero a Tūhoe..

¹⁴⁶ Ngā ingoa o ngā momo toki tapu mō te tuaki rākau i Te Waonui-ā-Tāne Māhuta.

¹⁴⁷ Maire. He momo rākau, he māro, hōhonu te heke o ōna nei pakiaka.

¹⁴⁸ Te Mauku, He pā nō Tūhoe Pōtiki kai te takiwā o Ōwhakatoro, Ruātoki.

¹⁴⁹ Kākātarahae, Te pā o Ueimua tuakana o Tūhoe-Pōtiki kai te takiwā o Ōwhakatoro, Ruātoki. Kai raro iho ko te awa iti o Waiporoporo.

Auahi kakapa
 Tuki! Tuki nei te Manawa
 Te ahi whakatoro whenua
 Kā hiku te whare Hui-te-Rangiora¹⁵⁰
 Kōhiko te kōpara e kō mai rā!
Te Pōkehu o te rangi
 Nanaioretia Te Urewera
 Hai tī-okaoka
 Mō te kōmata o te rangi!
 E tū mai rā aue!

He manawawera, he ngeri tēnei e ui atu ana i wētahi o ngā pā tahito, ngā tīpuna o ngā uri whakaheke o Tūhoe-Pōtiki. Ka tātaia ake te whetu nei a Rereahiahi e tau ai ki te pā o Toi-te-huatahi a Kāpu-te-rangi. Kai te taha rāwhiti o Kāpu-te-rangi ko Te Rae-o-Kōhi. Ana atu ana ki te moana o Toi-te-huatahi ko Whakaari e hū mai rā. Mai i wēneki pā, me mau ki te kakau o ngā toki e rua a Hui-te-Rangiora me te Rakuraku-o-Tāwhaki; inā te karakia 'hikitia te toki ngao pae, toki ngao maramara, toki ngao tū, ma te toki e tua te maire whakahekeheke.' Rere tika te manawawera ki te takiwā o Ōwhakatoro 'Te Manawa o Tūhoe' kai reira ko Te Mauku he pā tahito nō Tūhoe-Pōtiki. Kai reira anō hoki ko Kākātarahae he pā tahito o te tuakana o Tūhoe-Pōtiki a Ueimua. Ka hoki ake anō te tātai korero o te manawawera ki tērā anō pā o Ngāi Tūranga a Hui-te-Rangiora kai runga ake i te awa o Ōhinemataroa takiwā o Kawekawe. Te whakamutunga o te manawera nei kia nanaioretia atu Te Pūtahi-ā-Toi ki Tūhoe ki tō tātau 'kākahu mauku' a Te Urewera.

'Mā te hope, mā ngā ringaringa, te pukā o ngā whatu, te whakarapa o te kanohi, te whakaātete o ngā niho, te takahi o te waewae e whakatau te rere o te kupu. Kai konei ka oho te toto Māori. 'Kia wehi, kia kai tangata tonu te hari.'

KO TE ĀHUA O TE POROPOROAKI KI TĀ TŪHOE TITIRO

Ko te poroporoaki he kaupapa nō mua i te whānautanga mai o te tangata, ā, mate noa. Mā te kupu poroporoaki ka mau te ira toitū mō rātau kua tīokaokahia nei te whārangi rau pūangiangi e noho aporei hāngai ana ki wēneki rā. Mā tēneki kaupapa hoki ka tino kitea mai te hōhonutanga o tō tātau reo ahurei, te reo wairua, te reo mōteatea a ō tātau reiputa, a ō tātau kaumātua, a ō tātau kuia, o Ngāi Tūhoe. Ko te reo poroporoaki, he reo whakatinana i te kupu o te kai-kōrero me te kaikaranga i ngā wā o te mate. He reo tohunga, he reo tāpua hai pupuri i te auahatanga me te ariātanga o te iwi. Kai kōnaka hoki ngā wawata, ngā ohākī, ngā kupu

¹⁵⁰ Hui-te-Rangiora, He pā tēneki kai Ruātoki. Kai tua mai ko Te Pae o Tūhoe, kai raro iho ko te awa o Kawekawe.

rangatira, ā te tangata. He momo uru mātauranga whānui te poroporoaki kia aro ake rā, he aha tēneki momo reo me ōna rerekētanga.¹⁵¹

Hai whakatauirā ake anei rā he rotarota poroporoaki ki a Hirini Melbourne nā Jessie Sam¹⁵²

I tuhia e au tēnei waiata tangi, tēnei waiata aroha, hai whakamaumaharatanga ki tēnei o wō mātau pāpara, tungāne. I kaha a ia ki te waha i a Tūhoe ki Waikato i ngā tau kua pahure, i a ia e ora tonu ana. Ka mutu, i waiatahia tēnei waiata e Tūhoe ki Waikato – Te hono a te kiore i tētahi o ngā hui ahurei a Tūhoe, i te tau 2005 Nā tēnei tangata i whakaaraa ake te ao Māori kia hoki anō ki te tiroiro i wā tātau ake taonga whakatangitangi.

Kei taku kōmutu taramea
I ripo nei tō kakara ki te motu
Kei taku kōkō tangiwai
I motua nei i tōku taringa
Takoto mai rā, e Hī, tō kiri rākau
Whakapuke nui tonu ana ngā roimata
Mōu kua riro nei i te tai pō, i te tai timu
E ngau kino nei te mamae.
Aua atu, e Hī!

Waiho iho mā ō waiata e mau tonu nei
I te ngutu o marea huri noa
E whakatinana āu mahi
E whai aroaro tonu ai
Ka whakahoki atu mātau i te korōria
Ki Te Runga rawa mōu
E Te Pā, whakawairua a Tūhoe Pōtiki
Moe mai rā.

Ko Hīrini Melbourne nō ngā hapū o Ngati Koura me Te Māhurehure ki Ngāi Tūhoe. Koia tētahi o ngā tohunga whakaora i ngā tangi o te ao hurihuri i roto i ngā taonga pūoro. He tangata i whawhai kia ora tonu ai ngā reo katoa o te ao Māori. I te taehanga mai o ngā Pākerekomi ki Aotearoa nei me ā rātau ake tikanga, ka ngaro haere ngā mātauranga e pā ana ki ngā taonga pūoro maha o te ao Māori. Ka ngaro hoki te mana o wēneki taonga i te kaha ki te whakamahi o te whakamahi i ngā taonga whakatangitangi a Tauīwi. Nā te kaha o Hīrini ki te whakaaraa mai anō i wēneki taonga pūoro whakatangitangi kia ora mai anō wēneki mātauranga hai hakari atu ki ngā whakapaparanga i rongo anō tātau tatangi o wēneki taonga. Inaianei kua kaha te pāorooro o ngā reo o Tāne Mahuta, o Hineraukauri, o Hinepūtehue, o

¹⁵¹ McFarland, A. Kawea te wairua o te kupu, 2012 whārangi. 69

¹⁵² He kohikohinga 59, 2012, whārangi. 20

Tāwhirimātea, o Tangaroa, puta noa i te motu whānui. I tēneki wā, kai te rahi haere te hunga e kaingākau nui ana kiwēneki taonga tuku iho a o tātau mātua tīpuna. Nā reira i whakatewhatewha ngā maruapō kia ora anō te reo waiti, te reo wainene a Raukatauri mā ki te hunga whakarongo ki te tatangi o wēneki taonga a tātau.

Mō ahea koe poroporoaki ai i te mate?

Pēnaka e whakaeke ana te tangata ki runga i tētahi marae ahakoa manuhiri, ahakoa nō te wā kāinga nei, ka tāreka e taua tangata rā te poroporoaki ki te tūpāpaku i a ia e whakaeke ana. Kai wētahi wā kia tae rawa ki te urupā, ā, kua poroporoaki. A, i te pō whakamutunga rānei, kua poroporoaki. Ko ngā tāngata e poroporoaki ana ki te tūpāpaku i te wā e whakaeke ana ki runga marae, mutu ana te tangi kua hoki. Koirā ai i poroporoaki ai, kare e noho, koirā te kaupapa. Engari, ko ngā mea ka tatari mō te pō whakamutunga, ā, mō te urupā, ā, ko wēraka tāngata kai te noho ki te taha o te tūpāpaku rā, ā, ngaro noa ki te tirohanga kanohi. Nō reirā ko wā te tāne poroporoaki tēnāka.

Ka tāreka anō e te whānau pani te poroporoaki?

Ko te tikanga ka wahangū rātau i roto i ngā āhuatanga pēnaka e pātata ana te mate ki a rātau. Koirā ngā tikanga i roto i a Tūhoe. Me kī pea ko te kirimate tuatahi, tuarua, tuatoru, engari te tuawhā te tuarima, ā, kua āhua ngāwari mai, kua āhei haere rātau. Pēnaka koe i te totohe ki te tū, ka tāreka koe te whakanoho e te tangata. Mā ngā mea anō e mōhio atu ana kai te hē. Wētahi tonu kai te mōhio atu kai te hē kare i maia ki te whakanoho i taua tangata. Engari, hai wētahi anō kia tūpato, kai reira anō ākene he tangata kai reirā kīhai koe e mōhio, ā, tū mai, koirā ngā kōrero. Engari, ka āhei te tangata te whakanoho i a koe. Pēnaka e tū ake ana koe ki te kōrero mō tōu anō mate. Ko te tikanga o te whakanoho i te tangata e pēneki ana, kare e tika mahau tō mate hai kōrero. Pēneki i te mea nei, e hoa mahau anō e puhapuha i tōu anō pūtātara. Kai te hē tēraka, waiho tō mate mā tētahi atu hai kōrero.

Nō reira, pēnaka he mate e tū tata ana ki te whānau ka kirimate rātau, te tikanga me wahangū rātau i runga i te mea kai raro kē rātau i te kākahu pōuri, i te kākahu mamae. Waiho ko tō mate mā wētahi hai kōrero. Nā reira pea nō Te Māhurehure hapū te mate i roto i a Tūhoe, ko te tikanga ko ngā waha kōrero o Te Māhurehure karekau e tū ki te mihi ki te manuhiri. Ka tīkina he tangata i ērā marae kē o roto ake i te whārua o Ruātoki. Nā te mea nō rātau ake te

mate kai te wahangū rātau. Engaru, i wēneki rā, he rerekē, i te mea kua korekore katoa ngā kaumātua me ērā tikanga. Engari, koirā te tikanga.¹⁵³

KO TE REO O TE MARAE, ARĀ, KO TE REO ŌKAWA, TE REO O TE PĀ ĀTEA

Ko tēneki momo reo ko te reo o te marae, arā, ko te reo ōkawa, he kōrero whakatara, he reo ataata, he whakaaro hōhonu, he wheako whaiaro, he reo katoitoi, he poapoa, he reo hāpori, he reo taunakutanga, he reo āhukahuka, he reo nā te hapū, nā te iwi hoki. Ka noho au ka whakaaro ake, ko te reo o te marae, ko te reo ōkawa koineki te reo e whāia ana kia uru, kia whakaakohia ki roto i ngā whare wānanga, wharekura hoki.¹⁵⁴

Koineki hoki te reo e tika ana kia puta i ngā huihuinga wānanga a Ngāi Tāua te iwi taketake o te Paparau ā-nuku, i ngā huihuinga whakatau manuhiri mai i te ngutu awa ki te tuawhenua, tūranga ā-iwi hoki ki runga i te marae ātea ki te umupokapoka ā- Tumatauenga, kia mihia e te mahau tārearea ā Maui–tikitiki–ā-Taranga ki te aroaronui o te tipuna whare. He tapu tēneki momo reo, te reo ōkawa nā runga anō o te piri o te ao kikokiko ki te ao wairua i te wā ka kawea te kawa o te marae, arā, kua hono ngā ao e rua. Koia nei te reo he niko te kupu, he niwhāniwhā te kōrero. He hōhonu te whakaaro, te mahara kai muri i te kaikōrero ki te āta tātari i ana kupu, ki te taki i tōna mita, ki te hiki i te wānanga o te kōrero e tāreka ai te whakaahua i ngā kaupapa whakaaro.

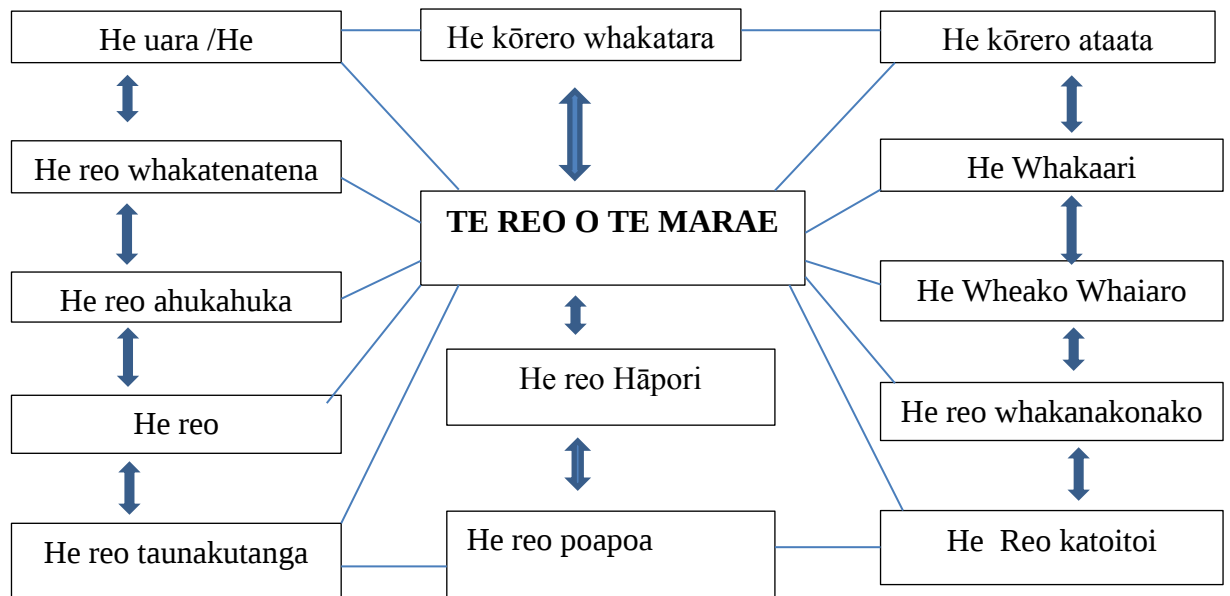
Hai tāpiri atu ki wēneki kōrero ko te whakaaturanga a Taiaarahia Black¹⁵⁵ e kī ana ko te reo o te marae he kōrero whakatara, he kōrero-ataata, he whakaaro, he wheako whaiaro, he reo katoitoi, he reo poapoa, he reo hāpori, he reo taunakutanga, he reo ahukahuka, he reo whakatenatena, he reo uara, he reo matahuhua, he reo whakanakonako hoki.

¹⁵³ McFarland, A. Kawea te wairua o te kupu, 2012, whārangi. 70-71

¹⁵⁵ Te Kōtiritihi, 2012, whārangi. 41

¹⁵⁶ Black, T. Lecture notes 50711 Te Tauihu o te reo, 1995

TE REO O TE MARAE – Te Reo o te Pā ātea / Te Reo o te Marae ātea



He wā anō ka rongohia ake tēneki tūmomo reo, te reo ōkawa, ko te reo tēneki o te marae ātea. Me mātau tonu te tangata ki te whakatakoto i te ia o te kupu kōrero kia rongohia ake te wairua o te kupu me te tatangi o te reo rangatira. Koineki te reo e pūminatia ana e ngā kaiako e whakaako ana i te reo Māori. He uaua mā ngā tāngata kāre i tipu mai i roto i te reo a kui mā, a koro mā. He rerekē anō te tangata i tipu mai i roto i te reo ki te tangata i whakaakohia ki te reo. Ko te tangata tipu mai, kua kite hoki ia i ngā āhuatanga o te reo, ki hea whakamahia ai, ko te mātakitaki, ko te whakaatu, me ngā rongo katoa he rerekē ki tā te tangata i whakaakohia mai i roto i ngā whare wānanga o tauwi. Karekau hoki e ōrite ana te akomanga ki tā te ako i runga anō i tō tūrangawaewae, i tō marae¹⁵⁶

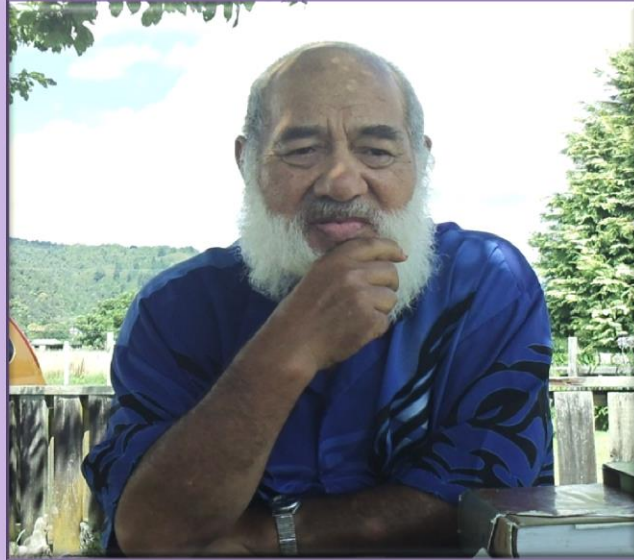
E whai ake nei ko ngā kōrero a Hohapata Mc Garvey:¹⁵⁷

Ko te reo ōkawa ko te reo o te marae ātea. E kōrerohia ana e ngā kaumātua o Te Māhurehure tō rātau paepae tapu. He rerekē anō te whiu o te kōrero i reira, ki runga marae ātea ki ngā kōrero o muri, arā, i roto i te kauta, i te wharekai rānei. Ko ngā kōrero o konei, kia mārāma tonu te tangata ki te whakatakoto i āna kōrero. Ka mutu pēnaka he kaupapa kia hāngai pū tonu ana kōrero ki te kaupapa. Kauaka hai tino kōtiti, kia tino tawhiti rawa, engari, kia hāngai pū ki runga i tana kaupapa. Ka mutu hai whakamaro i wana kōrero ko ngā pepehā tonu o tana hapū, o tana iwi. Ā, tae atu hoki ki ngā maunga karangaranga me te awa e tere nei hai tiki atu māna, ā, hai tuarā mō ana ake kōrero, ā, e rongohia mai ana e te manuhiri whakaeke ki runga i tana marae. Ko te mana hoki o te marae ka tū, ka hinga rānei i runga i te mana o wana kōrero. Ka koretake ngā kōrero o te kaikōrero, ka taka te mana o te hapū, o te tangata, o

¹⁵⁶ Te Kōtiritihi, 2012, whārangi. 41.

¹⁵⁷ Hohapata McGarvey, kōrero ā-waha, Te Rewarewa Marae, 2012

te iwi. Kia tika tana whāngai atu i te reo ki te manuhiri e whakarongo mai rā, ā, i tēraka tonu ka kake te mana o te hapū tuatahi, ā, o te iwi tuarua. Nā reira kia mārama te tangata i roto i ana whiu kōrero i runga i tōna marae ātea.



Hohapata McGarvey (Personal collection)

Ko te reo o te paepae tapu te reo kai te whakahokia mai. Kua whānui te haere o te reo o te paepae tapu. Kua māmā te tiki atu i tēraka reo. Ko te reo kauta, karekau e tāreka noa iho te tiki atu, me pakeke rawa mai koe i roto. Ko tētahi mataku mō tēneki reo he whakapononga i te reo tūturu. E pai ana te reo o te kauta ki tōna ake wāhi kaua hoki ki tua atu.

Inā te kī a Hohapata McGarvey:¹⁵⁸

Heoi anō, kai wētahi tāngata anō hoki, he nui te kōrero, nui atu te kōrero ka putai te tangata, engari, ko te Kiko o te kōrero karekau ana, karekau ana he Kiko o roto. Ko te tangata mārama ki te kōrero he iti te kupu engari, he nui te māramatanga kai roto. He iti te whakaputa i āna kōrero ka nui kē atu i te mea nui ngā kōrero kore he Kiko o te wāriu. Me pūmau tonu ki tēraka. Ko wētahi tāngata hoki, pēnaka he whaikōrero ki runga marae, pēnaka he manuhiri iti noa iho, kua kore e tuku i āna kōrero. Kua tukua mā wētahi hai tū. Ka tiaki rawa wētahi o aua kaumātua rā, kia tae mai he ope rangatira katahi anō ka tū. Me tū a ia ko aua kōrero anō i kōrerohia ki ngā ope nunui me pēraka anō ki te kotahi ki te rua.

¹⁵⁸ Hohapata McGarvey, Kōrero ā-waha, Te Rewarewa marae, 2012.

¹⁵⁹ McFarland, A. Kawea te wairua o te kupu, 2012, whārangi.73

He aha te rerekētanga o te reo ōkawa ki te reo ōpaki?

E rua ngā reo he pai tonu. Engari, ko te reo o mua nei o te pā ātea, te marae ātea rānei ko wēraka kōrero e tika ana mō konei anake, karekau wētahi kōrero e mauria ki muri. Ko te take ko te haere o te ia o ngā kōrero o konei, kai runga i te mana me te tapu o konei, o te marae ātea. Ko ngā kōrero o muri, ā, kai runga i te ia o te whakangahau. He reo kē anō o reira, arā te kauta, ki te reo o konei i runga i te marae ātea. I te mea ko ngā kōrero kai muri, ko te nuinga o ngā kōrero e kōrero ana rātau mō te momotu ahī, ngā kōrero mō te koropupū o te wai. Ko ngā kōrero mō te koromamao o te wai. Ngā kōhatu, ngā pīratanga riwai, waruwarutanga rīwai wērāka kōrero, momo kōrero katoa ka kōrerohia. Kīhai wērāka kōrero e rangona e koe i konei, i te marae ātea. Naā te mea, e kōrero ana mō te kai karekau me mauria mai ki runga i te marae ātea. Nā reira, he kōrero hatekehi, he ngahau ngā kōrero o muri. Nā reira, he noa kē ngā kōrero o muri.¹⁵⁹

Heoi anō, ko te reo ōkawa koineki te reo e tino whāia ana kia uru ki ngā whare wānanga, whare kura hoki. Koineki te reo e tika ana kia puta i ngā huinga wānanga, whakatau manuhiri, tūranga ā iwi hoki ki runga i te marae ātea. Koineki te reo e pūminatia ana e ngā kaiako e whakaako ana i te reo Māori, i te reo rangatira o ngā mātua tīpuna.

TE REO TOHUNGA, TE REO ŌKARAKIA

E ai ki a Tamati Kruger. “Koineki te reo iti te kupu nui te kōrero. Nō ngā ruanuku ahorangi tēneki momo reo. He reo whakaaro, whakatauki. He reo tawhito whakahei ki te taha wairua, ā, ki te ao wairua hoki. He reo whakaohoho wairua, he reo paihere wairua atua ki te wairua tangata e whai ana hoki i te māramatanga. Kāre tēneki reo e rangona i waho atu i tōna kāhui tangata i tōhia ake hai hāpai i ngā tikanga tapae uruuru wairua. Ko tēneki te reo hai kōrero atu ki te atua. He reo i ākona ki ngā whare kaha, whare maire hai pupuri i te tapu me te mauri o te iwi. Ko ngā Whare wānanga o Tūhoe i mua i hangaia i roto i te ngāherehere, i roto i te waokū ā Tāne. Ko ngā momo akoranga he ako i roto i te pōuri, i te pō rānei. He ako ā hinengaro, he kōrero me te whakarongo.

‘Tuatahi ko ngā taringa, ka rua ko ngā kanohi’¹⁶⁰

¹⁶⁰ Hohapata McGarvey, kōrero ā-waha, Te Rewarewa marae, 2012

Torutoru anake te hunga e matatū ana ki tēneki reo ahakoa kai te ako wētahi i a rātau mai i ngā pūtea tuhinga i whakarērea iho. Ka kitea ōna momo rerenga kōrero, te mita hoki o tēneki reo i roto i ngā pepeha, karakia tawhito, whakataukī, mōteatea me te reo o te poroporoaki ki ngā mate. Mā tēneki reo rawa ka tareka te whakahua i ngā ariā tūturu ā te Māori me te ātaahua hoki o te reo. Ko te tikanga he huna kē tēneki reo. Nō reira he kura huna te āhua o tēneki reo. Karekau e nui te matamata ka whakawhiwhia ki tēneki momo reo.

Ko te tohunga te papa, te māngai mō tēneki reo. Ahakoa he aha te kaupapa, i roto i te ao Māori tūturu, he karakia i te timatanga me te mutunga o ngā mahi katoa. I mua i te whakawāteahanga o tētahi whenua hai māra kai, te rūmaki kai, te haere ki te whawhai, ki te pakanga rānei, te tipu haere i runga i te huarahi, te haere rānei ki tētahi atu rohe, kua mahia te karakia uruuru whenua, te moe ka karakia rā anō. I mua o te atatū, te whakatūwhera whare, te tārai whare, te tārai waka, te tā i te moko, te whakawhānau pēpi, te tohi, te whakaeke marae, te whaikōrero, me te karanga hoki ko te karakia.”

He aha te reo tohunga?

E whai ake nei ko ngā kōrero ā-waha a Hohapata McGarvey:

Ko te reo tohunga rā, me kī kua kore koe e rongō i tērāka reo e kōrerohia ana. I te mea he ruarua ngā tāngata i rongō, i matau ki tērāka reo, te reo o ngā tohunga. Ki te whakatakoto hoki i tērāka momo reo. I te mea e kore koe e rongō i te nea ko wērāka momo kōrero ko te tohungatanga o te tangata ki te whakapuaki i tērāka momo reo, te reo o ngā tohunga. Ko ngā tohunga ahurewa, he momo tangata anō i whakaako i whakamatau ki tērāka reo. I mōhio ai rātau ki tērāka reo nā te pō i hoatu. I kōrerohia i te pō, e moe ana tātau. Tātau ngā kararehe i te wā e moe ana ana ko rātau anake e oho ana i wērā momo haora. Kia pai ai te hopu i ana kōrero kia kore ai e whakapōreareahia ai te hinengaro. Nā reira, i te mau i wērāka kōrero i mau i runga i te tapu. Nā, reira, i te mea i mau i runga i te tapu kare e taka iho wērā kōrero ki ngā tangata kīhai i akohia. Ko wērā tāngata kai kō, ko wētahi kai konei, ā, ko tātau kai konei rā anō. Nā reira, hai wētahi o wā rātau kōrero ka whakahua ana i wō rātau kōrero kia mārama tonu te tangata ki te ia o te kōrero. Pēhea te whakatatū, ā, i pēhea te rere mai o te kōrero i a rātau. Me kī pea a Paratene mā, a Hauwai tonu mā wērā momo tāngata ko rātau wētahi i kōrero i tērā reo. I te mea ko tā rātau e mea rā he tata atu te tangata ki ngā āhuatanga o te atua. Inā, wērā haora i te pō, ā, ki ngā tāngata pēnei i a koe me au. Nā, reira, kua mate rā rātau. Kua kore koe e rongō i tērā reo. I rongō ai koe i wētahi reo pērā e tū tata atu ana ki reira me rangahau i roto i ngā pukapuka, ā, me titiro ki ngā meneti o te kooti o hea rānei i te whakatakoto o wētahi tāngata i ngā kōrero. E whakapapa ana ki roto i ngā pānga whenua.

Nā reira ko te reo Tohunga, arā te reo ōkarakia he reo i akohia i te tūāpō. Ko te karakia te waka karanga, tangi, te rangi kōrero, te reo whakangata hoki a te tangata ki ngā atua. Kia tukuna mai e ngā atua tā rātau mana ki te tiaki, ki te ārahi, ki te tohutohu, ki te arai Kino, ki te manaaki i te hunga ora i a rātau tikanga, kaupapa rānei nā rātau i whakaritea. Me mahia e te tangata i runga i tāna hoki i mōhio ai, i whakapono ai, e taea ai rānei e ia te mahi, nō te mea he karakia anō mō te tamaiti, mō te wareware, mō te pakeke, ā, mō te tohunga rānei.

Ehia kē ngā momo karakia e pā ana ki te kūmara, he karakia mō te whenua, mō te whakatōngia, mō te ngaki taru, mō te hauhaketa, mō te whakawhānau tamariki, mō te nehu tūpāpaku, mō te hahu tūpāpaku, arā atu ngā momo karakia.

Otirā, he maha ngā tikanga mō te karakia, ā, he karakia mō ngā tāngata katoa. I ngā rā ō nehe, ō mua, ka akongia e ngā tamariki, kaumātua, kuia, tohunga hoki he karakia tōna hai tiaki mai i a ia, hai manaaki mai i a ia i te mea e rite ana i a rā, i a rā.

KARAKIA RINGATŪ

He maha atu ngā āhuatanga karakia ai te Māori. Mēnā ka tirohia ngā karakia a te Hāhi Ringatū, ko te rahinga o ngā karakia i tuhia i runga i ngā tikanga onamata. Ko ngā whakahaere o wēneki rā kua whakamātauria e te Hāhi. Pēraka i te karakia o te muruhara kua nekehia kē ki te pō o te tekau mā tahi. I pērakatia anō te tāpae, i nekehia kē te haere o ngā tohunga ki mua o te pere o te toru karaka. Ā, muri o ngā karakia mō te Tūa ka whakahaeretia ngā karakia mō te hokinga mai i te tāpae. Pēraka anō mō ngā karakia o te

Huamata me te Pure. Ka haria i roto i ngā karakia o te Hākari. Ahakoa pēhea te whakahaere i ngā karakia kai te noho tapu tonu.

KO TE PURE PURAPURA

“Tūtutu kai kore, Tamaahu kai makuru”

He tikanga hai pēhi i te kino o te whenua i te wā rūmaki, hai whakanoa hoki i te tapu o te whenua i te hauhakenga. I mua i te wā tiri kai, ka haere mai te tohunga, ā, ka kohikohia he purapura kūmara, riwai, he aha rānei i roto i wētahi o ngā kete. I te pō, ka huihui ngā tāngata, ā, ka karakia te tohunga, ka whakapā te katoa i aua purapura. Ko te take anō hai pēhi i ngā kino i runga i te whenua, ka mutu, ka whakatōngia. I muri i tēneki tikanga, ka wātea te katoa

ki te whakatō kai. Ka tae ki te wā hauhakenga, ko wēneki purapura i te tuatahi i hauhake. Ka tunua wēneki, hai huamata ki ngā atua, ka whakanoa hoki te tapu o Rongomatāne. Kātahi ano nei e tareka e ngā tāngata ki te hauhake i āna ake mara kai.

KARAKIA WHAKATŌ KŪMARA

Takataka mai, takataka mai,
Ko koe kai whakaroa noa tīa.
Mākurukuru ai te kākano kai,
Tauria te pū, tauria te weu.
Tauria te aka, tauria te koekoea whenua,
Ka puta i te whitu, ka puta te waru.
Tukua te taupiri tātai, te ao rangi,
Ua te ua whatu i runga i te haruru papoa.
Papoa noa te whaitiri i runga rā, Ko te wai i whea?
Ko te wai i uru mananga,
Ka tohia atu tama ki te ake rautangi.
E ruaē, rua atu, rua tahi te uhi nei.
Whakatahetahe tama ki te wai pani,
Ka tukua te papa i karatau.
I haere pō i te aha?
I haere pō i te whitu i te waru,
Roua; haere mai te tokī
Haumi ē, hui ē,
Taiki ē!

KARAKIA WHĀNGAI WHETŪ

I te wā e onotia ai te kūmara ka karangatia e te iwi ngā whetū hai awhina i a rātau kai kia matomato te tipu, ā, kia kore ai hoki e nohoa e te ngangara kia whakawāteahia ngā kino. Ka katoā e te tohunga ngā rau o ngā tipu. Ka hari ai ki te tūāhu ka tuku atu ki ngā whetū.

Tupurupuru atua ē
Ka eke mai i te rangi e roa ē
Whaingainga ki te mata o te tau ē
Atua tahi atua
Ka piki mai i te rangi ē
Whaingainga iho rā ki te mata o te tau ē
Tuku rua atu
Ka eke mai i te rangi e tū nei ē
Whaingainga iho rā ki te tōmairangi ē
Whānui atua
Ka eke mai te rangi e popoki nei ē
Whaingainga iho rā ki te matomato ē
Ki te hau ora ē

KARAKIA TĀTAI WHETŪ

He karakia hai pēhi i te huka kai heke mai. Ka karanga, ka inoi te tohunga ki ngā whetū hai aukati i te huka, i te hukapapa rānei. Inā tā Kino Hughes¹⁶¹

Ko tēneki he karakia nā tēneki manu, nā te tūturiwhati. Ka noho ngā kaumātua me ngā kuia, ka puta ki waho i ngā whare, ka noho, ka titiro ki te rā – te mahana o te rā – ka kite i te tuturiwhati e haere ana, kātahi ka kōrero: ‘Inā te manu nei te tuturiwhati, he aha rā tana kōrero i tēneki rā mō te rā āpōpō?’ Kātahi ka rere te manu rā, ka titiro ngā kaumātua rā, kātahi ka kī ki ngā tamariki rā, ‘Tēnā, titiro e pēhea ana te rere a te manu nei!’ Ka rere te manu rā, ka tārewa ki runga, ka timata i tana karakia: ‘Ka kotahi tī, ka rua tī...’ I reira ka rere te manu rā. Ka titiro ngā kaumātua rā, e rere ana ki te rere, tūpou ki te whenua, ka kī rātau, ‘He marangai.’ Pēnā ka hora i ana parihau, ka kī rātau, ‘He rā pai āpōpō, pai ana te mahana.’

Ka kotahi tī, ka rua tī,
Ka hara mai te pati tore.
Ka rauna, ka noho te kiwikiwi,
He pō, he wai takitaki nō pī, nō pā
Ka huia mai, kai ana te whetū,
Kai ana te marama.
Ko te tio e rere rā runga,
Rā te pekapeka rākau kōtore.
Wiwi, wawa, hekeheke te manu
Ki ō tāu,
Tihei, mauri ora!

He karakia nā Te Kereru Nā Taiarahia Black

Tākiri nei te ao e rere he pōkaitara manu
Ka topa me tiki rawa hai āmai i ahau!¹⁶²
I a hāhā e hakahaka nei ki te urunga toka!¹⁶³
Pākia aue!
Tākiri nei te ao e rere he pōkaitara manu ka topa me tiki rawa mai hai āmai i ahau!
Me tautapa!¹⁶⁴ rawa te kupu te oru rangahau
Tini whetu ki te rangi
Te Tini-o-Toi ki te whenua aue!
Whakamau te rākau tawhiti a Tāne
Te rehu ahi o te mātauranga!¹⁶⁵
Hai rawa mai ngā puke ngarungaru
O te iwi e!

¹⁶¹ McLean, M. & Orbell, M. 2002, whārangi 231.

¹⁶² He Karakia tēneki nā te manu tapu nei te kereru. E mihi ana ia kit e awatea e hiki mai ana I te pae. ‘He pōkaitara manu ka topa; he kahui manu me haere ngātahi.

¹⁶³ E hakahaka nei ki te urunga toka; Ko tēneki korero e hāngai ana ki ta tātau whakatū I a tātau anō nei he kaupapa rangahau.

¹⁶⁴ Tautapa; rite ki te kupu tautoko.

¹⁶⁵ Ki te rehu ahi o te mātauranga; Whaia te mātauranga he puna korero e kore e mimiti.

Takiri nei te ao e rere he pōkaitara manu
ka topa me tiki rawa mai hai āmai i ahau!

Ko ngā kōrero o te Ūpoko Tuawhitu – Te Aho Rangatira, koia anō tēnāka ko te matū o te ia o ngā tuhinga rangahau mō tēneki kaupapa, arā, ko Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe. Kai roto i tēneki ūpoko ngā whakamārama e pā ana ki ngā momo āhuatanga o te poroporoaki, ngā kōrero mō te reo reitū. He titiro ki ngā ture mō te karanga me te poroporoaki a ngā wāhine o Tūhoe i roto i te whare tīpuna me ngā tikanga mō te wahine karanga o Tūhoe. Ngā whakatūpatohanga, te āhua ki te tangata whenua, he kōrero mō ngā kaikaranga, ko ngā tikanga mō te whaikōrero ki tā Tūhoe titiro. Te āhua o te noho o te tuakana me te taina – Te matua me āna tama. He kōrero mō te Mana tangata me te Aho Ariki, whai muri ko ngā kōrero mō te mana whenua – Te Aho Tāmi, ko te reo kōrero, he aha ngā pūmanawa o te kaikaranga? Tae atu hoki ki ngā kōrero mō te karanga me te whaikōrero, he aha i kore ai e tū ngā wāhine o Tūhoe ki te whaikōrero?, he aha hoki ngā whakahaere i te wā o te karanga? He aha te kaupapa ake o te karanga? Whai muri ko ngā karanga nā ngā tāne o Tūhoe mō te kai ahakoa he aha te momo hui kai runga i te marae. Ko ngā kōrero kua whakaputaina mō wētahi tikanga mō te kawē i te poroporoaki, te whāriki māeneene. Te rerekētanga o tēneki kupu te poroaki ki te poroporoaki, me wētahi atu tauira mō te karanga mō te poroporoaki, ko ngā tauira waiata mō te poroporoaki, ko te poroporoaki ko te mihi ki te hunga wairua, ngā kōrero mō te hirihiri, te wairua, te mauri me te waiora a Tāne. He hononga matua e paiheretia ana aua kōrero ki te pūtake o te tuhinga, otirā ki tōna ariā whakapae. He whakawhānui ake anō tēneki ūpoko i wētahi o ngā hua rangahau i whakamāramatia atu ai ki te Ūpoko Tuaono – Te Aho Io.

ŪPOKO TUAWHITU – Te Aho Rangatira

NGĀ MOMO ĀHUATANGA O TE POROPOROAKI

E rua ngā kōrero whakatau o runga i te marae. Ko te karanga me te whaikōrero. Kai roto i wēneki reo e rua, ka ahu mai te kupu nei te poroporoaki. Ka āta tirohia te poroporoaki i roto i ngā whakaaro e pā ana ki ngā tikanga o te karanga. Whai muri ka titiro ki te wāhanga o te poroporoaki i roto i te whaikōrero. Mā wēneki tikanga e rua. Ka whakaputaina ngā whakaaro me te hōhonutanga o te mamae o te ngākau pouri ka ea hoki te mamae. Ka tiro ake tātau ki ngā take i whakaputaina, ngā tohutohu ā rātau mā me ngā rongo o te wairua o te kupu kōrero. Tae atu hoki ki te tohungatanga ki te whakatakoto i te rerenga kupu mai i ngā whatumanawa o ngā kuia me ngā kaumātua ō Ngāi Tūhoe.

Nō reira tuatahi kia titiro ake tātau ki ngā momo āhuatanga katoa o te karanga. Whai muri ko nga tikanga e pā ana ki te whaikōrero. Whai muri, ko wētahi atu tūmomo tauira mō te poroporoaki whai muri i tēraka ko Te Pātaka Kōrero. Whai muri, ko te mihi ki te hunga wairua me wētahi atu kōrero mō te wairua. Ko ngā kōrero whakamutunga o tēneki ūpoko ko ngā kōrero mō te Waiora ā-Tāne. Kia kite ai tātau i te hononga ki te kaupapa nei te poroporoaki.

TE REO REITŪ

Hai tapiri atu ki tēraka, i roto i te whārua o Ruātoki, e kī ana tētahi o ngā kaikōrero¹⁶⁶ o Ngāi Tūhoe e ai ki ngā pūkōrero me ngā kaikaranga, ko te momo reo o te karanga he reo reitū. Ko te reo reitū ki tā Tamati Kruger; “Koineki te reo ka rangonahia ake e te ao wairua kārekau rawa e ōrite ana ki te kōrero ā-waha. E kī ana nā, kārekau he reo kātata ki te hiki i tēraka momo reo, i tō te wahine. Nō reira, ka karanga ake te wahine, he tangi tōna reo. Koiraka, ka hiki kē te reo, ka tangi, ka mōteatea, ka tere anō hoki te hari o te reo whakahuahua.” He whakahoki i ngā mahara kia hono ai ki te ao wairua.

Ko te wahine te puna o te waiata, o te roimata, o te aroha. Ka tareka e ia wēneki mea katoa. Anei te kōrero a Tamati Kruger.

“Ko te wahine te puna o te waiata,
o te roimata, o te aroha.”

¹⁶⁶ Tamati Kruger, kōrero-ā-waha, 1 ō Paenga Whawha, 1996, Tāneatua.

Mā te reo reitū hai hiki i te wairua o te reo karanga me te reo o te whaikōrero. Ko wēneki kōrero e pā ana ki te wā o te mate. Nā reira e kī ana ia he mōteatea ake te reo o te wahine ki tō te tāne. Hai whakatauirā ake, he ngūngūru te reo o te wahine. Tēnaka tātau titiro ki te waiata, Tiketike-rawa-mai-te-Waiwhero. Kai te rārangi tekau mā iwa e tākoto mai ana te kupu nei, te ngūngūru.

Ko tēneki waiata, nā tētahi tipuna reiputa ō Tūhoe, nā Paitini Wi Tapeka, i whakamārama ki a Te Peehi i Te Whaitinui ā-Toi, i te tau 1896. Ko Mihi-ki-te-Kapua, he kuia tito waiata nō Ngāti Ruapani o Waikaremoana. Nāna tēneki tangi mō tana tamahine, mō Te Uruti. Inā te rongoro mai, kai te maukinotia e te tāne. Ehara i te waiata tawhito rawa, engari he waiata e manaakitia ana. Ko te kāinga i nohoia ai e Mihi-ki-te-Kapua ko Te Matūāhu, kai te taha tuaraki o Waikaremoana. Mārama tonu te titiro mai i reira ki Te Onepoto. Kai reira te whakaputanga mai o Waikaremoana. I tomo mā raro i te whenua. Ko te ingoa o taua tomokanga ko Te Whangaromanga. Ko te putanga ko Waikaretaheke ā, kai raro iho te whare o te hiko. Ko te kōrero he kuhunga mai nō Haumapuhia kia puta ia ki waho o te moana, o Waikaremoana. Nāna i waere te ara wai i Te Whangaromanga. He kōrero roa tēnaka kai te pukapuka a Te Peehi, Tūhoe, whārangi. 190, 978.

Ko te whiti tuawhā o te waiata nei e mea ana nā Ruawharo i maka ana pōtiki ka tū ko Matiu, ko Makara. Ko te kōrero whānui i tapaia aua motu ki ngā irāmutu a Kupe.

(Refs: B 3/7, T Turi 71.) Anei rā te waiata a te ruahine nei a Mihi-ki-te-kapua

Tiketike Rawa Mai Te Waiwhero.
Nā Mihi-ki-te-Kapua.

- | | |
|----|---|
| 1 | Tiketike rawa mai Te Waiwhero,
Te turakina, kia ngāwari,
Kia mārama au te titiro, e,
Ki te rehu ahi o Whakatāne. |
| 5 | He tohu mai pea nā te taū, e, |
| | Ka maha atu e te ngākau;
Tēnei koe te hōkai nei, e,
Ki tō moenga, i awhi ai taua, i.
Mei mātau ana i ahau, e, |
| 10 | Ngā kōrero, e takoto e te puka, |
| | Me tuhituhi atu ki te pepa, e,
Ka tuku ai ki a Ihaka,
Kia pānui a Te Uruti, e,
“E hine, tēnā koe! |
| 15 | Ka nui taku aroha,” i. |

20 Kaore hoki e te roimata,
Te pēhia kai aku kamo;
Me he wairutu au ki Te Whangaromanga, e,
Ko Haumapuhia, e ngūngūru i raro rā, i.
Ka hei rawa ai, e hika, e,

25 Ko Ruawharo te ritenga i te tipua,
E maka noa ra i ana pōtiki, e,
Tū noa i te one ko Matiu, ko Makara,,
Ko moko tūararo ki tāwhaiti, e,
Ngārurōrō rā, me ko Rangatira, i.

Rārangi: Ngā Whakamārama

1. Te Waiwhero.-He kahikatea kai Otohi, e tata ana ki Te Whaiti; he kaihua.
4. Whakatāne.- Ehara i te whakatāne nui i a Ngāti Awa rā, engari kai kō atu o Te Whaiti, ko te kāinga kai reira a Te Uruti.
10. Puka, pepa.- He kupu Pākehā; mō te reta te puka. Ka mōhiotia nō te wā Pākehā nei tēneki waiata.
11. Pepa.- Ko te kupu Pākehā paper.
12. Ihaka.- He ingoa tangata nō te tangata i reira nei a Te Uruti.
18. Te Whangaromanga- Kai a Tūhoe, wh. 190, 978, te kōrero o Mahu r Waikaremoana. Kāre anō he moana o tēraka wā engari kai te tua whenua tonu. Ka moe a Mahu i a Kauariki, ka whānau mai ko Haumapūhia. Ka noho; ka pakeke; ka tonoa e Mahu te tamaiti me te taha ki te tiki wai i Te Puna a Tauwhara. Nā, ka turi te tamaiti rā. Ko te riringa o Mahu, ka rumakina a Haumapūhia ki roto i te puna rā. I reira ka whakataniwha a Haumapūhia, ka tomo, ka kori haere i raro i te whenua; nā, koia te moana nei a Waikaremoana me ōna kokonga maha he koringa nō Haumapuhia kia puta. Ko te koringa whakamutunga he whaingā ki te moana, ka tomo i Te Whangaromanga; nā, kai reira te rua i kuhu mai ai, puta mai ko Waikaretaheke. Nō te putanga mai ki te ao turoa, ka whakakōhatutia; kai reira e takoto ana, ko te pane ki raro, ko ngā kūha e toro whakarunga ana.
21. Ruawharo.- He tipuna mai i Hawaiki, nō runga i a Takitimu, i noho ki Te Māhia. Kai roto i wētahi o ngā kōrero o te Tairāwhiti ko ia te rangatira o tēraka waka, nā rāua hoki ko Tupai i tuapeka te iwi nōna te waka, ka riro mai i a rāua. Ki wētahi kōrero he tamaiti tonu nā Kupe, ā, kai te kīa ko wētahi o ngā tohu i whakaingoatia nā Kupe nā Ruawharo kē. Nāna i mau mai te kirikiri i Te Mahia o Hawaiki hai mauri mō te pakake, ā, whakanohoia ana e ia ki Purākautahi, huaina iho tēraka wāhi ko Te Mahia-mai-Tawhiti.
23. Matiu, Makara.- He ingoa mō wētahi motu e rua kai te Whanganui-ā-Tara, e kīa nei ko Pōneke. Ko te kōrero he tamahine, ki wētahi he irāmutu nā Kupe. Ko Te Matorohanga e kī ana he mea tapa nā ngā tamahine a Kupe ko o rāua ingoa, hai whakamaharatanga i tō rāua taenga mai ki tēneki motu. Ki te Pākehā ko Somes Island a Matiu, ko Ward Island a Makara.
24. Tawhaiti.- Nā te waiata i pēraka; ko tawhiti.
25. Ngaruroro.- Ko te awa i Heretaunga
Rangatira.- He toka taniwha kai te wahapū o Ahuriri.

Ina, wēneki waiata e whakaatu ana i te hua o te whakaaro i roto i te waiata. He nui ngā momo āhuatanga me ngā tikanga mō te poroporoaki i te wā e karanga ana te wahine i runga i te marae. Ki te karanga koe, tū maia. Ā, me āta whakarite koe i a koe. Me mau te ihi, te wēhi o te reo karanga kia tapu hoki te whakaputa i te kupu kōrero me te rere o te wairua o ngā kupu.

He ture anō tō Ngāi Tūhoe mō te karanga me te poroporoaki i roto i te whare tipuna?

E ai ki ngā kōrero tuku iho a tētahi kuia reiputa¹⁶⁷ o te whārua o Ruātoki, e kī ana ia:

‘Ko te āhuatanga o te tuku i te mate ki te poroporoaki rānei i te mate, e whakaatu ana koe i tō mamae. Tēneki tikanga te poroporoaki, kai ō mahara, ka whakaaro ai koe, ā, ka tangi whakahuahua koe. Ka tīkina e ō tātau kuia ngā kupu mai te rangi, me ngā mamae kai te pūpu ake i roto tonu i a rātau. E kī ana hoki ngā kuia, ki te kore e poroporoakitia, ka noho pōteretere tonu te wairua o te hunga mate, kāre anō kia tukuna. He whakapono rā anō te ao Māori. Nō reira rātau i poroporoaki ai. Tuarua, ko te poroporoaki hai whakaara ake i te ao wairua. Ka poroporoakitia rātau anō, kia awe te wehe atu o te wairua o te tūpāpaku i tōna marae, i tōna iwi. Oti anō rā, he rerekē te karanga ki te poroporoaki. E tuku ana koe i roto i te poroporoaki, he tuku tēraka. Ko te karanga e pōhiri ana koe kia haramai. E whakanoho ana koe ki tō te pōhiri. Ko te ture o te wahine o Tūhoe, karekau e karanga i roto i te whare, karekau hoki e poroporoaki i roto i te whare.’

He aha te mōmō reo ka tāreka e koe te kōrero i roto i te whare tipuna?

Inā tā Hohapata McGarvey:

Ko te tikanga anō, i te tuatahi me haere anō i runga i te mana me te tapu o ngā tipuna i te wāhitanga o ngā kōrero kia haere i runga i te ia. I te mea kai roto tonu koe i tō tipuna whare e noho ana, e kōrero ana. Ko tēraka tipuna nate mea kua mate noa atu nā reira, kaua e whiua wētahi kōrero karekau nei i te pai ki roto i tō tipuna. Koi korikori ka hē tō tipuna i o kōrero. Nā reira, ka haere tonu i runga i te tapu. Engari, kia mutu wērāka wāhi, me mihi ki ngā tāngata me ngā karakia me ngā manuhiri. Kua mutu kua pai te uru mai o wētahi kōrero hangarite anō engari, karekau e orite engari hangarite ana ki ngā kōrero o muri nei i wētahi wā anō. Ko ngā kōrero hai whakangahau i te hunga i muri iho i ngā kōrero me kī he tapu i mauria atu mai i waho ki roto. Nā reira, ae ka tārekahia anō wētahi, engari kauaka hai tino matatoru te whiu i ngā kōrero o waho, arā, o te marae ātea ki roto. Ruarua nei, torutoru nei ka pai. Heoi anō, he whakangahau i te tangata.

¹⁶⁷ Te Uru Mc Garvey: He kōrero ā-waha i Ruātoki, 1 o Paenga-Whāwhā, 1996.

TE KARANGA ME ŌNA WHAKAMĀRAMATANGA

Kia hoki atu anō nei tātau ki ngā kōrero mō te karanga me ōna whakamāramatanga ki tā Tūhoe titiro. Kua hora atu i kō tata ake nei te take i huri mai ai ki te rapu haere i ngā kōrero mō tēneki kupu, te karanga me ōna whakamāramatanga. He kupu puta-ā-waha katoa te karanga, engari ka tau ki runga i te kaupapa kōrero. He momo whakaputa mai, ki te wāhanga e whakaputaria mai. Tae atu hoki ki a ia, e te kaikaranga whakaeke te whakaputa mai ōna kupu. Tēraka pea ka puta mai te ui, mehemea he kupu puta ā-waha katoa, he aha i kore ai e kīa he kōrero kē? Karekau e tāreka te whakautu atu ehara ana i te kōrero. Heoi anō, ko te kupu karanga puta ā-waha me te kupu puta ā-waha kōrero he rerekē. Tēraka aianeī whakaaro ake ki te whaikōrero, ki te waiata tawhito, ki te karakia, ki te haka. Ko te rangi, ko te āhua o te reo, ko te tū ki te whakatau ahakoa mā te tinana, ā, mā te rākau rānei me te āhua o te tangata ka rerekē mai te whaikōrero, ki te waiata, ki te karakia, ki te haka. Ana, he pēneki anō te tauira o te karanga.

NGĀ TIKANGA MŌ TE WAHINE KARANGA O NGĀI TŪHOE

E whai wāhanga atu ana ki te tikanga karanga manuhiri ki runga marae. Arā, he karanga tono, he karanga mihi, he karanga whakaaraara, he karanga whakahuihui iwi. Ka puta katoa mai wēneki āhuatanga i roto i te pōhiri. Ko te reo, te reo tō manuhiri mai ki runga marae, ko tēneki me ōna āhuatanga katoa te mea e tirohia nei, arā, te karanga, maioha rānei, ki te takitahi, ki te takirua, ki te takitoru, ki ngā kārangaranga maha rānei. Ahakoa, kotahi noa iho te manuhiri e whakaeke ana, ko te mea nui e kawehia ana, he karanga, he pōhiri, he whakatau i taua manuhiri rā, ā, tae noa ki te manaaki i a ia.

E whai ake nei he tauira naku tonu i whakaara ake ngā kupu, hai arahi i ngā wāhine e pūmina ana ki te ako kupu hai reo karanga, reo poroporoaki mā rātau:

Kaikaranga o te Tangata Whenua:

Haere mai rā e te manuhiri

Mauria mai rā ngā puna roimata

Kia tangihia tō tātau aituā kua tīokaokahia ake nei te whārangi rau pūangiangi

E takoto nei i roto i te whare o Apakura

Kawea mai o koutou tini aituā kia tangihia kia mihihia i te rā nei e

Haere mai, haere mai rā...

Kaikaranga o te Manuhiri:

Hoki wairua atu rā ki ngā nohoanga matamata

Ki te kāinga tūturu i whakaritea mō koutou

Ki tua o Paerau ki te Huinga o te Kahurangi
Ki te Kāhui ki uta
Haere rā, hoki wairua atu rā...

Kaikaranga o te Tangata Whenua:

Haere mai rā e te manuhiri
Kawea mai rā ngā parekawakawa kia whārikitia ki runga o aituā
Kia tangi whakahuahua ai tātau mō rātau kua taupae atu ki tua o te wharau
Kua rūpeke atu ki tua o te arai ki ngā mate tuatini o te ao matemate nei e
Haere mai, haere mai rā.....

Kaikaranga o te Manuhiri:

Hoki wairua atu rā i te ara hau kōrero
Kia takitakina iho te tira ki tawhiti
Kia Hinenuitepō e pūtiki mai rā
Ki te kāpunipuni o ngā wairua
Kia eke ai koe ki te tihi o ngā rangi
Ki te puna wai o Hinenuitepō
Hoki wairua atu rā....

Ngā Whakatūpatohanga

He ture whakapā tēneki ki te āhuatanga o te tūtakitanga a te tangata whenua me te whakaeke a te manuhiri ki runga marae. He mahi tapu tēneki, koineki hoki te āhuatanga o ngā mātauranga katoa nā ngā tīpuna i tuku iho mai ki a tātau. He wā whakatūpatohanga, he wā whakamaumaharatanga, tangi hoki, he wā whakapiripirihanga, he wā manaakitanga, he wā matamateāone ki te ao wairua. Wēneki mea katoa ka hāpainga i raro i te kaupapa o te pōhiri e rau ai te poroporoaki.

I kōrerohia mai e tētahi o ōku nā tipuna kuia¹⁶⁸ mehemea, kai te whakaeke koe ki runga marae ahakoa kai tō iwi ake koe, kai tēhea rohe nei koe e haere ana, ko te mea tuatahi māhau, he whakarite, he whakawātea anō i a koe i mua i tō whakaeketanga ki runga i te marae-ātea.

Ko te āhuatanga ō tēraka whakatūpatotanga ki ahau nei me karakia koe i a koe anō i te tuatahi kai pā mai te mākutū, te whaiwhaia rānei ki runga i a koe. Nō reira, ko tāna kī mai me whakataiapa koe i a koe anō, tūpono kai reira wētahi tāngata ka rongō ake i te reka o tō reo. Ka tangohia te reo rā mai i a koe, ngaro tonu atu. Tuarua, kauaka hai titiro atu ki ngā whatu o ngā tāngata i te wā e karanga ana koe, e waiata ana rānei koe, engari me titiro ki tua atu o

¹⁶⁸ Kura-aniniwa Paratene, kōrero ā-waha, 1 ō Paenga Whawha, 1996, Ruātoki.

rātau kia kore rawa e mau ō kanohi. Ko te āhuatanga o tēraka kai kiriwetihia koe, ka pūahachaetia koe e ngā mea mōhio ki tēraka mahi.

Kai mahara hoki tātau kua ngaro noa wēraka tū āhuatanga, engari kai te whakamahia tonuhia wēraka tūmomo mahi inaia tonu nei. Nā reira, ki te karanga koe, me matua mōhio koe kai raro koe i te tapu, kai roto hoki koe i te ao wairua e haere ana i taua wā. Ka kākahuria koe e ngā mātua tīpuna ki te whakahau i ngā tikanga a rātau mā, ka rongo tonu koe i tō wairua e haere ana. Ka tuku koe i ō kupu kōrero i roto i tō karanga anō nei he reo kē noa atu, hai reira kua manawaru tō tū, kua tau mai hoki ō tīpuna ki te āwhina, ki te arahi mai i a koe. Heoi anō, ko tāhau mahi he tuku i te wairua ō te tūpāpaku rā i runga i te ara kua whakaritea kētia mōna kia mawehe atu mai i a tātau, te hunga ora, te hunga kikokiko. Nā reira tēnaka tirohia ake wētahi āhuatanga o te karanga ā te tangata whenua i runga marae-ātea.

TANGATA WHENUA

Tau mai ana he manuhiri ki te tomokanga, ki te waharoa, ki te ngutu awa o te marae ka whakarite ki te whakaeke mai. Puta kau mai ana te tohu whakawātea, rere kau atu ana te reo karanga o te kaikaranga o te marae. He reo pōhiri, he reo taukiri, he reo kapekape, he reo ataata, he reo tohunga, he reo reitū, he reo reiuru, he reo iere hoki. Mehemea karekau he wero, mā te reo karanga, mā te reo o te wahine, e whakaū mai te ope, e timata ai i te pōhiri. Koineki hoki te reo tuatahi ka rongohia ake i te whakauruhanga atu ki te waharoa, ā, whakaeke atu ana ki runga i te marae-ātea.

NGĀ KAIKARANGA

I wētahi wā kotahi tonu te kaikaranga. I wētahi atu anō, tokorua, tokotoru rānei. Karekau he ture mārō, engari ko te kaikaranga takitahi tonu te mea hāpaingia ai i te nuinga o ngā wā, ā, mō ngā hui, e muia ana e te tangata. Ka whakaekehia e ngā rangatira rongonui, e ngā iwi o te motu, o tāwāhi rānei, kua takirua, takitoru, taki aha atu ngā kaikaranga. Kia maumahara, ko te karanga huihui mai i ngā mate, hai muri tonu i tō karanga tuatahi i ngā wā katoa.

Tētahi mea kia mau i te kaikaranga kai a ia te mana ō te marae ka tū atu ana i tana tūranga. Matua ia te tiro tiro haere pēnaka kua wātea katoa te marae, kua huaki te tatau o te whare tipuna, e wātea ana te huarahi atu ki te tatau, kua reri mai tōna paepae tapu, nā, kātahi anō ia ka whakaputa i tōna reo pōhiri ki te manuhiri. Nōna te reo tuatahi ki te rangona i tatū mai ai te manuhiri ki runga i te marae. Kāre te manuhiri e neke mai kia rongo rawa mai i tōna reo pōhiri. Koiraka te tikanga i roto i a Ngāi Tūhoe. Kāre kē mā te wātene te manuhiri e tohutohu. Mā rātau tonu te mōhio ko te reo pōhiri kē te tohu kia tatū ai rātau ki te marae.

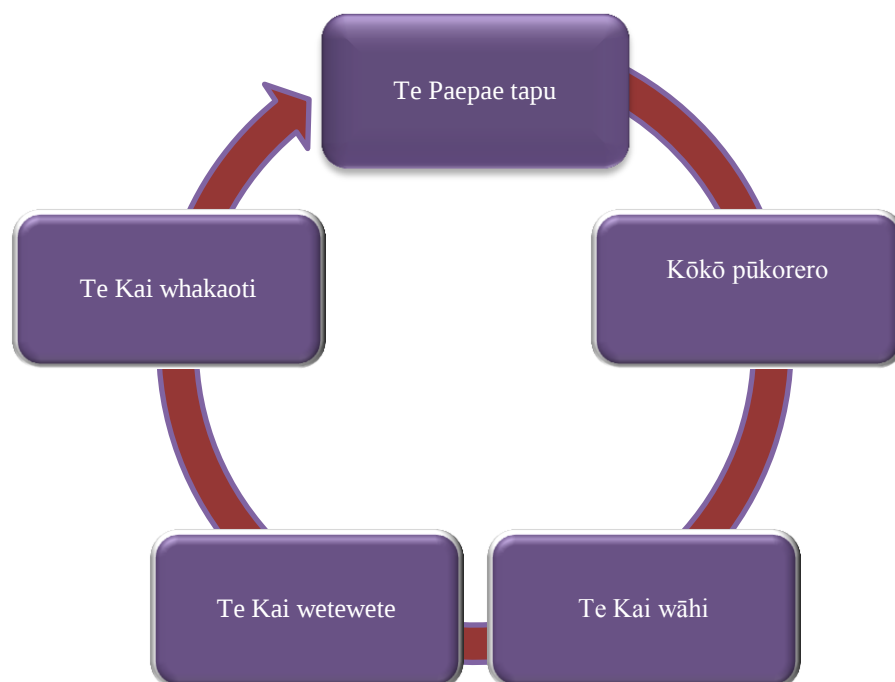
Ko tētahi o ngā tikanga i kōrerohia mai e Woodard¹⁶⁹ e whai ake nei:

Ko te tikanga me noho tonu te kaikaranga ki tōna nohanga ki tōna tūranga ake, kauaka rawa e whakawhiti ki te taha o te paepae tapu ki reira tū ai ki te tautoko i a rātau e waiata ana, ko te tikanga, kai reira anō wētahi manu tioriori hai tautoko i te paepae tapu mutu kau ana te whaikōrero a ngā pūkōrero.

Ko te whakaaturanga e whai ake nei, e whakaatu ana mehemea koe e hiahia ana ki ngā kai māro a ngā koroua e pā ana ki te whaikōrero me hoki ki tō ūkaipō, ki tō tūrangawaewae. Kia rongorongo ai koe i te wairua, i te tapu me te ihi o te hau tipua, o te hau kainga.

NGĀ TIKANGA MŌ TE KAWE I TE WHAIKŌRERO KI TĀ TŪHOE

Ko ngā kōkō pūkōrero e tū atu ai rātau i te taha mauī o te whare tipuna. Ko reira anō te rārangi kauheke, pūkōrero, rangatira. I roto i a Ngāi Tūhoe, koinei ngā tikanga mō ngā tāngata whaikōrero ka noho ki runga i te paepae tapu. Ko te tangata tuatahi ki te tū ki te whaikōrero, koia te kaiwāhi i ngā kōrero. Ko te kaikōrero tuarua koia te kaiwetewete i ngā kōrero. Ko te tuatoru te kaiwhakaoti i ngā kōrero.



¹⁶⁹ Woodard. H, 2013, kōrero ā-waha, Te Rewarewa marae.

E ihi ai, e wana ai, e mana ai te kupu, e rangatira ai te kōrero, e tapu ai te tāuhu o te kōrero, ka timatahia te whaikōrero ki te tau, arā, ki ngā momo tauparapara o te iwi. E tika ana kia mahia he tauparapara i mua rawa i te kōrero. Ki te kore he tauparapara o tāu whaikōrero ko te kī kāre koe i akona tikatia. He whakaiti tēneki i ō mātua, i ō tīpuna, i tō iwi, i tō waka, e whakapūaki ana koe ki te ao e kōhungahunga tonu ana koe. Engari kua kanewha ki te mau i te rākau ā Tāne-i-te-Wānanga, i te rākau a Tū-te-Ihihi, ki ngā rākau i āta wehea e koro mā, mā te hunga i whangaia ki te kaimāro o ngā kete wānanga.

TE PAEPAE TAPU

Ko te kaimāro ko ngā kōrero tapu a ngā tohunga o te paepae tapu e pā ana ki ngā tikanga o te kawē i te whaikōrero me ngā kōrero e pā ana ki ngā tikanga tapu e pā ana ki te karanga ka whakaputaina e ngā kaikaranga i runga i a marae-ātea.

TE KAWA O TE WHAIKŌRERO

Ko te kawa o te whaikōrero i roto i a Ngāi Tūhoe he pākeke. Kia mutu rawa te whaikōrero a te tangata whenua katoa, kātahi anō te manuhiri ka āhei ki te tū ki te whakautu. Ka whakahokia ngā mutunga kōrero e te manuhiri. Mā te tangata whenua te tohu kua tatū ngā kōrero, ā, neke ana te manuhiri ki te whakatangata whenua i a rātau. Ko wētahi atu ingoa mō te pākeke, he pā harakeke, he taiawhiao. Ko te kawa tuarua mō te whaikōrero ko te tau-utu-utu. Ko wētahi atu ingoa mō te tau-utu-utu, he tū atu tū mai, he whakawhiti, he tauhokohoko.

He aha ngā momo ingoa i tapaina ki ngā kai kōrero?

Ko wētahi atu ingoa mō te kaikōrero, he manu kōrero, he korimako, he pūkōrero, he waha kōrero, he māngai, he kōkō pūkōrero, he waha kī hoki. Engari, i te nuinga o te wā e whakahuatia ana ko te kaikōrero.

“He nui muringa hai kī mai i tōna Angaanga”¹⁷⁰

TE TUAKANA ME TE TAINA – TE MATUA ME ANA TAMA

Ko te whakatauki nei, e whakamārama ana i te āhua o ngā tāngata tū ki te whaikōrero. E pā ana ki te tū o te taina, ko te tama rānei, i mua i te tuakana i te matua rānei ki te whaikōrero. Koinei te tikanga, te kawa i roto i a Tūhoe. Karekau hoki te taina, te tama rānei e āhei ki te tū mēnā kai te ora tonu tōna tuakana, tōna matua rānei. Ko tētahi atu kāre hoki e whakaaetia te wahine ki te tū i mua i te aroaro o te iwi whaikōrero ai.

¹⁷⁰ Williams, H.W, Dictionary of Māori Language Seventh Edition 1971, whārangi 11.

TE MANA TANGATA / TE AHO ARIKI

Ko te kawa o Ngāi Tūhoe he pākeke. Kia noho ki runga i te marae ātea, ka taka katoa ōna āhuatanga ki raro i te kawa mō te marae, arā, ko te reo o te marae, Ko te reo ōkawa. Kai raro i tēneki kaupapa. E rārangi ana ngā tikanga mō te tū a te wahine, me te tū a te tāne. Kai tua atu ko ngā tikanga mō te whaikōrero mō te karanga me te poroporoaki.¹⁷¹

E ai ki te kawa o Ngāi Tūhoe e pā ana ki te wahine karanga me te tāne whaikōrero. Ko ngā tikanga o te tū, me mōhio koe ki tō whakapapa, hai konei hoki ka puta ko te mana, arā, mana whakapapa. Inā, mō te karanga kai te taha ūkaipō, arā, ka ahu mai i te taha whaea. Inā, mō te whaikōrero kai te taha ure tārewa. Me mōhio, me mārama, me mātatau hoki koe kai tēhea, ēhea rānei o ōu marae e noho tuakana ana koe, e noho taina ana rānei koe. I tua atu i tēraka, ko te takahi i te mana o ōu reiputa, pākeke, perihina, whaea, koroua, mātua rānei. Nā reira, ka ahu mai i tō whaea te mana mō te karanga. Māna, mā ōu kuia rānei o tō taha ūkaipō e whakatau mēnā kua ahei koe ki te pīkau i tēneki o ngā mahi o ngā perihina, o ngā ruahine o te ao kōhatu. Ka taurite anō te āhua ki te tāne whaikōrero.¹⁷²

Mehemea kai te karanga koe i waho ake koe i tō rohe?

Hai whakatauiria ake mō tēneki kaupapa anei ngā kōrero a Niniwa Short:

I te mea kai waho kē au i taku rohe e noho ana ngā taku mahi kaiako, ka huihui mātau ngā kaiako Māori o ngā kura tuarua. Ka pēhea tēnei mahi te ako i te karanga i roto i wā mātau kura, ā, he marae kai runga i wētahi kura. Ka mau hoki mātau i ngā tikanga kua koe e karanga mēnā kai te ako, kia haria, kia kawea te karanga ka āhei anō mātau ki te karanga. Nō reira me pēhea mātau? Ko te pātai tuatahi nō hea koe, he aha o tikanga me hoki koe ki te ūkaipō, kai reira te tikanga mōu kai tō whaea, kai o karawa, kai o kuia, kai o kokara. Ka tiro anō rātau mēnā he mōhio anō koe ki ngā kōrero o tōu ake iwi. Ā, me mōhio anō koe ki ngā kōrero o te wāhi kai reira koe e noho ana. Kua whakamātauhia koe e wō whaea. Kare i te mea ka whakaae noa atu rātau, he māmā anō kai reira hai tautoko i a koe hai whakatūtuki i ngā tikanga. He mahi nui tēnei mea te kawea i te karanga.

Kai te mau kē koe i tō tūranga mahi ka whakawāteahia mai koe e tō whaea ki te kawea i te karanga, mēnā he kuia kai reira kua hoatu koe i te mana ki a rātau mā, rātau hai karanga. Mēnā kare he mea i tua atu i a koe ana kua kawea koe i te karanga. Engari, ehara koe i te karanga mohou anake, engari, mō te tira whakaeke katoa ahakoa ko wai te tangata, ahakoa nōhea. Nā reira, e mea ana tērā tuatahi, kai te karanga koe i runga i te mana o ngā atua Māori, te mana a o tīpuna, te mana ao hapū karangaranga me tō iwi. Ko tētahi mea nui ko te

¹⁷¹ Te Kōtiriti, 2012, whārangi 40.

¹⁷² Kawea te wairua o te kupu, 2012, whārangi 80.

kimi i ngā āhuatanga hai tautoko hai āwhina i ahau. He aha wāku i kimi e kimi rā? Ko te karakia tērā hai whakawātea kia tika ai kia tūtuki pai ai te karanga. Koinei e kimi nei ahau me whakaae mai ngā tāngata e tika ana kia whakaae mai, arā, ko ngā kaiārahi i roto ake i tōku whānau, i tōku hapū rānei. (Niniwa Short, kōrero ā-waha, 2012)

He mea nui tēraka me mōhio, me mārama, me matatu koe ki tō whakapapa me ngā tikanga o tōu ake iwi. Ka whai muri tonu i te mōhio ki tō whakapapa, ko te mōhio hoki ki ngā tohu whenua o ōu marae otirā, e hono tonu ana tēneki ki tō whakapapa. Me mōhio koe ki ngā ingoa o ōu tīpuna whare, ōu wharekai, ōu maunga, ōu awa, ōu taniwha, ngā rangatira, ngā tātai kōrero, ngā tūāhua kōrero o ōu marae, hapū, iwi. Mehemea kai waho koe i tōu ake haukāinga me mōhio koe ki ngā kōrero o te takiwā kai reira koe e tū ana ki te whakatinana i te mahi. Koinei tonu hai hōmai kōrero hai whakatakoto māu ki ōu manuhiri, kāre i tua atu i ērā momo kōrero. He tuitui tangata te mahi nui katoa o te karanga me te whaikōrero.

He whāriki pūkenga
He whāriki angiangi
He whāriki raranga ā-kupu
He whāriki tuku take
He whāriki tuku iho¹⁷³

MANA WHENUA – TE AHO TĀMI

Ko wēneki taonga tuku iho hai taumata whakamau atu ki te ao o ō tātau tīpuna. I tokotū ai rātau hai rārangi kōrero, hei whakaniko i te kupu kia tupu ai te rangona o te tira mātai pō, kia noho ēnei taonga hei kaupapa takawaenga, kukume whakaaro mā tātau i tēneki ao tūroa. I te wā i ō tātau tīpuna ko te ao, ko te rangi, ko te taiao, ko te tangata, kōtahi tonu! I te ao o neherā, matomato ana te tū mai, te whakakau mai a te rangatira. Ko te matamata o te kōrero he hiringa matua i te mea e noho pū tonu ana te titiro ki te ngao o te wairua Māori whakarite ki ngā wairua atua, wairua o te papa tipu whenua e takoto nei te mārau, te maru ā-roa o te whakaaro. Ko te ira atua, ko te ira tangata e noho tahi tonu ana, tūpāpahu ana me te whenua. Koia rā tēnei te matatapu hai whakamakuru whakaaro, hai titiro i ahu mai tātau i whea, ē, ahu pēhea kē ana tātau.¹⁷⁴

KO TE REO KŌRERO

Ka whakarongo koe ki te reo o te tangata, ka kitea tōna ira, tōna whakapapa, tōna aka matua. He whakamātautau kai roto, ia rā, ia rā. Te reo whakapaoho irirangi, pouaka whakaata rānei.

¹⁷³ McFarland.A. 2012, Kawea te wairua o te kupu, whārangi 81.

¹⁷⁴ Black, 2000, whārangi 2.

He reo taupatupatu, he reo tautohetohe, he reo whakaaraa ake i ngā kaupapa o te wā. Ko te tangi o te reo te mea nui. Ka tau te whakaaro i runga ake mā tōu reo koe ka mōhiohia. Kai roto hoki i te tangi o tō reo te mita o tōu ake iwi. Hai whakatauiria ake ko te reo o te kauta, arā, ko te reo ōpaki e rangonahia ai ngā momo āhuatanga katoa o te reo kōrero.



He kauwaka wairua hinengaro, whatumanawa, ngākau, tinana ngā reo katoa o te ao. E kore e tāreka te whakakāhore, ki te huna rānei i taua āhuatanga. Ka whakaaria e te reo te mana atua, te mana tangata, te mana whenua o tōna matawaka kātahi rā: te tino rangatiratanga o te reo, ā, ko te ūmanga nui kai te hunga ako. Mā te reo e whakaputa e whakaahua ngā tākoha o ngā rangi tūhāhā ka tāreka e te tangata te nanao; ka whakawhiwhia rānei ki a ia. Ngā whakakitenga, mahara, whakaaro, ariā wānanga hoki e whakamana ai tōna Māoritanga, tōna iwitanga ki te whaiao ki te ao mārama. Hai whakatauiria ake i te mana whenua te hononga ki te aho tāmi o te Kāhau whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe, ko ngā kōrero e whai ake nei:

Ko Taiarahia te maunga,
Whakarongo ki ngā kōrero
Kai runga i a Taiarahia, ko Te Mārā kai a Kuramihirangi
Ko ngā kai o roto, he rongoa
Ko ngā rākau rangatira a Tāne, ko te rimu
He tapatoru tō rātau tipu
Ko te kōawa, ko Te Hā
He wāhi whakamātautau i ngā kuia ki te karanga...¹⁷⁵

He aha ngā pūmanawa o te kaikaranga?

Ko te mea nui katoa ko te matatau ki te kōrero Māori, ki te reo Māori. Āe, ka tāreka te whakaako ā-ngutu kākā, he huarahi māmā tērā, engari ko te uauatanga atu, ko te whakawhānui i ngā kōrero i runga i te kaupapa, ko te tiki noa atu rānei i ngā kupu whakanui, whakamana i te whare, i te hapū, i te iwi, i te manuhiri hoki. Tīkina ko ngā kupu ātaahua, ngā kupu whakanikoniko i te whakaaro Māori, i te ao Māori, engari kia maumahara, “Kaua e whakahīhi!” Me reka te reo o te kaikaranga, me rongu hoki. Ehara tēnei i te mahi kōhimuhimu, pērā anō hoki te kaiwhaikōrero, me angitū, me rongu hoki e te minenga, ko te tikanga, me whakamau katoa atu ngā taringa o te minenga ki ā rāua kōrero, ki a rāua kupu. Me poto noa ngā karanga a te wahine. Inā, kei te roanga o tō hā.

TE KARANGA ME TE WHAIKŌRERO

Kia maumahara, he mahi ngātahi te kaikaranga me tana paepae kōrero. Ko te kaikaranga te kaiwāhi kōrero, ko tā te tāne he whai i muri, ka whakawhānui atu i ngā kōrero. Ko te whakaeke marae i mua, ka tauawhi ngā koroua whaikōrero i ngā kuia karanga, ko tā rātau mahi he whakarongo ki ngā kupu, ki ngā kōrero a ngā kaikaranga kia pai ai tā rātau tuitui haere i wētahi kupu kōrero, ka tū rawa ake ana rātau ki te whaikōrero. I te wā ekawehia ana wēneki tikanga ko tahau mahi he pupuri i te mana me te mauri o tōu ake hapū.

Hai whakatauiria ake ko ngā kōrero a Hohapata Mc Garvey¹⁷⁶:

Ko konei katoa te mauri, te mauri o te whaikōrero. I ahu kē mai i Ruatāhuna kē te mauri o te whaikōrero. Ka mauria mai te mauri o te whaikōrero mai Ruatāhuna ki te whārua o Ruātōki nei. Ana, ko te mauri o te whaikōrero kāre i tau ki ngā marae katoa. Ko te mauri o te whaikōrero tuatahi, i tau ki runga i

¹⁷⁵ Hohapata Mc Garvey, kōrero ā-waha, Te Rewarewa marae, Ruātōki, 2012.

¹⁷⁶ Te Pukapuka o Te Hui Ahurei a Tūhoe, 2003.

tēnei marae kia Te Rewarewa. Nā reira, ko te mauri o te whaikōrero i roto tonu i ngā rangatira o Te Māhurehure. Nā, mai i a Paratene mā, ā, ko te koroua whakamutunga ki te pupuri i tērā mauri ko Hohapata Heremia. Kite rā koe i tērā koroua, ko te tātai tērā ne. Pūmau tonu mai te tātai whakaheke. Kāre tērā mauri i pā ki wētahi o ngā marae, ko tēnei anake, ko Te Rewarewa. Engari anō te karakia paku noa iho i pā ki konei engari, i pa ki ērā o ngā marae kia Ngahina, ko Ngāti Tāwhaki rāua ko Te Tōtara, ko Te Urewera. Engari, ko te whaikōrero, te mana me te mauri o te whaikōrero kai konei. Nānā mea o Ngāti rongo i Ohaua i mea mau mai ki konei. Ko tēnei marae anō nō Ngāti Rongo, tēnei a Te Rewarewa. Ahakoa tātau kai te mōhio ko Te Māhurehure, ko tōna ingoa hapū tuatahi kē ko Tamakaimoana. Ā, kai te mōhio tātau aianei ko Te Māhurehure, engari tūturu ake, he Ngāti Rongo. Ko te kōrero a Te Māhurehure ko rātau te Ngāti rongo tuatahi. Ko Tauarau te tuarua. Engari, ki ngā Ngāti Rongo o reira ko rātau ngā Ngāti Rongo tuatahi, ko tēnei te tuarua, kai te tautohe. Nō reira, ka pūmau tonu.

He aha ai i kore ai ngā wāhine o Tūhoe e tū ki te whaikōrero?

E ai ki ngā kōrero i whakaputaina e Hemopo Wiremu i roto i te Kura Wānanga a Tūhoe i te tau 1974-1975 mō te kore o ngā wāhine o Tūhoe e whakaaetia kia tū ki te whaikōrero. Hai whakatauiria inā te kī a Hemopo:

‘I whakatapua te wahine hai whare tangata. Kia puta mai i roto i a ia he rangatira mō te iwi. Kai tū ka whiua ki te kōrero, ka kangaia rānei, ka horo te mana, te mauri, i whakatauhia ki runga i a ia, ā, ka heke ki ngā uri whakaheke e puta mai ana i roto i a ia. Nō reira, ko te wahine te kaipōhiri, poroporoaki, ā, ko te tāne te kaiwhaikōrero. Ka kitea ai i roto i ngā kupu whakarite a te atua, ko te tāne te ūpoko o te wahine, waihoki, ko Te Karaiti te ūpoko o te hāhi.’

Nā, ko wētahi atu kōrero i rongo ake ahau, e kī ana te kōrero, kai te tāne te kākano o Io-te-Waiora. Ko taua kākano rā hoki, ko te reo tapu tēneki o te whaikōrero kai te ure tārewa tēneki mauri reo tapu e pupuri ana. Ko te wahine he hua makoko ia nō Papa-tū-ā-nuku, nō Hine-ahu-one, nō Hine-Tītama. Kai a ia te punawai kia tipu ai ngā mea katoa. Kai te wahine te reo tapu o Papa-Ahurewa. Ko te tikanga ka haere ngātahi te reo tapu o Rangī-nui me te reo tapu o Papa-tū-ā-nuku i roto i ngā āhuatanga katoa i runga i a marae-ātea, ā, ki ngā wāhi e tika ana. He kōrero tēneki e pā ana ki te whaikōrero a te tāne me te karanga a te wahine kia honoa ngā reo tapu e rua ki runga i a marae-ātea.

He aha ngā whakahaere i te wā o te karanga?

Tū mai ana he manuhiri i te waharoa o te marae, kua whakatika te haukāinga ki te pōhiri. Ko te kaikaranga o te tangata whenua te kai whakapuaki i tōna marae kia takahia mai e te

manuhiri. Kāre e nekeneke he mahi kia rere rā anō tōna reo. Kātahi, ka rere ko ngā whakautu a te kaikaranga o te manuhiri. He tauutuutu te kawa. Ko te mahi a ngā kaikaranga, he whakarongo, he whakautu i ngā karanga a tētahi taha, ki tētahi taha. Nā reira, e tika ana me āta tatari kia puta te matū o ngā kupu e tētahi kia taea ai te tūhono atu āu kupu karanga.

Ko te tikanga me āta whakarite hoki ngā wāhine pērā i ngā tāne i mua o te whakaeketanga, arā, mā wai e whakautu te tuatahi, mā wai e poroporoaki ki ngā mate, mā wai hoki e whakakopi ngā karanga. Ka mōhio tonutia kua whakamutu haere tēnā kaikaranga i āna karanga ka tae atu ana ki wēneki kupu; “karanga mai, karanga mai...” tuarua an, kua whakautu mai ko te hunga kāinga, ā, kia tuaruahia e ia te “...haere mai...” kātahi ka hiki ake tētahi atu, kia pai ai te noho mārama, noho tauutuutu o ngā karanga, arā, kia rongohia te reka o ngā karanga. Arā, tonu te tauira, ko te whaikōrero kāre e taupatupatu te tū, he pērā anō te karanga.

He aha te kaupapa ake o te karanga?

He kawa tō te karanga, arā, he rite ki te whaikōrero, he kupu wāhi, whakatūwhera, kātahi ko ngā poroporoaki ki ngā mate, kātahi ko te kaupapa o te huihuinga. Ko Ngāi Tūhoe tētahi iwi ka kitea te tāne e karanga ana, engari mō te kai anake. Kua kite, kua rongo ahau i ngā tāne e mahi ana i te karanga i te wā kua whakatauhia ngā manuhiri ki te whare o Mahuika. Kua kite ahau i tēneki tikanga e mahia ana i te taiororua o Ruātoki ki te marae o Te Rewarewa, i te mare o Otenuku me te marae o Mataatua ki te whārua o Ruātahuna.

Anei wētahi tauira e whai ake nei nā Hori Uatuku i whakakao kua tāngia ki te pukapuka.¹⁷⁷

WHĀNAU PANI

Kua hoki mai te whānau pani i te urupā. Kai te marae e tatari ana te hapū kia tae mai rātau. Mā te hakari e tō mai te whānau pani, mai i te ao pouri ki te ao mārama.

KARANGA NĀ NGĀ TĀNE O TŪHOE MŌ TE KAI

Taiaha hā... taiaha hā... taiaha hā- ki tēnei kokonga,
Taiaha hā ki tērā kokonga.
Kei te karanga te whare mahana o Mahuika, ki ngā kuia,
Koroua o te marae, arahina mai te whānau pani, te whare
Mate mai i te ao pouri ki te ao mārama, mauria mai a tātau
Manuhiri tūārangi haere mai rā, haere mai rā.
Ki mai koe... kei a koe tonu te pito o te aroha,

¹⁷⁷ Uatuku, H., Higgins, T., & Henry, K. 2009, whārangi 21.

Heria mai o niho kehokeho,
He keho koikoi, he niho tākekakeka,
He niho anō te kehokeho
Hoatu tōku ringa ki te wāhi pūhuru, hūru,
He timo kei runga, he timo kei raro.
Tēna i karawhiua
Aiā aiā aiā hī...

HE HURA KŌHATU

Ko te karanga kai mō te hura kōhatu, arā pea, ko te kaiarahi mō tēnei kaupapa ko te kōhatu i huratia rā. Ko te whakamaumahara mō te tangata, wahine, tamaiti rānei mōna tērā kōhatu. Ko te harikoa, ā, ka mihi ki te hunga i haere tawhiti mai.

Taiaha hā ... taiaha hā ...
Ko te karanga tēnei a ngā ringawera,
Heria mai aku manuhiri
Ki te hākari maumahara ki te karanga maha.
Kua hora ngā kai e,
Kua hora ngā kai e.
E kui mā, e koro mā
Mauria mai te whānau me te ope tūārangi.
Haere mai rā, haere mai rā.
Kua whārikihia a Tangaroa,
Kua whārikihia a Tāne.
Heria mai ō koikara, ō maikuku,
Mitimitia, mitimitia... hī

MŌ TE MANUHIRI TŪĀRANGI

Inā tae mai tētahi tangata rongonui, tētahi ope rānei he waewae tapu ki tō marae, koia te ope tūārangi, koia nei te momo karanga mō rātau.

Taiaha hā ... taiaha hā ...
Kei te karanga ki te hunga kaumātua kia mauria mai ā tātau
Manuhiri tūārangi.
Whai muri mai, ko te iwi kāinga.
Nō reira, whakarongo,
Whakarongo mai ki te reo karanga o ngā maikuku o Mahuika,
Ki te karanga i te whare o Mahu.
Kua hora te whānau a Tangaroa ko Mātaitai, ko Piharau,
Ko te kura ki Hawaiki, ko Rongomaraeroa.
Nō reira, whakapiri mai,
Whakapiri mai,
Whakatata mai.
Hi auē,

Hi auē,
Hi auē.

KARANGA KAI MŌ TĒTAHI HUI NUI

Ki te tū koe hei kaikaranga i ngā hui nui kia mārō te tū kia whakahirahira ko koe te āhua o ō koroua o ō tīpuna.

Taiaha hā ... taiaha hā ... taiaha ki tērā moka,
Taiaha hā ki tēnei moka.
Kei te karanga i ngā manuhiri tūārangi.
Haere mai rā, haere mai rā.
Kei te karanga te wharau.
Hou mai rā kia pātukihia tō ihu
Ki te mōkarakara e tatao nei.
Kua tau te korowai o Hinepuia.
Kimihia, rangahaua, kei whea rā koutou?
Homai ki taku ipu, āhāhā!
He maunga nui!
He maunga nui!
Tēnā karawhiua
Auē auē auē hā!

HURITAU

Nō te huringa a Papatūānuku ka huri te tau o te tangata, nō konei ka whakanui i tēnā huringa ā-tau, i tēnā huringa ā-tau. Ka tae mai te whānau, ngā whanaunga, ngā hoa mahi, ngā hoa tata hei whakanui, hei tautoko.

Taiaha hā ...taiaha hā ... taiaha hā ki tērā tuku,
Taiaha hā ki tēnā tuku, he aha ia hoki, koia tēnei.
Kua takoto te hakari o te huritau o tō tātau hoa.
Nōna te reo karanga i tēnei rā, haere mai rā, haere mai rā.
Kei te karanga i ngā kaumātua, e kui mā, e koro mā.
Mauria mai ā tātau mauhiri tūārangi, mauria mai rā.
Ko te iwi kāinga whai mai i muri e ... whai mai e ...
Ko te pito tapoko, haere mai rā kia whakapuhatia tō pito ...
Ki ngā kai o te hakari ia rā ... ko Tangaroa tēnā ...
Heria mai ō niho kehokeho ...
He keho anō te kehokeho ...
He timo kei runga, he timo kai raro
Kei rarua koe ki te paepae hamuti!
Auē ...auē ...auē ...weta e ...

WĒTAHI TIKANGA MŌ TE KAWE I TE POROPOROAKI

E ai kī ngā kōrero ko te poroporoaki te iho o te tangihanga, o te uhunga rānei. Mēnā kāre he poroporoaki kua kore tātau e kaha ki te whakaputa i ngā rongo o te ngākau, ngā mamae, ngā mokemoke, ngā maumāhara ki te hunga kua riro ki tuā o te wharau. Ka noho ngā whakaaro hai haehae i te hunga tangata. Ka noho wātea, ka noho māhorahora te tangata, ka pōkea e te wairua e noho pōteretere ana i waenganui i te hunga kikokiko.

Ko tā te hinengaro, ko tā te arero, ko tā te ngākau me te wairua, ko tā te kanohi, he whakaputa i te mamae pouri o te hunga kua wehe atu ki tua o te ārai, tē kitea atu. He whakaaro, he maumahara tō te hinengaro, he kupu tā te arero, he pouri kai roto i te ngākau mō te wairua kua ngaro, he roimata tō te kōnohi, he hupe ka ea ai te taha ki te poroporoaki mō te hunga kua ngaro atu ki te kōpu o Papatūānuku, kua kapohia atu e aituā ki a Hinenuitepō.

‘Waiho ngā muna
Waiho ki ngā tamariki
Waiho ngā poroporoaki
Waiho ki ngā wāhine.’¹⁷⁸

Ko te kōrero i whakamāramahia ake rā, he kōrero mōteatea te poroporoaki. Ko te kōrero a ngā tamariki, he kōrero muna noa iho. Ka puta i a rātau te reo o naiane. Ka kite, apōpō pea, noho ake rā, hai kona. Waiho tērāka mā ngā tamariki. He muna tērāka, engari he momo poroaki anō tērāka. He nui ngā poroaki kai roto i ngā tamariki o naiane tonu, kai te tipu tonu, kai te tipu tonu.

Kia tikina atu te wāhanga tuarua o te whakatauki nei ‘Waiho ngā poroporoaki, waiho ki ngā wāhine.’ He aha te kaupapa o tēneki kōrero, mā te wāhine e poroporoaki te tangi, mā te wahine e poroporoaki te haere, mā te wahine e poroporoaki te whakangarohanga atu o te tūpāpaku. Māna hoki e tuku te wairua o te tūpāpaku mai i tōna marae ātea ki te pari karauna. He aha ai? Mai te timatanga ko te wahine te kainoho i te taha o tana tamaiti, te kaiako, te kaiawhi, te kaihoroi i te hupe, te kaihoroi i te kope, te kaimahi, te kaiwhāwhā i ngā wāhanga katoa o tana tamaiti, i ngā wā o mua. Ināiane kua āhua rerekē, kua uru mai hoki te tāne ki te mahi i wēraka mahi. Kua haere ngā wāhine ki te rapu mahi mā rātau, kia whai oranga te whānau. Engari, kua kite te wāhine i te mamae o āna tamariki, inā, te mamae kauaka i waho noa iho, engari i roto anō hoki i tana tamaiti. Ka kore ana e tika te mahi, ka kite tonu atu te

¹⁷⁸ Williams, H.W, 1971, Seventh Edition, whārangi 294.

wahine, e mamae ana tana tamaiti. Ahakoa, karekau i te whara te tinana, kai te kitea atu e te wahine e mamae mai ana tana tamaiti. Nō reira, tika tonu ana, mā te wahine te poroporoaki hai whakaputa, i te mea, ko te wahine te whare tangata.

I pēneki ai ōku nei whakaaro nā te mea, ko te wahine e rongo ana i te mamae kino. Nō reira mehemea koia te tangata hai tuku i tana mōteatea ā kōrero rā, taua poroporoaki whakamutunga i roto i wāna poroporoaki, koia hai kume ake i nga āhuatanga o taua tangata, o taua wahine rānei kia okioki ai ki ngā nohoanga matamata.

Ko te kaupapa hoki o te poroporoaki whakamutunga i runga marae ātea mā te wahine hai tuku, koia hai whakahoki mai i ngā kōrero, koia hai whakahoki whakaaro, koia hai whiriwhiri mai i te whakapapa o taua kuia, o taua koroua, o taua tangata, o taua wahine, o taua tamaiti rānei, ki ōna maunga karangaranga. Koia hoki mā tōna reo reka, tōna reo apakura e huaki te tataua kia tae pai atu ai te wairua o taua tūpāpaku ki tua, ki te kāinga e kīa nei e tātau ko te kāinga tūturu. E whai ake nei tētahi atu whakatauaaki hai tautoko i ngā kōrero.

‘Kai ririki te muna pōtinitini,
Kai ewe whakawhenua te poroporoaki.’¹⁷⁹

Inā, ko te whakamārama o tēneki whakataukī a Renata. Ka whakaritea te wahine nei ki te ewe whakawhenua. Kai a ia hoki te oranga o te tangata. Ko te kākano kai roto kē i tōna mana reo, ā, e pā ana ki te tangi o te reo whakahuahua o te wahine. Arā, koineki te nako. E ai ki a Te Kotahitanga Renata, he ewe whakawhenua ngā poupou o roto i te whare tipuna, ā, he wāhine katoa i ngā wā ō mua.

TE WHĀRIKI MĀENEENE

Ka tae atu ana tātau ki te marae, he waka whakaeke. Ā, kia puta te karanga, kua rārangahia mai te whāriki māeneene o te maioha e ngā wāhine kaikaranga o taua marae. He wahine kai uta, he wahine kai te tere. Ko ngā kōrero wēneki e pā ana ki te kaikaranga o te tangata whenua me te kaikaranga o te manuhiri whakaeke. Anā, kua rārangahia te whāriki māeneene o te maioha. Anā, e whakaeke mai ana te waka ki uta. Ka rārangahia taua whāriki nei, ka uru katoa ngā rangi tūhāhā o te ao wairua. Ko te āhua o taua whāriki māeneene rā, ka tau tātau ki runga i taua whāriki māeneene, ka whakatakotohia ki raro i te poutokomanawa o te tipuna

¹⁷⁹ Kōrero ā-waha Te Kotahitanga Renata, Papaioeia, 11 ō Paenga Whāwhā, 2001.

whare. Ko te waka o te manuhiri whakaeke rā, ka whakairihia atu te taura here ki runga i te tāhūhū o te whare. Ā, ka tae ki te wā kua porohia, mā te wahine tērāka, māna anō hai aki i te terehanga o taua waka rā. Koia hoki te reo kunenga ka rangonahia ake i runga i te marae, koia anō te otinga. Ko tō tātau waka hoki kai te tāhūhū o te whare e iri ana, engari ko te taura here, kai te papatiri kē o te poutokomanawa. Ana, mā te wahine kē e poroporo. Mā te wahine anō e tohutohu me pēhea te tuku atu i taua waka rā i runga i ngā manaakitanga katoa.

Te wehenga atu o te manuhiri tere atu ana i runga i o rātau waka. Ka whakaritea rātau ki te hunga haere, ki te hunga e whakangaro atu ana. Anei tēneki kōrero nā Rangimarie Pere, e whakaatu ana i tēneki āhuatanga.

Kihai rawa te tohu
O te uha, he waka hei!
He waka kawē uri
He waka whakapiri
Ki te kiri
Ki waenganui
E kō, koia e ara e!¹⁸⁰

Ko te whakamārama o tēneki whakatauaki ki tā Rangimarie Pere, ko te waka te tohu o te wahine. Nā te mea kai a ia te whare tangata hai whakaputa uri whakaheke ki te ao nei. Ā, koia te kaioupepe i te tamaiti, i tōna whānau, koia hoki te whakaruruhau o te iwi. Mēnā tātau ka āta titiro ki te āhua o te waka he rite tonu te āhua ki te aroaro o te wahine. Koineki te ariā e tīkina atu ana e ngā kōkō pūkōrero o Ngāi Tūhoe mō te wahine matua.

I roto i ngā whaikōrero ka rangona ngā kupu nei kua totohu te waka, ā, kua makere te whakatakere o te waka. Anō nei he waka kai waho i te moana kua totohu, ka whakaritea ki te wahine matua. E ai ki ngā kōrero ko te waka te kaikawe i te tangata, te kaikawe i te taonga. Koiraka i whakaritea ai tēneki kōrero. Kai roto hoki i ngā mōteatea tēneki ariā e kōrerohia ana te waka tūpāpaku. Tirohia Ngā Mōteatea II whārangi, 6.

NGĀ ARIĀ

Arā atu anō wētahi ariā e whakamahia ana mō te wahine e pā ana ki te reo ataata o te poroporoaki. He kapua, he aniwaniwa me ngā whetū o te ao ātea. Ko ngā ariā e whakamahia ana mō te tāne, he rākau, he kōhatu me ngā whare o te Māori.

¹⁸⁰ Kōrero ā-waha nā Rangimarie Pere, Kopuariki - Waikaremoana, 6 ō Haratua, 2001.

HE POROAKI, HE POROPOROAKI

He poroaki mō te hunga ora, ā, he poroporoaki mō te hunga mate. Ko te poroaki ma te hunga ora kē. Ko te poroporoaki ma te hunga mate anahe, kāre a Ngāi Tūhoe e whakamahi i te kupu nei te poroporoaki mā te hunga e ora tonu ana. Ko te kupu poroporoaki ko tōna hōhonutanga he tuku kē i te wairua o te hunga mate ki tua o te arai. Ko te mana kē kai roto i te kupu kōrero me te whakaaro. Ko te poroaki ki te hunga ora me te poroporoaki ki te hunga mate, kāre e tareka rāua tahi te wehe mai i te ao wairua. Kāre kē he rerekētanga. Kāre hoki e tareka e tātau te Māori te wehewehe mai i te ao wairua i te ao kikokiko. Mā te reo poroporoaki e whakaohoho te wairua whakaihi, e hihiri ai te wairua o te hunga kua tōkaokahia ake nei te whārangi rau pūangiangi. Engari he wā anō ka puta mai tērāka āhuatanga, karekau e rongohia pēneki i te reo e kōrerohia ake nei ia rā, ia rā.

I tēneki wā kia tiro ake tātau ki wētahi tauira mō te karanga me te poroporoaki me ngā tūmomo wāhi ka tareka ai te whakamahi i wēneki tikanga, ā, he aha ngā momo kupu ka whakamahia mō te karanga me te poroporoaki.

WĒTAHI TAUIRA MŌ TE KARANGA, MŌ TE POROPOROAKI

He tauira wēneki mō te poroporoaki i tīkina atu i roto i te pūkaea¹⁸⁰ e pā ana ki te karanga, ki te poroporoaki i roto i te rohe o Mātaatua. Nā Hohi Rangi wēneki kupu karanga, poroporoaki i whakatakoto.

MŌ TE TUKU I TE HUNGA MATE KI TE URUPA

I te wā tonu i whakarewatia ake ai te hunga mate, ā, e neke atu ai i te wharemate ka tīmata te poroporoaki:

“Haere atu rā e (kui, koro, whaea, pā, hine, tama) whakangaro atu i tō whānau, tō marae i ō hapū karangaranga i te iwi, te waka, haere atu rā,

Kua eke atu ki runga i te waka, kua neke atu i te marae, ā, kua kawē atu mā raro noa iho.

MĒNĀ HE PAKEKE

“Haere atu rā e kui (e...) ki tawhiti roa, ki tawhiti pāmamao, ki te hunga i wairua ki tō tātau matua i te rangi, haere rā, haere atu rā.”

¹⁸⁰ Pūkaea, 10 ō Mahuru, 2001, Tikanga wāhanga tuawhā.

MĒNĀ HE TAMAITI

“Haere atu rā e (hine, tama) ki tō tātau matua i te rangi nō koutou hoki te rangatira o te atua kua whiti atu koe i te mate, ki te ora haere rā, haere atu rā.”

Ko tētahi kōrero anō i tua atu:

“Haere rā, haere atu rā whakangaro atu i a koe ki te kōpu o te whenua ki ngā rua kōiwi o ngā mātua tīpuna, haere rā, haere atu rā.”

I TE URUPA

Mēnā ka hiahia tētahi ki te toitoi atu ki te pōhiri mai i te hunga mate ki te urupā e pai ana, ki te kore hoki kāre noa iho he tikanga

MŌ TE HURA KŌHATU

Ko te wā tēneki e haere atu ai te whānau me te iwi ki te urupa ki te huranga kōhatu.

“Haere mai rā e te iwi e huihui mai ki runga i te marae o te hunga mate ki te whakatūtūki i te kaupapa karanga o te rā ō tō koutou kuia (...) ki te huranga i te kōhatu whakamaumaharatanga e haere mai, haere mai rā.”

MŌ TE TŪPĀPAKU HAERE HUARAHI A PEKA MAI KI TE MARAE MŌ TE WĀ POTO

Ko te pōhiri a te hunga kāinga:

“Haere mai rā i runga i te aroha mauria mai tō tātau mate kia takoto i te roro o tōna tipuna whare mō te wā e rite ai haere mai, haere mai rā.”

Ko tā te kai kawē mai

“Tēneki rā te haere mai nei i runga i te ngākau pouri ngākau mamae mō te mate e mauria mai nei kia takoto i te roro o tō tātau tipuna whare e.”

MŌ TE KAWE MATE

Ko te pōhiri ā te hunga kāinga:

Mauria mai rā ngā āhuatanga mō te mate o tō tātau (...) kia whakatakotoria ki te roro o tōna tipuna whare kia mihia kia tangihia anō i te rā nei e haere mai, haere mai rā.”

KO TĀ TE KAI KAWE I TE MATE:

Tēneki te haere mai ki te mau mai i ngā āhuatanga o te wehenga atu o tō tātau kuia (...) kia whakatauhia ki te aroaro o tā tātau tipuna whare e karanga rā, karanga mai rā.”

MŌ TE TAKAHI I TE WHARE

Ko tā te hunga pōhiri:

“Haere mai rā te whānau e hoki mai ki te kohanga (kāinga) i hāngaia hai whakatipu whakauru i tō kōrua whānau ko tō hoa rangatira kua tapahia atu rā e te mate, e haere mai rā.”

Ko tā te kai arahi i te whānau pani:

“Tēneki te hara mai nei ki te whakahoki mai i te whānau pani ki te kōhanga (kāinga) i hāngaia ai hai whai, hai whakaruruhau i a rātau i te whānau e.”
Tēneki te takahi mai i ngā tapuwae o te hunga kua tapahia nei e te mate e.”

Inaianei kia tiro ake tātau ki ngā tikanga mō te whaikōrero ki tā Tūhoe titiro me ōna hononga ki te poroporoaki ki te hunga wairua.

KO WĒTAHI ATU TŪMOMO TAUIRA WAIATA MŌ TE POROPOROAKI.

I roto i wēneki kōrero ka tirohia ngā kupu o te poroporoaki i roto i ngā waiata me ngā kaitito poroporoaki me te āhua o te whakatakoto i o rātau whakaaro i te wā i titoa ai te poroporoaki. Kia titiro ake tātau ki wētahi waiata kua tuhia me ngā whakaaro o ngā kaitito waiata.

Kia tīkina atu te waiata¹⁸¹ a Timoti Karetu hai timata i wēneki kōrero. He waiata tēneki i titoa hai mihi, hai tangi, hai poroporoaki i ngā mate tāruru nui o te ao Māori. I te tau 1994 i hakaina tuatahitia ki ngā taumāhekeheke matua o te motu i tū ai ki Hāwera i taua tau e te kapa haka o Tū-te-maunga-roa. I ngā Hui Ahurei ka hurihia tō rātau ingoa kia Tūhoe ki Pōneke. E hāngai tonu ana ngā kupu. Nā te kapa haka o Tū-te-maunga-roa i mahi te rangi, ā, nā rātau

¹⁸¹ Te Aumangea-He muka Putanga 11, 1998.

anō hoki i whakaputa te waiata nei ki te whai ao, ki te ao mārama. Ko ngā kupu e rārangi nei ko ngā kupu ake—nā Tū-te-maunga-roa i āhua whakarāpopoto kia eke ai ki tā rātau i whakaaro ai, i hiahia ai.

E ai ki ngā whakaaro o te kaitito. He waiata tēneki mō ngā kaikōrero whai mana o te ao Māori, arā, ā tā Kingi Ihaka, ā Mōnita Delamere, a Māori Marsden, a Pumi Taituha, a Hamu Mitchell, a Hōhua Tūtengaehe, a wai ake, a wai ake. Ko wēneki i mōhio nei ki te rāwekeweke, ki te huri, ki te whiu, ki te whakatakoto i te kupu, kua kore haere e kitea tēraka momo reo i roto i te ao Māori o wēneki rā, nā reira, ka haku noa te ngākau ki tēraka āhua. I roto anō hoki i te haku, ko te tūmanako me kore noa pea e tūpono ka tū mai anō taua rite i roto i wēneki reanga e kaha nei te whai mai.

Heoi anō, i te tau 1997, i tino haukerekerea te ao Māori e aituā, ā, riro atu ana te huhua noa atu o te tangata rongonui, rātau ngā kaitārai, ngā kaiurungi i te waka o te ao Māori. Kāti ko tēneki te momo tangata e tangihia nei e te waiata nei me te pātai kai hea rā koutou e te aumangea, koutou te hunga kaha, te hunga pakari, koutou ngā toka tū moana. Whakaritea ana rātau i te wā o te orange, ki te ngahere e kapi ana i te rākau e āhei ana te manu ki te tau atu ki reira pae mai ai. Nō rātau ka hinga kua kore he taunga, he paenga mō te manu nō reira me aha kē te manu? Ko te manu he kupu whakarite mō te mātātahi o te ao Māori e tono whakamāherehere ana i te aumangea, arā, i te hunga mārama, kia mōhio ai me huri pēhea, me rere ki hea, me tau anō hoki ki hea. Kāti, i momoho ai e kī ana o tātau tīpuna, ka ao he rā, ka tō he rā, ka mate kāinga tahi, ka ora kāinga rua, ka pū te rūhā, ka hao te rangatahi. Katoa o wēneki kōrero he kōrero whakatītina he whakahau kia whāia e ō muri mai whakapaparanga kia eke panuku tēnaka kaupapa, e kī nei hoki taua waiata, rārangi 16:

Tērā pea me kapo ko te mahara
Me kapo ko te kupu.

Ahakoia pēhea ka tangi kau tonu te mapu ki a rātau kua riro ki te wahangūtanga o nunui mā, o roroa mā engari mēnā tātau ki te aro ki tā rātau i kī ai, i tohu mai ai, kā riro kia pērā i te rārangi 20-21:

E tū anō ai, e kōrihi anō ai
Ngā manu o te wao.

Anei te katoa o ngā kupu o te waiata e whai ake nei:

Te Aumangea

Nā Timoti Karetu

- 1 E koutou e te aumangea
Kai hea koutou hai āki i ngā hau kino o te wā?
I te wao tapu nui ā Tāne, uru tapu ana,
Ururua ana,
- 5 Matomato ana te tipu mai o te Kahikatoa
O te tōtara haemata
Nō te hinganga, tūpapahū ana te whenua
Ka kore koutou kai hea he taunga mō te
manu kāewa?
- 10 Kurupākara ana tērā te māra a Tāne
I te pekī, i te tihau a ngā manu
Kua kore nei i tiu, kua kore nei i topa
Kia pātai noa ahau, kai hea aku manu tīriori,
Aku manu taki, aku manu tāiko i te kāhui
- 15 E pōkaikaha nei, e hūrangi nei?
Tērā pea me kapo ko te mahara, me kapo
Ko te kupu
Mā reira e tū mai anōai he māhuri,
He haemata
- 20 E tiu anō ai, e kōrihi anō ai
Ngā manu o te wao
Kāti kai aku raukura,
Kai aku piki kōtuku, kai aku hou amokura
Koutou, te mūrau a te tini
- 25 Koutou, te wenerau a te mano
Ngā puna o te kī, ngā whakaniko i te kupu
I tutū ai a pūehu, i puta ai a whakaaro
I oho ai a mauri, i tau ai a mauri
Nei rā te wao tapu ka nguengue,
- 30 Ka whakaroau
Te whenua ka mōwai
Aue! Kia tīriori noa mai ko te manu
Kia kōkī, kia ketekete mai anō ki te kaka
Kia kōrihi mai anōko te kōparapara, i te
- 35 Pūaotanga o te rā
Te tangi kau nei taku mapu.

Nā ko tēneki waiata e whai ake nei, Te Kahui manu he whakaeke, he manawa wera, he ngeri tonu tōna hari e ui atu ana i wētahi o ngā pā tahito, ngā tīpuna kāinga, ngā maunga, ngā toka, ngā kōawa, te manu rangatira nei te huia, ngā ingoa o ngā whetū, o te ao mārama, o ngā uri whakaheke o Tūhoe-Pōtiki kai te Waimana Kaaku, kai te awa o Tauranga, kai te awa hoki o

Ohinemataroa e mōhiotia nei tōna takiwā ko Te Pae o Tūhoe. Ko te kaitito ko Ahorangi Taiarahia Black. He poroporoaki, he tangi mo te hahani o te whenua

Nā he momo karakia whakatau ngā kupu, ngā rārangi kōrero o tēneki whakaeke. Nā reira, i roto i tēneki whakaeke ka karangatia ngā tapuae, wētahi o ngā tirohanga o te tīpuna nei ā Tāneatua arā a Anamata me Kaikanohi. Ngā Pā tūwatawata a Hui-te-Rangiora, a Puketawhero, a Pūketī, Te Mata-o-te-Raupō, a Karioi me Hūtieke. Tae atu ki te hau tipua nei a Te Okiwa me te tipuna o te kohu a Hinepūkohurangi. Ka karangatia hoki ngā puna waiora a Wharekōkupu, a Moerangi, a Otere, a Ohinenaenae me te karangatanga o Te Tāpapa o Rangimāhana. Kai roto i te awa o Tauranga ko Whakarae te Pā. Kai Te Waimana Kaaku. Ko Pukepōhatu te toka matāho kai Te Pae o Tūhoe. Ko Te Rangimōnoa te rangatira kai Karioi. Ka whakaoti atu te whakaeke nei ki te kāinga o Te Pūtere-o-Pōtaka. Mā te tākiri o te ūpoko, mā ngā ringaringa, te pukā o ngā whatu, te whakaitaita o te kanohi, te whakaātete o ngā niho, te takahi o te waewae e whakatau te rere o te kupu. Kai kōneki ka oho te toto Māori, te toto o Tūhoe. Ka kitea te wehi, te wana, te mauri ohoo, te kai tangata o te hari i ngā ihoiho o tua whakarere.

Ko ngā kupu me ngā whakamārama o te manawa wera o te tūmoto nei he mea tuku atu e Kupai McGarvey i te marama o Paenga Whāwhā i te tau 1981 ki a Taiarahia Black. Nō reira mai wēneki kōrero i titoa ai e Taiarahia ngā kupu ki te waiata nei. He tangi mō te hahani o te whenua me ngā rangatira i tau ki mua o te kāwanatanga kia rauhitia te kaupapa mō aua whenua. Kai roto i te manawa wera ngā ingoa mō ngā poraka whenua i murua e te Kāwana. I puta anō hoki i a Kupai wēneki kōrero i te hui i tū ki Te Tōtara marae i te tau 1978 me te Māhurehure marae i te tau 1979. Nō muri mai i te tau 1981 ka tukuna e Kupai wēneki whakamārama ki a Taiarahia.

“ I roto i ngā tau he maha ngā pūkōrero, ngā kaihautū, ngā whare whakahekeheke kōrero o Tūhoe kua taupae atu ki tua o te wharau, wahine mai, tāne mai, tamariki mai. I roto hoki i ngā tau kua whakaara ake ngā kōrero mō te raupatu, mō ngā whenua o Tūhoe i murua e te kāwanatanga i runga i te hē, i runga i te whakaaro kia whakangarotia atu te ngao o te iwi. Nā koia tēneki manawa wera e whakahua ana i aua poraka whenua. Ko tētahi o aua poraka whenua nei ko Pūketī. Kai roto i te manawa wera nei ka huaina haeretia wētahi o ngā whenua o Ngāi Te Kapo.

Ko Te Kapo o te Rangi te tangata i whakaaraara ake i te raupatu a Tūhoe i ngā tau 1920. I tipu ake a Te Kapo o te Rangi ki Te Hūrepo. Koia anō hoki te tangata i mau ai ngā kōrero mō

Te Puketī. Ko Te Kāhui Manu te ingoa o ngā rangatira i reira e noho ana, engari ko Te Kāhui Manu ko te whakahuatanga o Ngāi Kareke, Ngāi Tākiri me Ngāti Raka tae atu hoki ki a Ngāi Te Kapo. Ko Te Puketī te huanga kāinga, te papa whenua o te iwi, i maheretia ai ngā rangatira ko Te Puketī te kaupapa.”

Kai te taha tonga o te tāone o Taneatua inaiane taua poraka whenua, tae atu hoki ki wētahi atu whenua i murua pēneki i a Ōpouriao. Ānei e whai ake nei ngā rārangi rangatira i tau ki mua o te kāwanatanga kia auhitia te kaupapa mō aua whenua.

Mai anō i takoto i a Tūhoe ana whakahē ki mua i te aroaro o te kāwanatanga. Kāre i arotia atu te karauna. I ngā tau 1870 ko Te Wakaunua, ko Tūtakangahau, ko Te Makarini i tuku kōrero-ā-tuhi mō aua whenua i murua. Whai muri atu i te tau 1903 ko Wī Te Purewa, whai muri atu i te tau 1920 ko Te Kapo-o-te-rangi Keehi, me te 237 tāngata i tuku kōrero mō ngā whenua o Tūhoe i raupatutia. I te tau 1927 ka whakatūtia e te kāwanatanga he kōmihana kaitirotiro ara te (Royal Commission of Inquiry into Confiscated Native Lands), te (Sim Commission). Kāti, kāre i mārāma te whakatau a te karauna i ngā whakahaere o taua kōmihana, ka tauātia anō te iwi. Ko te hara nui i whai muri mai ko te ture (Pursuant Whakatāne Grants Validation Act 1878) Ka tukuna e te karauna a Te Puketī e 128 eka ki a Ngāti Pūkeko engari nō Tūhoe kē taua whenua. I mauheretia ai a Tamarau Mākariini me wētahi atu o Tūhoe mō taua whenua. Ko te kōrero e pēneki ana “Kai te matatū i te roa o te pō, i te roa o te pō! Ōkaka nei te tū o Puketawhero, te kōtuku awe-nui ko Puketī te uru. Kai te ōkaka ngā pā tahito a Ōtere, a Puketawhero, a Te Puketī. Ko ngā ture o te Kāwana kai te whakatata mai, kai te tukituki mai. Nā, ko te kōtuku awe nui e whakahuatia nei he kōrero tēneki mō te manu nei te kōtuku. Kua kore taua momo manu e noho ki aua repo, kua kore e kitea.”

Te Kāhui Manu

Nā Taiarahia Black
(He tangi mō te hahani o te whenua)

Kua taupae atu rā o tātau mate ki tua o te wharau
Ngā kanohi te ūrunga o te rā
Kua ngaro! Kua ngaro i te rā nei
He manu hoki koa, te tāea te hokahoka;
5 Kīkī-ā-manu te tāwai a kohu;
Te matahao te tokotū!
Te matahao te tokotū!
Ka māhoi nei taku titiro!
Te karu o te rākau ka tua.
10 Ko te Huia ka tuku ki roto i te aro maunga;

- Tuku atu au kia rere he matakōkiri ānewa ki te rangi e
 Ki te rangi ē!
 Te rākau tawhiti a Tāne;
 Te manu huia tū rae a Tāne;
- 15 Ko te uri au te tangi a te koekoeā ki Wharekōkupu! Ki Wharekōkupu!
 Kapua mai ko Taneātua te pōhau kō-kuhu
 Ētia nei aku mata! Ētia nei aku mata te one ki tōna ringa;
 Anamata ki kaikanohi;
 Tau atu ki te uru! Ki te urunga;
- 20 Whakamahuru te tangi ki runga Hui-te-Rangiora!
 Me kai māhurehure tō toki e pakaru ai te kāuru o te rākau
 Kai te matatū i te roa o te pō, i te roa o te pō!
 Ōkaka nei te tū o Puketawhero
 Te Kōtuku awe-nui ko Puketī te uru
 Kōripo marama te tangi atu au
- 25 Whakatanuku te au! Āwhea mai ko Te Ōkiwa ē!
 Āwhea mai ko te Ōkiwa ē!
 Te mea i oi ai te makariri ki taku kiri,
 Ōhua mai te ata o te marama ki Te Mata-o-Te-Raupo.
 Hai waitara pua mamao!
- 30 Hai waitara pua mamao
 Aue! Ko Hine-Ata! Hine-Ahiahi! Hine-Pūkohurangi!
 Ōhinenaenae Te Tāpapa o Rangimāhana, rere tika ki Ōhinemataroa.
 Me pūtaka rānei te kahu o te huia
 Whakarae te toka mataho! Ko Pukepōhatu
- 35 He rau pūngawerewere e ahuahu ai a
 Karioi, ki ā Te Rangimōnoa!
 Te uru o te ūpoko! He mamaku ki Hūtieke
 E pae ki tua! Te Kotukutuku! Te Tawhero;
 Te ngārehu maruāroa! Te ngārehu matatihi-o-te-rangi
- 40 Te Kauangaroa o Te Rangimōnoa!
 Te Kauangaroa o Te Rangimōnoa!
 Wero i te kokotā te āpiti ki Ōtere
 Ko Moerangi! Ko Moerangi tūtoko tonu te rimu tūtahi;
 Te kōhatu! Te au whakangaro rawa ki tawhiti;
- 45 Pūkaka te matahau-ariki o Te Ōkiwa!
 Nei kua noho kua oro mai,
 E hai ake te kāhui manu te kōkō ki Te Pūtere-o-Pōtaka ē!

E whai ake nei he tuhinga kōrero, he poroporoaki ki tōku tipuna koroua a te Iwikino Kepariki i te tau 1993. I ahau e tamariki ana nā tōku koroua a Te Iwikino Kepariki rāua ko tōku kuia a Ēmere ahau i whakapakeke. He maha ngā tikanga i whakangungua e rāua ki ahau ki tō mātau whānau whānui. Ko te rāranga whāriki, kete, piupiu tēnaka, ko te whakatō kai tēnaka, ko te whakarapu tuna tēnaka. Tāpiri atu i tēnaka ka kōrero mai hoki rāua mō ngā kōrero tuku iho ā o mātau tipuna tae atu ki ngā kōrero mō tō mātau hapū a Te Māhurehure. Kāre rawa tōku

kuia, koroua i whiu kōrero kino ki a mātau. I tō rāua matenga ka titoa e au tēneki tangi mō rāua. Kotahi tonu anō te ritenga, te matua iho o tēneki tuhituhi. He whakaaro aroha, he mōteatea tonu ki a rāua, hai pupuri ngātahi i te whakaaro o te ngākau whakaū, whakamahu i ngā momo kōrero i tukua mai e rāua ki tō mātau whānau. Ka oti tēneki he tangi, he poroporoaki tonu..

TE KERERŪ O TE UREWERA

Ka oho ake au ka titiro whakarunga ki ngā whetū,
E kānapanapa mai ana,
Ka titiro whakararo iho ko te marama,
E mumura mai ana tōna ata.

- 5 Katahi ka pā mai te makariri ki roto i ahau,
Ka titiro whakarunga,
Kua kākahutia te marama e ngā kāpua,
Whewhero ana te pō,
Ka pupuhitia taku tinana e te hau Ōkiwa,
10 Mai tētahi pito o te whārua ki tētahi.

- Ka titiro whakarunga ake ahau ko te huinga o Matariki,
Me ōna karanga maha e pōwhiri mai ana,
Rerekau ana te mātangi,
Maringi ana ngā roimata i aku kamo,
15 Tangi apakura ana ahau, aue!

Rerekau ana te awa o Ōhinemataroa, o te moana Waikaremoana,
Me ngā awa kārangaranga o roto ake i ahau,
Ngā wai kaukau o ngā mātua tīpuna,
Kātahi au ka kite i te hē, kātahi au ka kite i te mate!

- 20 He wairua hērā e rere atu rā,
Te wairua Kererū o Te Urewera,
Whakarerea mai ana ko au anake, e tau iho nei!

- Nō reira taku manu e rere rā
Rere ki te wao nui o Te Urewera
25 Ki ngā patupaiarehe a rātau mā
Kua mene atu ki Rarohenga¹⁸²

Ko ngā kōrero e whai ake nei, ko ngā whakaaro a Taiarahia Black e pā ana ki te poroporoaki. I tīkina atu wēneki kōrero mai i te pepa pae tuarua Te Tauihu o Te Reo i te Whare Wānanga o

¹⁸² McFarland, A. Te Kereru o Te Urewera, Te Wharekura 40, 1993, whārangi 30-31.

Te Kunenga ki Pūrehuroa ki Manawatū. E hora ake nei ngā whakatakotoranga kōrero i kohikohia e au mai i tēneki akoranga¹⁸³

KO TE POROPOROAKI HE PĀTAKA KŌRERO

Ki te Māori he tino taonga te kupu nei te poroporoaki me ōna aheinga katoa, arā he nui ōna whakamāramatanga me ōna āhuetanga e here nei hai iho mō ngā uhunga i runga i ngā marae maha o Ngāi Tūhoe. Nō reira, kia Ngāi Tūhoe ko te poroporoaki te iho o te tangihanga. Hai whakatauirā ake i tēneki kupu te poroporoaki ki te hunga wairua e takoto nei ōna hōhonutanga kia kite ai tātau he aha te kiko e whai hua ai hai pātaka kōrero hāngai pū ana ki te reo ōkawa, ki te reo o runga marae ātea, pā ātea rānei.

Inā tā Ahorangi Taiarahia Black:

He kupu aroha, whakarehu, hau takiwā te kupu poroporoaki ki te hunga mate. He kupu mahuru noa, he kupu kauruki noa te poroporoaki ki te hunga mate. He kupu tohutohu, he kupu whakamau, he kupu waerea te poroporoaki ki te hunga mate. He kupu pōiaiai, he kupu whakatakoto i nga whakaaro poroporoaki mai i te hunga ora ki te hunga mate. Kai kōnaka ngā kupu hai ārahī, ngā kupu mauāhara, kupu tururuhi, akau roa hai kawē i te poroporoaki ki te hunga mate. Kai kōnaka ngā kupu whakaaturanga, whakapaeko, papatanga, whakaraupapa kupu poroporoaki ki te hunga mate. Kai kōnaka ngā kupu hai whakaatu i te hōhonutanga o te mamae o te ngākau whakaaro o te hinengaro, o te wairua me ōna āhuetanga katoa mō te poroporoaki ki te hunga mate. Mā wēneki momo kupu ka whakaatutia te manawarūtanga o te whakaaro hai kawē kupu poroporoaki.

Ko te poroporoaki he momo tangi, he tangi o te reo o te ngākau. Ko te tohu nui ko te whakatinana i te tangi. Ko te poroporoaki, ka whakaputaina i runga tonu i te āhua o te whakaaro o taua wā, e noho mōteatea ana ngā uhunga, hai kōnaka ka tipu wēneki momo kōrero. I wēneki rā, kai te puta wēneki momo kōrero ki roto i ngā tuhituhi anō nei e kōrero ā wahatia ana. Ki te Māori he oranga kai roto i te kupu, ā, ka whakatakotohia ana he kupu kōrero kua mana.

Kai roto i ngā poroporoaki a te iwi Māori te moe mata ngaro o te kupu, te whakaaro, te kahukura pouāniwaniwa, kia whakaarahia mai hai pae whakatipu, whakaputa whakaaro mō tēneki kupu rangatira te poroporoaki. Ki te āta titiro tātau ki wēneki momo kōrero ka tipu te ahurewa whakaaro, ka whiriwhiria te ahurewa mamae o te tau o te ate. Aē rā, he ohākī ātaahua wēneki kia āta rangahaua he kupu tā te whatumanawa titiro. He rehurehu te ingoa o

¹⁸³ Black, T. Lecture notes 50711 Te Tauihu o te reo, 1995

wēneki momo whakaaro. Nā hoki ka pā wēneki momo kupu ki te tini ki te maha o te taumata aroha ki te ao wairua ki a rātau mā kua mene atu ki tua ki te pō tiwhatiwha. Ko te ngako o aua kōrero nei he wāhanga whakaaro, hai tātai kōrero e whakakitea ai tātau ki te ao o te aroha.

E kīa ana ko wēneki momo kōrero he tātai papa whakaaro, he tātai whatu kupu hai taki i te mātauranga o te hinengaro o te ao Māori. Kai kōneki ka whakaatuhia te hua hōhonu o ngā kupu whakatenatena, ngā kupu mārautanga whakanoho kōrero hai māhuri whakaaro.

WHAKAŪ I NGĀ UARATANGA O NGĀ KUPU POROPOROAKI

Koia tēneki ko te whakatutuki i ngā wawata o te tangata, wāhine rānei i runga anō i te wairua manaakitanga i wēneki momo kōrero hai whakaputa, hai tohu i te mamae.

He whakaea, he whakamahu i te mamae kia mahea ai te haere ki tēraka ao, kia whānau hou anō ai he kaupapa. He whakatakoto tikanga e āhei ai te tangata ki te whakatautau i āna kōrero, karakia, whakatauaki, waiata tawhito, karanga, mōteatea-ā-kōrero, haka, poroporoaki me te whakairo.

He ako hoki i te tamaiti kia mōhio ko wai ia, ko wai ōna tīpuna. He iho whakarei atu i wēneki momo kōrero ki te kawa o te marae. He whakangungu kia whakatauhia ngā take i runga i te pōuriuri o te titiro. Inā te kōrero “he rongoa te poroporoaki hai pae whakairi mōteatea kia rātau mā.” He reo pukā, he reo tūhonohono, he reo pūkenga, he reo kama. He reo kia uru atu ai ki roto i ngā titiro o te wā kai te tū mai. He reo hai here i te pūtaiao ki te tangata.

Me whakapakari tātau ki te pupuri, ki te rangahau, ki te ako wēneki momo kōrero no te mea, he momo kōrero ātaahua hai hono atu ki te mana o te whenua, mana o te iwi, mana o te hapū, mana o te whānau, mana o te tangata, mana o te wahine, mana o ngā atua, te mana o te taiao hoki me te ao tūroa. Nā roto mai i wēneki kupu ka kātōitoitia ake te whakaaro kia honoa ai te tangata ōrite ki tā te whakapapa hono. Ko wēneki momo kōrero ka tipu ake i roto anō i te tangata.

Ehara i te mea mā te momo hui Māori rā anō e whakaputa i wēneki momo kōrero. Ehē, kai tēnaka tonu, kai tēnaka tonu ōna nei whakaaro. Ahakoa anō he maha tonu pea ngā take e tipu ai wēneki momo kupu. He taonga nui te ahu ki waho i ā koe whakarongorongo ai ki ngā taonga e tukua ana te māramatanga o te takiwā, o te tangata, o ngā mahi hoki. E tika ana kia wawata tātau ki wēneki momo kōrero. Koiraka te hau āwhiowhio e pupuhi mai ana kai ngā wāhi, takiwā katoa. Kāhore hoki he aukati o tā te mamae titiro. Anō nei he wai e huke mai

ana ōrite ki te hōpua wai kai ngā ngutu awa o te motu. Ka kīa tēneki momo reo, he reo whakaāhuru. He whakaoho ake i ā rātau mahi kia noho pū ai kia tātau nei. Ka kārawarawatia wēneki momo kōrero, kātahi ka whakarauikatia ka popoa anō tōna rite ki ngā karakia, waiata tawhito, haka, haka taparahi, haka peruperu, whakatū waewae, pātere, puha, whakataukī, kōrero pakiwaitara, tauparapara, whaikōrero, karanga tae atu ki ngā whakatau mō te kawa o te marae.

Mā roto i wēneki kōrero nā, ka maranga mai te wairua, te iho, te titiro, te kura nui, kura roa hai tumu here i ā tātau katoa. Kai tēnaka iwi, kai tēnaka iwi aua momo kōrero. Ko wēneki momo kōrero te pātaka o te iwi hai whakaputa i te reka o tōna nei reo rangatira.

Anei tēneki poroporoaki i tuhia e Taiarahia Black.

Tērā kōpu¹⁸⁴ whakakau ana mai i te pae
 Ngā mata kaha¹⁸⁵ koia kua makere atu nei ki Takirau¹⁸⁶
 Kua kauruku¹⁸⁷ nei te marama
 He puhi katoa i te ngao¹⁸⁸ o a koutou takatūtanga
 E tuku e te uru ki te ngao o a koutou kanohi
 Te haka a Tāne-rore¹⁸⁹ ātea raumati hīhī mai ana
 Ko wai rawa hai apakura, hai poroporoaki koutou
 Koutou ngā haetara¹⁹⁰ o te papa whenua! Kōruruki¹⁹¹ nei te rangi
 E mau o koutou kororoa¹⁹² ki te kakau o te hoe
 He rākau tāwhaowhao¹⁹³ e pōteretere e whatia mai ana i ngā ngaru
 whakapukepuke o te Moana nui ā kiwa
 E ara te kura o te kupu taupuhipuhi¹⁹⁴ nei ki te reo ataata ki runga!
 I te wā e takatū koutou katoa he rā Hoata¹⁹⁵
 he rā Tamateao¹⁹⁶ he aukumete¹⁹⁷
 He kōtuku noho ākau, pāenga ki te toka,
 tumu herenga waka herenga tangata taukuri e!
 Tēneki te takoto, tēneki te miha¹⁹⁸ e whiti mai ana a Meremere-tū-ahiahi¹⁹⁹
 i te pae o maumahara.
 Tau rawa ai!

¹⁸⁴ Kōpu; Ko te whetu nei tēneki a (Venus) he whetū marama te whakanakana i te ata. Ko tōna wāhanga puta ko te hauwhā tuatahi o te marama hou

¹⁸⁵ Ngā mata kaha; o tātau aitua huri noa i te motu

¹⁸⁶ Takirau, ko Takirau Maheahea tuōna ake ingoa roa. He whakatau o te marama i roto i te Maramataka Māori inā te rā tekau mā whitu

¹⁸⁷ Kauruku; kua ngaro haere te marama

¹⁸⁸ Ngao; ngā pūmanawa o te tāne, o te wahine hoki.

¹⁸⁹ Te haka a Tāne rore; ko te ake mai o te hīhī o te wera o te rā i te raumati.

¹⁹⁰ Haetara; tangata, wahine e manaakohia ana e te iwi.

¹⁹¹ Kōruruki; he rangi kī tonu i te kapua.

¹⁹² Kororoa; he rite ki te korora.

¹⁹³ Rākau tāwhaowhao; he rākau kua roa i roto i te wai. Kua māku a roto he taumaha hoki

¹⁹⁴ aupuhipuhi; rite ki te kupu whakawhirinaki tētahi tahi hai whakakaha

¹⁹⁵ Hoata; te hauwhā o te marama te rā tuawhitu o Te Māramataka

¹⁹⁶ Tamateao; kai tua mai i te hauwhā o te marama te rā tuawhitu o Te Māramataka.

¹⁹⁷ aukumete; he mea e tō ana i te tangata ki ā ia.

¹⁹⁸ miha; te whakamiharo

¹⁹⁹ Meremere-tū-ahiahi; Ko (venus) anō tēneki, e kitea anō i te hauwhā tuarua o te marama. He whetu ka puta i mua i te tō o te rā, arā e meremere mai rā a Meremere-tū-ahiahi.

Kōanga tangata tahi, ngāhuru puta noa.²⁰⁰

E kī ana a Barlow,²⁰¹ ko te poroporoaki he kōrero tohutohu ki ngā tāngata e haere atu ana. Engari, inaianei tonu, ko te poroporoaki ko ngā tikanga me ngā kōrero katoa o te tangata e haere atu ana, e noho ana rānei. Ka mutu tētahi hui, ka hakari, ā, ka poroporoaki rātau ngā manuhiri ki te tangata whenua, te tangata whenua hoki ki te manuhiri. Heoi, e whakamihi ana rātau mō te āhuetanga me ngā huanga i puta mai i te hui me ngā tūmanako kia tau tonu te rangimarie me te atawhai ki runga i a rātau. Ko te tikanga i kōneki mā te manuhiri e mihi tuatahi ki te tangata whenua, kai mea ngā tāngata e peia ana te manuhiri. Ka mutu ngā mihi a te manuhiri e haere atu ana.

He pēneki te āhua o ā rātau mihi whakamutunga iho:

“Kia hora te marino,
Kia whakapapa pounamu te moana,
Kia tere te karohirohi i mua tonu i o koutou huarahi.”

Kua kite hoki ahau i tēneki āhuetanga i roto i te whārua o Ruātoki, i te wā o tōku nā whakaritorito tae noa ki tōku nā taiohi, ā, pakeke noa i runga i te marae o Te Rewarewa.

Engari, karekau ahau i rongu i a rātau e kī ana e poroporoaki ana te manuhiri ki te tangata whenua. Ko tāku i rongu e poroaki ana mai te ope a muri ake nei, ki te hunga kāinga. Kārekau hoki te hunga kāinga e tū atu ki te poroaki ki ngā manuhiri, e kīa ana he pana tangata tēraka nā te mea, e mea atu ana koe kia whakawātea atu i tōu marae.

“Tangata takahi manuhiri,
he marae pūehu.”

I te mutunga, he marae pūehu ka kore hoki e whakaekea e te hunga tangata ā muri iho. E kī ana a Tūhoe, ko te poroaki, he tuku tēraka i te kikokiko tangata, i te hunga ora kai runga i tōu marae. E ai ki ngā kōrero kua tuhia e Karetu.²⁰²

“Ki ō tātau tīpuna, he mea nui tēraka, te manaaki i te manuhiri.
Ki te kore hoki e manaakitia, e kore koe e whiwhi manuhiri i muri atu.”

²⁰⁰ Koanga tangata tahi, ngāhuru puta noa; he whakataukī tēneki. I te koanga ka puta ngā tāngata ki te ono i te māra i te ngāhuru ka hauhakitia.

²⁰¹ Barlow, C Tikanga whakaaro: Key Concepts in Māori Culture, 1991, whārangi .

²⁰² Karetu, S,T, Te Reo Rangatira, 1974, whārangi 59.

Nā, i tēneki wā kua tiro ake tātau ki ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te wairua, arā ki tā te Māori e whakapono ana. Ka titiro anō ki ngā rerekētanga o te wairua. Kia timatahia atu mā tēneki wāhanga o te waiata a Te Kooti Te Turuki Arikirangi.

Takoto rawa i te pō,
E huihui ana mai o tātau wairua,
Kia piri, kia tata mai ki taku taha.
Matatu tonu ake, ka maranga kai runga.
Whitirere ki te ao, tiro tiro kau au
A, me he wairua atua te tarehutanga iho!
E te manawa i raro, kapakapa tu ana,
Ka maranga kai runga e!²⁰³

KO TE POROPOROAKI KO TE MIHI KI TE HUNGA WAIRUA

E ai ki a Barlow ko tētahi tikanga hohonu rawa atu o te poroporoaki he mihi ki te hunga wairua. Ko te āhua o wēneki kōrero e whakaatu ana, e tohutohu ana i te āhuatanga o te huarahi, te wāhi rā anō e haere atu ana ngā wairua. Ka mate atu ana he tangata, ka mihi tonu te tangata ki te tūpāpaku, anō e ora tonu ana. Ko tā te Māori e whakapono ai, ahakoa kua mate te tinana, ā, whakangaro atu ki te kōpu o te whenua, ko te wairua kai te ora tonu. Ka hiko i haere i runga i tōna ritenga hou, ka piki i ngā rangi tūhāhā, ka hoki ki te atua, te kaihanganga o te tangata. He maha rā ngā karakia poroporoaki anō mō te hunga mate. He tuku wairua tētahi, he tuku kikokiko tētahi.

Heoi anō, ko te poroporoaki nā, he whaikōrero, he karanga kē ki te wairua o te tūpāpaku e takoto mai rā i roto i te whare mate. Anā, e kī ana ahau kai roto i wēneki kōrero whakatau e rua, te karanga me te whaikōrero, te hōhonutanga o ngā whakaaro ā wairua o ō tātau tīpuna.

Engari ki tāku nā titiro ki tēraka āhuatanga kua tuhia e Barlow e kī ana:

“Ka mate atu ana he tangata,
ka mihi tonu te tangata ki te tūpāpaku,
anō e ora tonu ana.”

Heoi anō, he pai ake mēnā i āta whakamārama mai a ia i te hōhonutanga o wēraka kōrero. Me kōrero atu koe ki te tūpāpaku nō te mea kai te ora tonu ia, ara tōna wairua. Me pēneki pea

²⁰³ McLean, M. & Orbell, M. (2002) whārangi 193

taku whakamārama, ka haere ana koe ki tētahi uhunga, mēnā e whakapono ana ki ngā tikanga a tāua te Māori ko te kikokiko ka pirau, ēngari ko te wairua e awe ana - koiraka te kupu mō te ora, ā, e kī ana kai te ora tonu te wairua. Nō reira, kārekau he take ki te kōrero atu ki te kikokiko nēhā. Heoi, nō reira, ko te uhunga, ko tōna kaupapa, he tuku i te wairua o te tūpāpaku, ko te iho, ko te poroporoaki.

Koia wēneki ko wētahi o ngā tauira mō te poroporoaki ki te hunga mate i tīkina atu i te pukapuka a Barlow:

“Haere i a whiti ahu raro, haere i a whiti ahu rangi, haere ki ngā kuru matarerehu; waiho ake te ao kia whitingia e te rā, haere ki te kāinga o ngā mātua tīpuna, ki te Ataitoea, haere, ngā mate.”

“Haere i te karanga a Rahuiroa i rāhuitia ai te mate mō te tangata; haere i a mate wehewehe tangata i wehea ai koutou te hunga mate i te hunga ora kua mahue nei i a koutou; kua mahue nei i a koutou a whare taua, kōkiri wairua“

“Haere ki a wai rā oti atu, haere ki te iwi ngaro e ngaro nei i te ao; haere ki a Hinepūkohurangi, haere ki te tanga manawa o te iwi e haere atu ana i tēneki ao ki roto i te pō uriuri, ki te pō tangotango, ki te pō nui, ki te pō roa, ki te pō makariri, ki te pō taea te whāwhā atu, haere ngā mate.”

“Haere i te ara o Tawhirimātea, Titimatanginui; ka tangi ngā pūtātara o Uruao, ko te wharara o te Rangi ki Puorangi, ka tau ki Hororangi ki Kapunipuni o whakaotirangi; he rākau ruruku ka whakataka noa a Parawhenuamea, he au heke te au, he rere te hau, koia e heke nei te tangata ki te pō, rere nei te wairua ki te rangi.”

Heoi ko wēneki tūmomo kōrero he kaipupuri i te mauri o te reo tapu e tareka hoki te hinengaro tangata te uru atu ki te mataaho o ngā atua. Kāti hoki, ehara wēneki tū āhua mihi mō te mate noa iho engari mā ngā tāngata e aro atu o rātau manawa ki ngā tikanga o te Ahikomau rāua ko Kuratainihi. E ai ki ngā tuhinga a Salmond,²⁰⁴ i te wā e karanga ana ngā kuia, ko tētahi o ngā kaumātua i roto i taua ope whakaeke ka whakaputa i tana poroporoaki i te wā e whakaeke ana ki runga i te marae. I te wā, ka whakaputa ake taua rangatira rā i tana poroporoaki, e kōrero atu ana ia ki te wairua o te tūpāpaku. Koineki rā te wā ka tū tētahi koroua ki te whaikōrero. Ka whakatau hoki ia me tana rākau hai kīnaki i āna kōrero e whai ake nei:

²⁰⁴ Salmond, A, Hui, 1975, whārangi 141.

“Haere, e hoa, haere ki ngā tūpuna kua riro ki te pō. Ki te pō uriuri, te pō tangotango, te pō hekeheke. Kua mau ki a koe te kākahu taratara, nō reira, haere, haere, haere!”

Arā anō tētahi atu whakamārama mō te poroporoaki, e ai ki ngā tuhinga a Oppenheim,²⁰⁵ e kī nei, e whakapono ana te Māori mō te taha tinana o te tangata i te wā ka mate, e mau tonu ana i te wairua. Ka tohia te wairua o te tūpāpaku ki tōna ake huarahi, arā, ki te hononga o ngā wairua, ki tua o te ārai, ki paerau, ki te Huinga o te Kahurangi. Arā anō tētahi atu manawawera kua rangonahia ake e au i te wā kāinga, i te wā e whakaeke ana he ope ki runga i te marae ātea.

Kimihia, kimihia,
Rangahaua,
Kai hea koutou kua ngaro e,
Hi aua!
Tērā ka riro kai Paerau,
Ki te huinga o te Kahurangi,
Ka oti atu koutou e.”

TE HIRIHIRI

E ai ki ngā kōrero tuku a Te Peehi²⁰⁶ taurite tēneki tohi ki te iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe. E kī ana hoki ia koineki te ‘hirihiri’. Ka tukuna atu te wairua o te tangata i runga i tōna huarahi tika. He huarahi mō te wairua, he ara atua. Ka noho tārewahia he harakeke ki runga i te waha o te tangata tūtioka²⁰⁷. Ko te tikanga o tēneki, hai whakangāwari ake i te wehenga atu o te wairua mai i te tinana o te tangata i mua rā anō o te hemonga o te tangata rā. Ka haria ia ki waho hemo ai, ka haria rānei ki roto i te wharau, ki reira hemo ai. I wēneki rā ka tata ana te tangata ki te hemo, ka huihui katoa te whānau uri tata ki tōna taha ka karakia rātau i tōna taha i mua i tōna wehenga atu mai i a rātau. Nā, i tēneki wā kua tiro ake tātau ki ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te wairua, arā ki tā te Māori e whakapono ana.

TE WAIRUA

Ki te whakaaro Māori o mua he wairua tō te tangata e wehe ai ia i te wā e hemo ai, arā, ka wehe te wairua o te tangata i a ia, i tōna tūpāpaku, i tōna tinana, i tōna kikokiko. Ka wehe te wairua me te kī ake ā wētahi ko tēraka wairua i wētahi wā ka noho haere i te taha o te tangata, i wētahi wā ka haere i runga i ngā poroporoaki a wētahi ki a ia i te wā e takoto ana te tinana i

²⁰⁵ Oppenheim, R, Māori Death Customs, 1973

²⁰⁶ Best, E, Tūhoe: The Children of the Mist, 1925

²⁰⁷ Tūtioka; he tangata whakahemohemo, kua tata te mate.

runga i te mata o te whenua. Otirā, i te wā e ora tonu ana te tangata e āhei ana taua wairua o te tangata rā ki te wehe atu i roto i te tinana o te tangata, i roto i te kikokiko o te tangata.

Hai whakatauirā ake, e ai ki ngā kōrero a te Wharehuia Milroy.²⁰⁸ I ngā wā e moemoea ana te tangata kua rewa te wairua o taua tangata, kua haere i ana haere. Ka rere haere pea, ka hīkoi haere rānei, ā, kua hoki mai anō taua wairua ki roto i te tangata. I roto anō i te Māori e tino whakapono ana te Māori ki tērāka mea, ki te moemoeā, ā, ka mutu, i te wā, e mātatoru ana te noho a te tangata, a ngā kuia me ngā koroua, a ngā mātua me ngā whaea, e kore rātau e whakaae kia haere noa atu tētahi ki te ruirui i te tinana o te tangata i te wā e moe ana taua tangata, koi oho ake kua kore e whai wāhi mai tana wairua ki roto i tana tinana. Ki te haere koe ki te whakaoho i taua tangata, ka āta whakaoho noa iho koe i a ia.

Tērāka pea ka pātaitia ka pēhea ngā mea ohore noa anō. Kāti, mehemea koe ka ohore noa ehara i te mea e moemoeā ana koe. Ko ngā mea e moemoeā ana ka kitea tonutia i ō rātau karu, i ō rātau whatu, i ngā kimo o ngā kanohi, te āhua o te huri haere o ngā karu e kitea ai kai te moemoeā, kai te haere te wairua. Engari, mā tēnaka tangata anō, mā tēnaka tangata anō e whakaaro ake kai tēhea wāhi o te tinana te wairua e noho ana. Ko wētahi ka kī kai roto i te upoko, ko wētahi ka kī kai roto i te katoa o te tinana, ko wētahi ka kī kai roto noa iho i te manawa, i te ngakau, ā, heoi anō, ko te whakapono a te Māori kai tēnaka, kai tēnaka anō ōna whakaaro ake kai tēhea wāhi tōna wairua e noho ana i te wā i a ia e ora ana.

I te wā e mauia ana, e pāngia ana te tangata ki te mate, e whakahemohemo ana rānei te tangata ka wehe mai anō tōna wairua i tōna tinana. Hai whakatauirā ake i ahau e whakawhānau ana i tāku mātāmua i te tau 1983 he roa tonu ahau e whakawhānau ana. Me kī i reira ahau mō te tuangahuru mā rua hāora kātahi anō nei ka puta mai taku huatahi ki te ao mārama. I te wā e whakawhānau ana ahau he tino uaua. Ki kōnaka tonu ngā tākuta kimi huarahi ai kia puta mai tōku hua, auare ake. Nā wai rā, ka raru hai tērāka wā ka rere tōku wairua mai i tōku nā tinana. Ka rewa ake ki runga ka āta kite anō i ahau e takoto mai ana i runga i te moenga e whakawhānau ana. Pēneki tonu i te kohu nei e kākahu ana i ahau ā huri rauna ana i tōku moenga. I reira anō tōku whaea e noho ana i taku taha. Nā wai rā, ka hoki atu taku wairua ki roto i taku tinana, ka oho ake ahau. He mīhīni hopū hā i runga i taku kanohi. Tumeke katoa kē nei ahau! Ka kōrero mai tāku whaea. Tata tonu au ka mate!

²⁰⁸ Wharehuia Milroy, He tuhinga, He whakapono; wairua. He kohinga kōrero i te wānanga reo i Te Kupenga o te Mātauranga, 2000. Ko te kaikauhau ko Kaa Williams.

Engari, kia whakawhānui ake i tēraka kōrero. I te wā e ora tonu ana taku mātāmua, mēnā kai te mauīui ahau ka mōhio tonu taku mātāmua. Anā, he pēraka anō ahau. Ka mōhio tonu ahau mēnā kai te mauīui taku tama. Anā, ka mōhio tonu ahau kai tēhea wāhanga o tōna tinana e pāngia ana ki te mate. Ka rongu tonu ō māua wairua. Mai i te wā i whānau mai a ia, mau tonu tēraka āhuatanga i waenganui i a māua. Ko tētahi āhuatanga anō kai roto i a ia he matakite. I roto i āna moemoea ka kite a ia i tēneki mea te wairua. Heoi anō, ko taku kōrero atu ki a ia ko te āhua o ōna moemoeā. He whakatūpatō, he tohutohu mai ki te tangata kai te pā mai he raruraru, he aitua rānei.

KO TE PARANGĒKI, KO TE TIRAMĀKĀ, KO TE TŪPAENGARAU, KO TE TŪPAOE ME TE KARITEHE.

I wētahi wā, e tareka ana te kī ka kitea te wairua e ngā tāngata matakite nei, ā, i wētahi wā anō hoki ka tareka anō e wētahi tāngata noa anō te kite i tēneki mea te wairua. Ki wētahi pea, ki ngā mea e kite ana i wēraka momo mea, he kēhua. Ko wētahi anō ka kite i te āhua o tētahi mea i roto i te whare, i waho rānei, i roto i te pōuri, i roto tonu rānei i te awatea kua kī rātau he kēhua tēraka mea. Ki wētahi he wairua. Ko wētahi kupu anō hai whakaahua i te whakapono a te Māori ki tēneki mea, ki te wairua ko ngā kupu e kīa nei ko te parangēki, ko te tiramākā, ko te hunga wairua, ko te hono i wairua, ko tūpaengarau. Arā, atu wētahi o ngā kōrero, ēngari, mehemea e tirohia ana te takoto me te aronga o wēraka kupu ka kitea tonutia i roto i wēraka momo kōrero te āhua o te whakapono a te tangata Māori ki tēneki mea, ki te wairua. I roto i te pukapuka a Te Wiremu²⁰⁹ ngā whakamāramatanga mō wēneki kupu te parangēki, me te tiramākā.

Parangēki, n. 1. Sound of voices in the air, regarded as an indication of some disaster.

Tiramākā, n. A race of fairies or spirits said formerly to inhabit these islands, and still to be visible to a clairvoyant. Ko ngā tangata o tēneki motu e noho nei, Hekerangi, te Hapuoneone, te Tiramākā, te Kahui-ki-uta, te Patupaiarehe. Ko ngā matatuhi, koineki ngā tāngata e kaha ana ki te titiro i ngā parangēki, e rite ana wēneki kupu te parangēki me te tiramākā.

²⁰⁹ Williams H W, 1971, whārangi 264.

Inā tā te pukapuka He Pātaka kupu²¹⁰ me ōna whakamāramatanga mo te tiramākā e whai ake nei:

He iwi pūrākau, he wairua tangata ka rere ā-tira i te takiwā, he iwi ka kitea e te matakite, e te matatuhi anahe. Inā kite te matakite i te tiramākā, kua karakia kia marara te haere, kei tūpono pā he raru ki te iwi.

Tēraka koe i te hīkoi haere i runga i te huarahi i wētahi pō, nā, tēraka pea kai toro koe i te hau mahana e hīkoi haere ana. Nāwai, nāwai, ka pā mai te hau mātao ki a koe, tēraka rānei ka rongo koe i wētahi reo e waiata ana, e kōrerorero ana, e tamumu ana ki a rātau anō. I kōnaka kua kīa wēraka mea he parangēki wēraka e haere rā. Ko te hau mātao i rongo rā tō tinana he parangēki wēraka kai te whakahipa i a koe. Mehemea koe kai te rongo reo kāore koe i te kite tangata, he parangēki anō tēraka. Mehemea koe kai te rongo i te tamūtāmū i te takiwā, engari kāore koe i te kite tangata, he parangeki tēraka, he tiramākā tēraka. Ko te hunga wairua tēraka, ko te hono i wairua e kōrerotia ake nei. Nā, koiraka te āhua o tēneki mea o te wairua.

I roto i ngā tuinga a Te Peehi²¹¹ e kī ana ia, ko ngā tāngata matatuhi anake ngā mea ka tareka e rātau te kite i ngā tiramākā i ngā wairua o ngā tāngata. Nā te atua i whakatō tēraka āhuatanga ki roto i a rātau kia whakakitea ai ki wēraka tūmomo āhua. Ko ngā tohu whakatūpato e kī ana kai o rātau nā uri whakaheke. Ānā, mā te matatuhi hai whakaatu te āhuatanga o te tohu i whakaatuhia mai rā ki a ia. Arā anō tētahi atu kupu ko te tūpaoe, e ai ki a Wiremu²¹², he reo ka rongohia i te pō e waiatatia ana i runga i te huarahi. Ko te tohu tēraka o aituā.

Tūpaoe: I.n voices heard singing at night, either supernatural, or of persons travelling, when they are supposed to be under the influence of a wairua; in either case regarded as an aituā.

Inā tā He Pātaka Kupu²¹³

He reo ka rangona e waiata ana i te pō i raro i te awe o tētahi wairua. Ahakoa reo wairua rānei, ahakoa tira haere rānei, he tohu aituā tahi.

²¹⁰ He Pātaka Kupu, 2008, whārangi 937.

²¹¹ Best, E, 1972, whārangi 1091.

²¹² Williams, H.W, 1971, whārangi 456.

²¹³ He Pātaka kupu, 2008, whārangi 1008.

Nā reira i kite ai tātau he maha ngā āhuatanga e pā ana ki tēneki kupu te wairua me ōna whakamāramatanga. Ko te taha kiko kore o te tangata e mau ana ngā kare ā-roto, te taha e kore e mate ahakoa mate atu te tinana.

Ko te karitehe, he ope wairua. Ko te karahiwi, ko te tihi maunga rānei tōna kāinga, he kiritea, he urukehu, he iwi tino tapu. Kia tau mai te kohu, ka rangona e kōrerorero ana, e waiata ana, e whakatangi kōauau ana, e aha ana, ka mutu ki te tūpono atu te tangata ki tōna kāinga, kua rere ki wāhi kē noho ai. E rongonui ana te karitehe mō te kāhaki wahine i te ngahere. Arā, atu anō ko te patupaiarehe, ko te heketoro, ko te kōrakorako, ko te paiarehe, ko te parehe, ko te rangipokohu, ko te taurangi me te tūrehu he iwi wairua katoa nō te ngahere.

HE APA HAU, HE WAIRUA HAEHAE, HE WAIRUA POKE

“I te wā ka mate tō pāpā,
Ka noho tōna wairua ki runga ki a koe,
Ka noho apa hau”

Tētahi atu anō kupu kua puta mai i roto anō i ngā tuhinga a Te Peehi ko te apa hau.²¹⁴ E kī ana koineki te wairua o tētahi whanaunga kātahi anō nei ka mate atu, ā, kua whakauru atu ki roto i te tinana o tētahi o ōna uri.

Kai wētahi Māori e whakapono ana e kore te wairua e mate. Kai wētahi anō he rerekē anō o rātau whakaaro. Kai te āhua tonu o ngā tohutohu a tēnaka iwi, a tēnaka iwi. Ko wētahi Māori ko tō rātau whakapono ki te mate koe kua wehe atu tō wairua i a koe. Ki wētahi Māori anō e kī ana rātau he tika tēraka kōrero, engari, mehemea ko koe te tangata ora, ka tareka tō wairua te tiki mai e tētahi tangata mōhio ki te mākuhi i tō wairua te tiki atu ka whakamate i tō wairua kia mate ai ko koe.

Ko te tuatoru o ngā rōpū nei e āhua rite ana ki te rōpū tuatahi, ēngari e kore e mate te wairua. Ki te whakamatetia tō wairua ko tō kikokiko ka mate, ēngari ko te wairua ka haere tonu. E whakapono ana te Māori ka tareka te wairua te mākuhi, te whaiwhaiā, kia mate atu ai taua tangata. Ko ngā tauira o wēraka ko ngā karakia patu wairua, ko ngā mahi tahu o te wairua, ko te kōrero e kīa nei ko te poke. Ko ngā mahi o te poke ka tīkina atu e koe ngā momo karakia hai patu i te wairua o te tangata, otirā, i tana tinana e wehe mai ai te wairua, e noho ai te wairua, ka hīkoi haere tonu. Kāore he wāhi hei taunga mōna.

²¹⁴ Apa hau: wairua poke i te hunga ora.

Nā reira, ki te pēraka te mate o te tangata kua kīa kāore i āta tukuna tana wairua, arā, kāre pea i karakiahia. Ki te Māori me tuku te wairua, arā, me unu ngā herehere o te ao kikokiko i runga i te wairua kia āhei ai te wairua ki te haere. Nā, mēnā i patua te tangata ka noho pōteretere tana wairua, ka noho kore kainga tana wairua. Kāre hoki i tukuna tikatia.

E ai ki ngā kōrero a Tāmati Kruger.²¹⁵

Ko tā tāua matakū hoki, kai kore te wairua rā e haere, me kore te wairua rā e hoki. Anā, e ai ki ngā kōrero a Tūhoe, tēnaka ka kore te wairua e hoki ki a Hinenuitēpō hai ārahi māna ki te Toi o ngā rangi ka noho taua wairua rā hai wairua haehae, hai wairua poke, ā, ki tōna ingoa whānui rānei hai kēhua. Koiraka hoki te kēhua. He wairua kāore anō i hoki ki te Toi o ngā rangi. Anā, he aha tāna māhi? Kua noho a ia ki te poke, ki te haehae, ki te kimi tinana anō mōna hai whakaora mai anō i a ia ki tēneki ao. Kite koe. Kua kite tāua inaianei i te tapu o te poroporoaki, hai tuku, hai koha atu i te wairua kia mene atu, kia hoki.

Me pēneki pea te whakaaro. A pēhea mēnā kāre he poroporoaki? Kua aha? He mate kai roto, nō te mea kua kore te wairua e hoki ki tōna nohoanga tika. Kua noho ki koneki. Ana, he awheawhe i te hunga ora kua poke nō te mea koiraka anake. Mā te wairua e kore e hoki, kua noho ko ōna whakaaro. Kāore rawa ia i te hiahia ki tōku matenga, nā, kua noho ahau ki te kimi tinana anō mōku kia ora mai anō ai au ki tēneki ao. Kua rapua e ngā wairua poke te hunga e ngoikore ana ō rātau wairua. Kua whakaekēhia e rātau.

Engari, kāre e tareka e ngā wairua katoa tēraka kupu kōrero. Ko te hunga tūkino anā, e tānoanoa anā i tōna wairua, ā, e whakamoe anā i tōna wairua, kua kore e tareka te wairua te tiaki te tangata. Anā, he aha tēraka tikanga. Tēnaka kāre koe e noho i roto i te tapu i ōna tapu anō, kua whakamoea e koe te wairua. Mā te tapu e mataara ai tō wairua. Tēnaka kārekau koe e noho i roto i te tapu, kua moe tō wairua, kāre he take ō tō wairua. Kāre e moemoeā, kāre e haere ana, kāre e rongo ana. E kī ana ōku koroua, ā, ko tā rātau kōrero e pēneki ana, kua kāpō.

Pātai hoki ahau ki tētahi kuia²¹⁶ nō te hapū o Te Māhurehure “He aha te tikanga o te karakia?”

Ka mea mai a ia, “He aha hoki tēnaka pātai?”

“He aha tātau e karakia nei?” Ko tana whakautu mai ki ahau.

²¹⁵ Kōrero ā-waha, 1996, Tāneatua.

²¹⁶ Kura-aniniwa Paratene, kōrero ā-waha, Ruātōki, 17 o Paenga Whāwhā, 1996.

Ko te karakia he kanohi. He aha hoki tēnaka? Ka karakia ana koe nā, e whakaara ana koe ki te titiro i te riu o te ao ki te whakahoki kōrero mai. Mā te karakia hai whakaara i te wairua. Ka kore koe e mōhio ki te karakia, ka kore koe e mōhio ki ngā tapu, ā, kāre e ara i a koe tō wairua ki te haere. Nō reira, kua noho kāpō koe. Kāre tāua i te kōrero mō wēneki whatu kai runga i tō kanohi, kai te kōrero tāua mō te whatu ō tō wairua. Mā te karakia e whakaara.

HE MAURI OHOOHO, HE WAIRUA KAHUKAHU, HE ATUA KAHUKAHU.

Ki te Māori, ko te wairua Māori he mauri ohooho. Ko tāna mahi kē he whakaatu i ngā mate ki te tangata. He wairua whakatūpato i ngā whakararu kai pā mai te kaupapa kino ki te tinana o te tangata. Ko te wairua tēraka o te hunga ora. Ka mate ana te tangata kua rerekē te āhua o taua wairua i te mea, tēraka pea ka tareka te tiki atu, ka whakamahi i te wairua hai atua patu tangata. Pēraka i ngā kōrero o mua ake, arā, ka mākututia koe, ka whaiwhaiātia koe. Ka whakamahia tētahi wairua ki te haere mai ki te patu i a koe.

Tēraka pea he tamaiti i mate roto mai ka whakatahē te wahine i te tamaiti rā. Te putanga mai ki waho kua mate kē, engari ko te wairua o taua tamaiti rā ka noho hai wairua kahukahu, hai atua kahukahu mō te whānau hai atua whakamahi rānei mā taua whānau rā, i te mea kāore i pakari rawa taua wairua rā i roto i te tamaiti ka mate rā. Nā, ka whakamahia tēraka mō ngā momo āhuatanga katoa a te Māori, ā, i wētahi wā he kaitiaki taua atua kahukahu, taua wairua kahukahu rā. I wētahi wā he whakaoho riri, wēraka āhuatanga katoa. E ai ki ngā tuhinga kōrero a Te Peehi²¹⁷ Ka kī a ia ko te kupu kahukahu koiraka te wairua o tētahi tamaiti kua whakatahētia. Ko wētahi atua kahukahu rongonui o Ngāi Tūhoe arā, ko Pekatahi, ko te Rehu-o-Tainui ko ngā ariā he moko kākāriki. Ko Te Pūrewa te waka kawē i a Pekatahi hai atua mō te riri. Ko Uhia te waka kawē i a Te Rehu-o-Tainui, he atua tū parekura, he atua o te riri, he atua ngau tangata. Ko wētahi atu ingoa wairua o ngā atua kahukahu nei, he atua whakatika, he atua whiowhio, he atua kihakiha, he atua heri taonga, he atua toro tae atu hoki ki ngā atua kikokiko. Koineki rā ngā momo wairua poke a tātau te iwi, e ai ki ngā tuhinga kōrero a Te Peehi.

I tēneki wā kua huri atu ki ngā kōrero a Mitcalfe mō te waiora a Tāne. He wāhi ka ekehia i te hunga wairua, i mua i te wehenga atu ki Hawaiki nui, Hawaiki roa, Hawaiki pāmamao.

E tae ki Te Rerenga, tahuri mai ki muri, mihi mai i kona
Te riu ki te whenua, e. Tēneki e hoa,
A, tāua kura i waiho i muri i to tuā.

²¹⁷ Best, E, Tūhoe, Children of the mist, Vol 1, 1925, whārangī. 1040.

Mā wai hoki rā e pupuri ringa rua?
E here ana mai te taura o te pō hai kūkume ki raro rā e.²¹⁸

TE WAIORA A TĀNE

E ai ki ngā tuhinga a Mitcalfe,²¹⁹ ko tā te Māori e whakapono ana mēnā ka hipa te wairua o te tūpāpaku i te waiora a Tāne, e kore rawa ia mō te hoki mai ki te Ao kikokiko, ki te whenua o te hunga ora. I kōneki ka whakaritea rātau mō te wehenga atu ki tawhiti roa, kia whakawhiti i te moana nui ki Hawaiki. Nā reira kua tapu katoa te Waiora ā-Tāne te tini me te mano o ngā whakapaparanga wairua Māori kua whakarauika ake ki reira. E kī ana ia kai te Rerenga Wairua tēneki wāhi, kai te Taitokerau.

“Kia kōtahi ki te ao!
Kia kōtahi ki te pō!
Haere rā!
Haere ki ōu tīpuna
Haere ki Hawaiki
Haere rā e te pā whakawairua
Haere ki Paerau.”

E ai ki tāku i rongō mai ai i tētahi kaumātua o Ngāi Tūhoe²²⁰ mō ōna whakamāramatanga mō te poroporoaki.

Ko tēneki poroporoaki, ā, e whakaeke ana ki runga i te marae ki te uhunga. E mātau ana koe, he wahine e rongohia ana i ngā wā katoa e poroporoaki ana i runga i te marae e whakaeke ana. He wā anō tēraka ka rongohia te waha o te tāne e poroporoaki ana i runga marae, ā, tae noa ki te wā e tū ai i mua o te hunga mate. Ko tēraka tikanga, e poroporoaki āna tēraka tangata i runga i te āhua e kore ia e tū ki te whaikōrero ā muri iho. Engari, koiraka te āhua o tana tū ki te poroporoaki ki runga marae i te wā e whakaeke ana nā te mea he kiri mate. Karekau e tū ki te kōrero, inā, haere ngā kōrero i runga marae.

Ko te Ūpoko Tuawaru – Te Aho Taurahere, ina hoki, koia anō tēnā ko te matū o te ia o ngā tuhinga rangahau mō tēneki kaupapa, arā, ko Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe. Kai roto i tēneki ūpoko ngā whakamārama mō te reo tapua o te poroporoaki Whai muri mai ko ngā Momo Reo o te Poroporoaki. Whai muri ko ngā Matatai-Toru o te poroporoaki. Ko te reo ataata. Ko te Timatanga o te Ao Poroporoaki, ko Ngā Taumata Rīriri o te Poroporoaki. Whai muri ko ngā kōrero mō Te Hui Ahurei me ōna tikanga me ōna āhuatanga katoa te tū a

²¹⁸ Orbell, M, The Natural World of the Māori 1996, whārangi. 44.

²¹⁹ Mitcalfe, B 1930-1986 MS papers 5439-37 Te Rerenga Wairua.

²²⁰ Te Rangipuke Tari, Kōrero ā-waha, 1 o Paenga Whāwhā, 1996, Tāneatua.

Tūhoe me te hononga o te poroporoaki i roto i ngā mahi a Te Hui Ahurei ā Tūhoe. He hononga matua e paiheretia ana aua kōrero ki te pūtake o te tuhinga, otirā ki tōna ariā whakapae. He whakawhānui ake anō tēneki ūpoko i wētahi o ngā hua rangahau i whakamāramatia atu ai ki te Ūpoko Tuawhitu – Te Aho Rangatira.

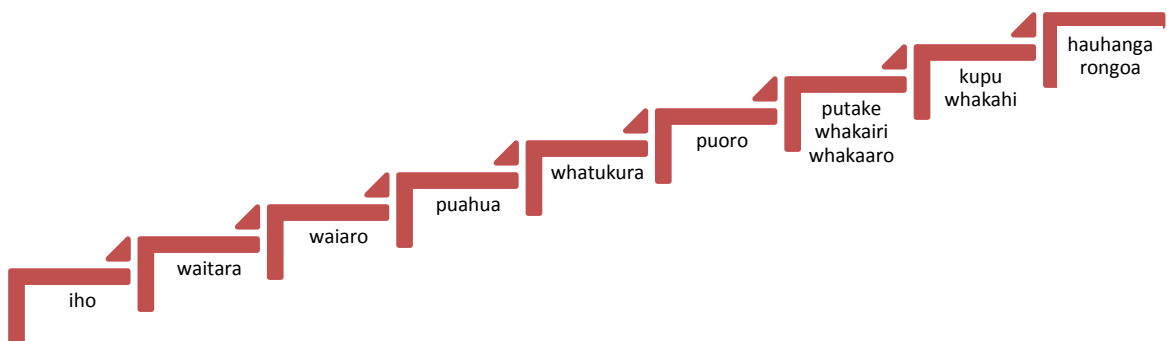
ŪPOKO TUAWARU- Te Aho Taurahere

Te reo tapua o te poroporoaki

Ko te reo tapua o te poroporoaki hai pūrongo kōrero kia au ai te noho kia hihiri te puta kia raupapatia ngā whakaaro o tēna, o tēna. Ko te āhua o te reo tauhu o te poroporoaki hai rarau i te hinengaro, hai tūhonohono i ngā tāngata. Hai tuhinga ataata, hai whakangungu uara, hai titiro arotahi. He whakawhānau kupu kōrero hou te reo tapua o te poroporoaki, hai whakakapi whakaaro, arā he momo aitua. Ko tēneki momo reo te reo tapua o te poroporoaki he whakatuāpapa pūkenga, he kounga i ngā kupu hōhonu hai toro whakaaro whai kupu whakahāngai kupu kōrero me te whakauru mauritau, te whakawhānui wheako whaiaro. He āta titiro ki te kaitito ake o te whakatakoto kupu. Hai pupuri uaratanga titiro ki te reo tapua o te poroporoaki. Hai pūkaka i te kupu kōrero hai kōhara i te waiata poroporoaki hai tohu i te ariā o te reo tapua o te poroporoaki.

Te Poutama poroporoaki

Nō te mea he whakauru mauritau, he wheako whaiaro, he mōteatea, he horopaki ako i te poroporoaki tēraka meā waihanga anō ōna pūmanawa, kounga o te tuhi kia poutamatia ngā whakaaro.



Ko ngā kupu whakamārama ki ōku nei whakaaro mō te kauwhata kai runga ake nei e hāngai ana ki te whakawhānautanga mai o te tangata ki te ao. Hai reira hoki ka timata tēneki kaupapa te poroporoaki. E toru hoki ōna pito. Tuatahi kai runga i tōna pūmotomoto. Koiraka te herenga ki a Io Matua Kore. Koineki tōna whakawhirinakitanga ki te taha wairua. Tuarua

kai te pito o te puku. Koineki te herenga tāngaengae o te pēpē ki tōna whaea. Tuatoru kai te aroaro. Koineki te herenga ki a Papatūānuku kia aro ki te hā o Papatūānuku. E ai ki ngā kōrero i whakaputaina e Hirini Melbourne i te hui wānanga reo o Ngāi Tūhoe i te marae o Ōhotu i te tau 2001. E kī ana ia i te wā e hapū ana te wahine, ka timata te whakatō i te mātauranga ki tōna hua. Koineki te hekenga o te mātauranga. Ka tuku i ngā kōrero ki te ewe mā te pūmotomoto. I reira kua tipu te hihiri, i reira kua tipu te mahara. I reira kua tipu te hinengaro o te tamati. E whai ake nei ōna whakamārama:

Ko te kune kua te tipu o te ewe. Whakatō ai i te kākano. Hua tāne, hua wahine, kua piri. Whakaahua, whakaaro. Ko te Pūpuke-kua tipu haere. Whakaahua tipu o te ewe i ngā mea whai hua tapu, kuare i te wāhi hua. Ko te Hihiri-kua tipu haere ko te whakaaro. Kua roa koe e titiro ana, ko te wānanga. Kua hapū, kua whakaaro te roro o runga-patu. Ko te Mahara-kua hoki whakamuri, kua kite koe i te tika me te hē. He whakaaro, he āta wānanga. Ko te Hinengaro-kua tipu te manako i roto i a tātau ki te whai i ngā mea e pai ana mōu. Ko ngā whakaaro tonu. Ko te Manako-kua whaia ngā mahi a te tangata.

E whai ake nei ngā whakamārama o ngā matatai toru o te poroporoaki. Ka kitea e tātau te herenga mai i a Io ki te iro tae noa ki te iho o te poroporoaki.

NGĀ MATATAI TORU O TE POROPOROAKI.

Ko ngā kupu whakamārama mō ngā matatai toru mō te poroporoaki e whakamārama ana i te pūtake whakamaurangi o ngā matatai toru o te poroporoaki. E pāhau kiri nei ngā mōhiotanga me ngā whakapono tāngutungutu o ngā iwi o raro i te maru tīkokekoke o te rohe o Ngāi Tūhoe. Te iwi i aia e ngā hau whakapūrea o Tawhirimātea me ngā kōrero o te hau tipua. Me timata te wetewete mai i a Io te matapūtahi, te kaipāruauru o ngā mea katoa. Ka heke mai ki te waitahi ko Io tēneki. Heke mai ki a Tapua ko ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te ao wairua. Heke mai ki te kete tu-ā-uri ko ngā namunamua tuku iho i kohia ki roto i tēneki kete o te mātauranga hai tuku iho ki ngā uri whakaheke o Ngāi Tūhoe. Mai i reira ka heke iho ki te ira tangata. Te whānauhanga mai o te tangata ka poroporoaki i te whenua o te kōpū o tōna whaea. I reira ka kīa ai he waewae tapu ki tēneki ao.

E whai ake nei he kōrero tautoko nāku anō i tuhi:

“Ka tū ki tapua whakaeaea ana ko te uru o te tangata,
Ko Io Matua matapūtahi ki te tīkohekeke o Rangi,
Ko Tūhoe Pōtiki matakaiira,
Ki te tīkohekeke o Papa.”

Ko te whakamārama o te iro koineki te mekameka. Heke mai ki te wairua. Koineki ngā taha e rua o te poroporoaki e hono ana i te ira tangata ki te ira atua. Ka uru atu ki tawhito ko ngā kōrero o te ao tawhito e pa ana ki te tangata. Heke iho mai ki te kete tu-ātea ka hono atu ki a Ranginui. Koineki te oranga o te tangata i runga i te mata o te whenua. Ko ngā kōrero whakamutunga ko te iho, ko te māraurau, ko ngā ritorito o te mātauranga e hāngai pū ana ki te kaupapa nei, te poroporoaki. Ka herea atu wēneki ki ngā waitaka, ki ngā hinengaro ki ngā mahara o te ira tangata, heke iho ana kia maneanea te whakamahinga a te tangata i te poroporoaki. Heke iho ki te kete tū-a-aro-nui, e whakaaro nui ana ki te hunga kua riro atu ki tua o te ārai. Taka iho mai ki a Papatūānuku, i poroporoakihia e te ira tangata ngā wairua o ngā tūpāpaku ki te ao wairua, ki ngā nohoanga matamata i tīokaokahia ake nei te whārangi rau pūangiāngi ki te huinga o te Kahurangi.

Ki oku nei whakaaro mā te reo whakatauākī hai tautoko ngā whakaaro, ngā kōrero, ngā kōkō pūkōrero i te wā e whaikōrero ana rātau. Ahakoa iti te kupu, nui te kōrero. Ko te mea nui kia mārama, kia mātau ngā kaiwhakarongo ki te ia o te kupu. E whakamahia ana te reo whakatauākī i ngā tangihanga, i ngā uhunga, hai whakatairanga i te kupu kōrero, hai here hoki i te kaupapa o te poroporoaki ki ngā mate e takoto mai ana i roto i te Whare o Apakura kai runga i ngā marae o te motu.

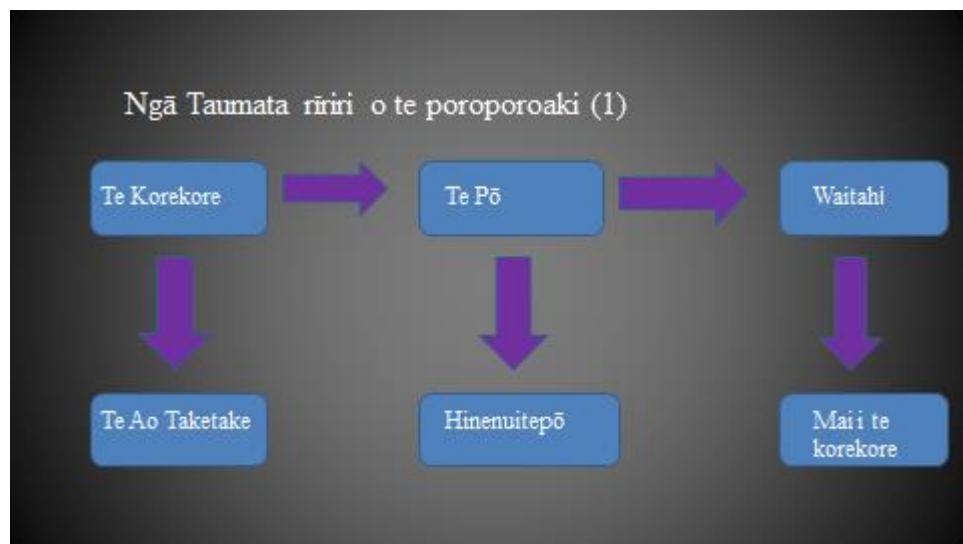
KO TE REO ATAATA

Arā, ko te reo ataata ka whakaputaina i roto i te whaikōrero, te karanga me te whakatauākī. Ko te reo reitū ka whakaputaina i roto i te reo poroporoaki, te karanga, ngā waiata tawhito, ngā karakia me ngā tauparapara. Ko te reo karanga ka whakaputaina i roto i ngā karanga tono, karanga mihi, karanga whakaaraara, karanga whakahuihui iwi me te karanga maioha. Te reo whakatauākī ka whakaputaina i te wā e whaikōrero ana ngā pū kōrero i runga i te maraeātea hai tautoko kia whai kiko ai a rātau kupu kōrero. Ko te reo mōteatea ka whakaputaina i te wā e whaikōrero ana ngā pū kōrero i runga i te marae, ā, i roto anō hoki i ngā waiata tawhito ā ngā reiputa o neherā. Ko te whaikōrero ka whakaputaina i runga marae

ātea. Ka mihimihi i roto i te wharenui, te tipuna whare rānei i te pō whakamutunga kia wātea ai ngā whanaunga tata ki te poroporoaki ki te wairua o te tūpāpaku. Ko wētahi atu momo reo ko te reo hohou i te mamae, i te ngākau pouri. Ko te reo aroha he tangi haehae, he matemateaone ki te hunga kua riro. Te reo tangi whakahuahua hai te wā ka tangi ngā kuia i roto i te Whare o Apakura. Tangi tahi ana me ngā kuia o te ope whakaeke. Te reo apakura o te whānau pani o te kirimate me ngā whanaunga tata ki te hunga kua riro. Tae noa ki te reo tohunga he reo whakaaro, he reo tawhito e whakahei ana ki te taha wairua, ā, ki te ao wairua hoki, he reo whakaohoho wairua, he reo paihere wairua atua ki te wairua o te tangata, e whai ana hoki i te māramatanga me te wairua o te kupu he reo i akonga ki ngā whare kaha, ki ngā whare maire o te iwi hai pupuri i te tapu me te mauri o te iwi.

NGĀ TAUMATA RĪRIRI O TE POROPOROAKI

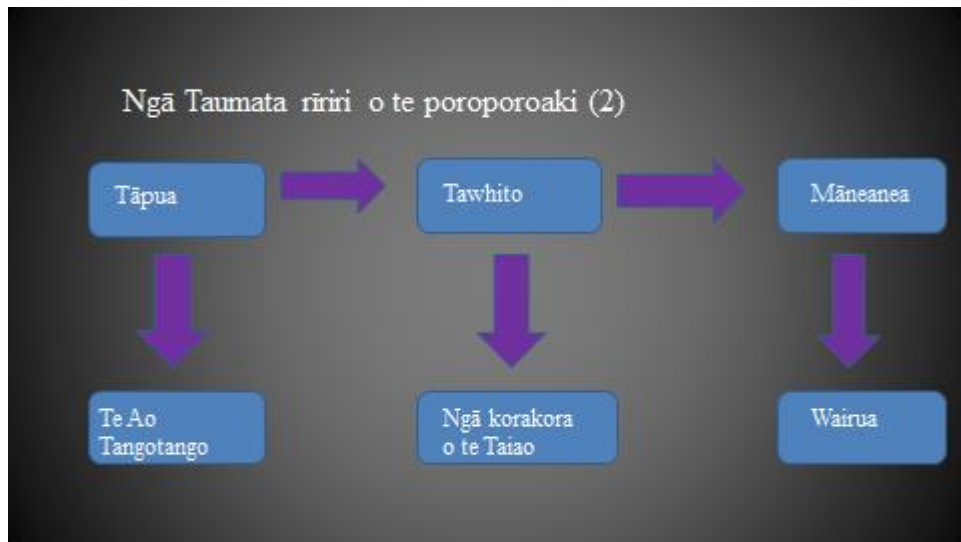
E whai ake nei ko ngā kōrero e pa ana ki ngā taumata rīriri o te poroporoaki. Tokorima ngā taumata rīriri e whakaatu ana i te whakapapa o te poroporoaki mai i te ira atua ki te ira tangata, ki te ao o te hunga mate. Koineki ōku na whakamārama i ahau e rangahau haere ana i tēneki kaupapa.



NGĀ TAUMATA RĪRIRI O TE POROPOROAKI TUATAHI

Ko te whakamārama mō te poroporoaki tuatahi o te taumata rīriri, e whakaatu ana i ahu mai te poroporoaki i Te Korekore te takenga mai o te ao, te ao o te ira atua te pūtaketanga o ngā mea katoa, e kīa nei ko te ao taketake. Mai i Te Korekore ka whakawhiti atu ki Te Pō heke iho ki

a Hinenuitepō, te kaitiaki i te hunga wairua, e noho nei i Rarohenga. I tōna marae te tatau o te pō koineki te timatanga mai o te poroporoaki o te ira tangata nā ngā kōrero a Māui rāua ko Hinenuitepō. Mai i reira ko Te Waitahi ka puta ko Io te matapūtahi, te kaipāruauru o ngā mea katoa heke iho ki Te Korekore. I timata hoki tātau mai Te Korekore te timatanga o ngā mea katoa.



Ko te whakamārama mō te poroporoaki tuarua o ngā taumata rīri mai i a Tapua ko ngā namunamua wēneki. He kōrero tuku iho ki ngā uri whakaheke o Ngāi Tūhoe e here nei ki te Ao Tangotango kia tareka ai e ngā whakatipuranga te tango mai i te mātauranga e pā ana ki te kaupapa o te poroporoaki me ōna tikanga katoa. Ka whakawhiti atu ki Tawhito ko ngā kōrero o te Ao Tawhito e pā ana ki te tangata heke iho ki ngā Korakora o te taiao te nohoanga tangata. Mai i reira ka whakawhiti atu ki Māneanea. Ko ngā tikanga wēneki hai whakamahi i te poroporoaki. Ka heke iho ki te wairua e kī ana hoki a Te Uru McGarvey ‘mā te wairua anō te wairua e whāwhā atu.’

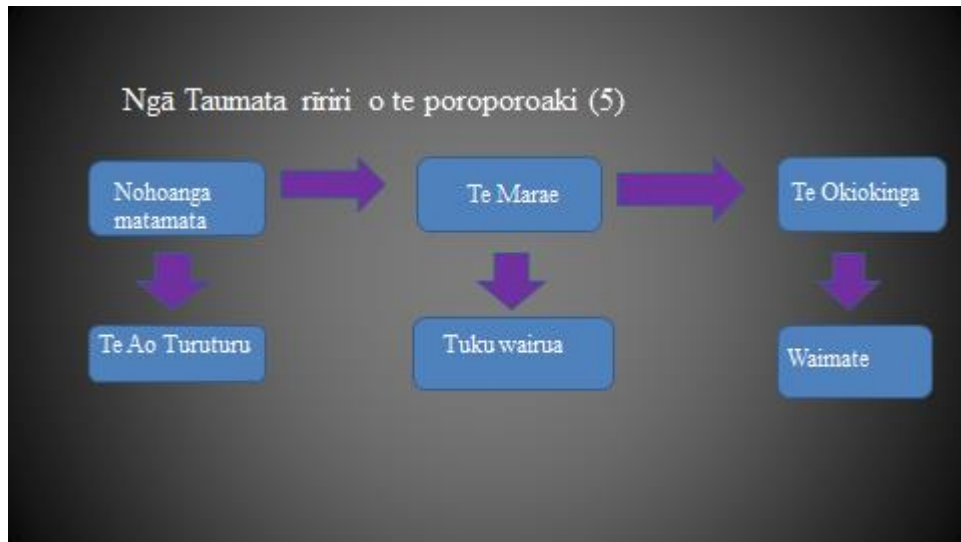


Ko te whakamārama o te poroporoaki o te taumata rīri tuatoru e whakaatu ana i te poroporoaki mai i te whare tapu o te whaea e whakatakataka ana i te tamaiti i roto i tōna kōpu, ka whānau mai ki te ao Takataka. Ka whakawhiti atu ki te hunga ora i poroporoakihia e te tamaiti te whenua i tōna whānautanga mai i te kōpū o tōna whaea. I reira ka kīa he waewae tapu ia ki tēneki ao. Ko ngā kōrero tawhito kai te mau tonu. Me whakahoki te whenua i whānau mai ai te tamaiti ki tēneki ao kia tanumia ki te kōpū o Papatūānuku. Koineki tōna hononga ki te Papa tipu ki tōna tūranga waewae. Kai kōneki hoki e puritia ko te waiora me te hā o te iwi, ngā maunga kārangaranga me te whenua o ōna tīpuna.



Ko te kaupapa o te taumata rīri o te poroporoaki tuawha e whakaatu ana i te poroporoaki ki te hunga mate ki te Ao Tukutuku ki ngā nohoanga matamata, ngā wairua hērā e rere atu rā ki te huinga o te Kahurangi hai whakaea i ngā mate kua wehe atu i te ao kikokiko. Whakawhiti atu ki te aroha ki te ao kōrero ka pā wēneki kōrero ki ngā mate e aro ana ki te hā o

Papatūānuku ki te wā ka tanumia ngā mate ki te wāhi okioki, ki te herenga pito, ki te iho whenua hoki o ngā mātua tīpuna. Mai i reira ki ngā Pūmanawanui. Ko te haehae tēneki o te ngakau, ko ngā whakaaro me ngā mahara o te Waitakataka e Matemateaone nei te iwi ki te hunga mate kua rūpeke atu, kua ngaro atu i te tirohanga kanohi.



Ko te whakamārama o te taumata rīri tuarima o te poroporoaki e whakaatu ana i te poroporoaki o te hunga mate kua wehe atu ki ngā nohoanga Matamata ki te ao Tūturu te wāhi takoto ai ngā aituā ki runga i ngā marae o te iwi. I reira ka tukuna o rātau wairua ki te okiokinga o ngā mātua tīpuna ki te Waimate.

E whai ake nei ko ngā kōrero e pa ana ki te Hui Ahurei a Tūhoe e kitea ai kai te mahia ngā tikanga o te poroporoaki hai whakapakari i te reo o te iwi mā te karanga, mā te whaikōrero, mā te waiata tangi hai whakatairanga i te poroporoaki kia tareka ai e ngā whakatipuranga te whakapakari i a rātau ki ngā tikanga o te iwi.

Hui Ahurei a Tūhoe

“Hokia ki ō maunga, kia purea koe e ngā hau o Tāwhirimātea.”

Ko te whakatauki nei nā Te Rangihau i whakaputa i tētahi o ngā kura wānanga o Tūhoe e ai ki ngā tuhinga a te Wai Harawira.²²² I te wā i haere te kura wānanga o Tūhoe ka piki rātau i a Maungapōhatu. Hoki ana ngā whakaaro ki ngā kōrero a Te Rangihau. Ko te whakamārama ko tēneki. Kai aua maunga nei, kai aua ngaherehere nei ō tātau mauri e pupuri ana. I reira ka

²²² Tūhoe Festival Booklet, 1975.

tū ake ia me te mōhio anō, ā, kai te kāinga ia nō Tūhoe ia, kai ngā maunga nei tōna mauri me tōna mana!

I tau ai tēneki whakaaro kia whakatūhia te Ahurei na te maha o ngā uri kua wehe atu i te wā kāinga ki ngā taone nunui noho ai. Ka matakū ngā kaumātua kai ngaro hoki te reo, te kawa me ngā tikanga o Tūhoe. I tua atu i tēraka ko te tino kaupapa o te Hui Ahurei, e ai ki a Pou Temara, he taura here i ngā whānau o Ngāi Tūhoe, he whakawhanaunga i a rātau kia mau ai ngā tikanga me te matemateaone ki a rātau anō.

I te tau 1970 i whakatakotohia ai e Te Rangihau tētahi hui i Ruātoki ki te whakarauika i te iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe e noho mārara nei i Aotearoa whānui. Ka whakatūhia tētahi kōmiti whakahaere kia pai ai te whakatū i te Hui Ahurei tuatahi i Rotorua, i te tau 1971, i te marae o Mataatua. I tū ngā kapa haka i te Regent Theatre i te pō o te Rāhoroi 5 o Pipiri, 1971. I reira anō tētahi atu rōpū, ko Te Ohau Concert Party, nō Ngāti Pikiao. He rōpū ngahau nō Te Arawa. Heoi anō, ko ngā kapa haka i taua wā ko Mataatua (Rotorua), ko Ruātoki, ko Te Tira hou me Pōneke. Koineki ngā rōpū nā rātau i timata te hui Ahurei a Tūhoe.

I whakahaeretia te Hui Ahurei mai i te tau 1971 ki te tau 1975 ia tau. Nō muri mai kātahi anō ka hikina te Hui Ahurei ki ia rua tau. I te tau 1972 ka timata te whakatū haere i te Hui Ahurei i ngā wā o te aranga. Āna, kai te whakahaere tonuhia i tēneki wā. Ko te tino take i whakatūhia ai tēneki hui kia pai ai te ako i ngā tikanga a ō tātau tipuna o Ngāi Tūhoe nā te mea, ko te tirohanga o Te Rangihau mā, ko wētahi o Tūhoe i te kuare kē ki ngā tikanga a ō rātau tipuna. Nā reira ka takatakahia e wētahi ngā tikanga a rātau mā. Ko te tūmanako me te wawata kia mau tonu a Tūhoe ki ngā mahi a ō rātau tipuna. Ki te kore ka noho kuare tonu rātau. E kore e kīa he tangata.

Ko te pai o tēneki hui ka tareka te ako i ngā waiata, ngā pātere, ngā haka a Tūhoe me ngā kōrero whakamārama hoki o aua waiata. I tua atu i tēraka ka akohia te kawa ō Tūhoe. Ko tētahi atu mea nui ko te tūtaki ki o uri. Nā reira ka puta tēneki mea e kīa ana ko te matemateaone.

Tēnaka ki te āta tirohia te Hui Ahurei ā Tūhoe, ka āta kitea ngā ture whakahaere mō te karanga me te whaikōrero, ā, hai reira ka puta ngā mihi me ngā poroporoaki ki te hunga mate. Koineki hoki te wāhi hai ako mā ngā rangatahi o Ngāi Tūhoe ki wēneki tikanga o te marae. Tuatahi, kauaka hai eke te pakeke o te kaikaranga, me te kaiwero me te kaiwhaikōrero i te rua tekau mā rima tau. I whakaritea tēneki hai ture ako mā ngā rangatahi ō Ngāi Tūhoe ki te tū

pakari ki mua tonu i te aroaro o te iwi, ki mua hoki i ngā pūkōrero, ngā wāhine kaikaranga me ngā tohunga mau rākau. Nā runga i tēneki ture, kāre anō kia whai wāhi ai wētahi o ngā wāhine kaikaranga nei ki te karanga i runga i te marae nā tō rātau tamariki tonu.

He pēraka anō te tikanga mō te whakaako i ngā rangatahi o Ngāi Tūhoe ki te tū ki te whaikōrero. Ka whakahokia te kaikōrero ki te whakatakoto, ki te whakarārangi i āna kaupapa kōrero, ā, ko te ture me whakamahi rā anō e ia ngā tauparapara a Tūhoe ake kia whai kiko ai tana tū. Ko te tino wawata me te moemoea a ngā kaumātua me ngā reiputa tae atu hoki ki ngā kaiwhakahaere kia matatau te rangatahi ki wēneki mahi, kai te haramai hoki te wā ka tū rātau ki runga i te marae hai pūkōrero, hai waha kōrero mō ngā hapū, me te iwi o Ngāi Tūhoe. Nā te tamariki tonu o ngā kai-kōrero kāre anō kia āhei ki te tū ki runga i te marae ātea kua tau mai anō hoki ko te tapu ki runga i ngā tikanga o te marae. He pēraka anō te āhuatanga ki te kaikaranga e noho ana i raro i te tapu.

Ki ōku nei whakaaro mā tō tū ki mua i te aroaro o te iwi ki te mahi i wēneki tikanga ka noho mā rātau koe hai ārahi, hai arataki, hai whakatika, hai hiki rānei kia tū pakari tuatahi ai koe i te wā kāinga tonu, i runga hoki i tō tūrangawaewae kātahi anō koe ka reri ki te puta ki waho ake ki te ao whānui. Koinei rā te kākahu whakataratara i kōrerohia nei, arā, kia u kia mau ki tō Tūhoetanga.

Ko ngā whakakitenga o te Ahurei mō te karanga me te poroporoaki kia whakaakohia ngā taitamāhine ki ngā tikanga. He mea nui hoki tēneki. Ko te reo whakatau manuhiri te reo tuatahi ka rāngonahia i runga i te marae ātea, ā, tae noa ki te mutunga o te hui. Ahakoa he aha te kaupapa o te hui ko te reo karanga o te wahine te reo tuatahi ki te whakapāoho i runga i te marae-ātea.

Ko te Ūpoko Tuaiwa – Te Aho Tami e whai ake nei, ko te kapinga o te kākahu whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe. Inā hoki, koia anō tēnāka ko te matū o te ia o ngā tuhinga rangahau mō tēneki kaupapa, arā, ko Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe. He hononga matua e paiheretia ana aua kōrero ki te pūtake o te tuhinga, otirā ki tōna ariā whakapae. He whakawhānui ake anō tēneki ūpoko i wētahi o ngā hua rangahau i whakamāramatia atu ai ki roto mai anō i ngā ūpoko i mua, hai taura here i te aho tami o Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe.

ŪPOKO TUAIWA – Te Aho Tami

HE KAPINGA KŌRERO

Kia hoki atu au ki te pātai i te timatanga. He aha ngā whāinga me ngā hua o tēneki kaupapa te whakapuaki o ‘Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe’ mā Ngāi Tūhoe? I kitea i tātau he maha ngā kaupapa i whakatūria ai tēneki kaupapa te ‘Kākahu whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe.’ Anei rā, kua hōrapahia ki mua i o koutou aroaro hai whakaaro iho ma te hunga e ngākaunui ana ki te reo rangatira o Ngāi Tūhoe me ōna tikanga maha, ture maha, ahakoa e taurite ana te kawa me ngā tikanga ko te tangata te whakarerekē i wētahi āhuatanga me ōna whakatūpatohanga katoa i te taha.

Kia whakauruhia ake anō te anga rangahau o Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe e kite ai tātau i ōna hua ma ngā whakatipuranga o Ngāi Tūhoe. Ko te aho tāhūhū o Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe he whiri kau ake i te kaupapa e mārama ai te whakamimire i te aho tapu mō ngā hihinga roa o Ngāi Tūhoe. Ko te pūtake o tēneki kaupapa rangahau e whai ana i te ariā matua o ngā momo kōrero tuku iho ā Tūhoe, Mātauranga ā-iwi, ā-waha, ā hui whanau, ā-marae, ā hui whenua, ā hui raupatu, ā hui Ahurei, ā-tuhituhi.

Heoi ano, ko tētahi tino whāinga o taku wāhanga aria matua, he rangahau, he whakatipu i te momo reo o Tūhoe taketake, he whakatōpū ake i ngā pūkenga whakatairanga i te kawa, i te reo rangatira, i ngā kōrero tuku iho ā-whānau, ā hapū, ā iwi, i ngā tikanga o Tūhoe e hāngai pū ana ki ngā aho turuturu e oti ai Te whitau tarapī o Hīnepūkohurangi mā ngā papareanga o Ngāi Tūhoe.

E tū whakahira ai Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe hai whakataki i ngā kohikohinga kōrero ā-waha, ā-tuhi, ā-tuakiri o te toi-tuhi mataora e kitea ai te kākahu māenenene o te huhua o te mātauranga ā-iwi, mō te ao noho o te tangata, ā-kite, ā-whakaaro, ā-rongo o ngā pūkenga ātaahua mataora kōrero ā-whānau, ā-hapū, hāngai taketake ki te ahurea ā iwi ki te kawa me ōna tikanga.

Hai whakaara hoki i te mātauranga ā-iwi, hai whakaoho i te mauri, hai whakaoho i te wairua, hai whakatipu whakaaro hou, hai whakawhānau whakaaro hou, ā, hai whakatipu i te whare kōrero o Ngāi Tūhoe. Engari kia hoki ake au ki te kōrero mo te ariā matua o te rangahau Māori o te ao Māori.

Ko 'Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe,' he huarahi kia whakaaronui, kia hāngai, kia piri ngātahi te rangahau kōrero ki ngā tikanga o Tūhoe, kia tutuki ai ngā wawata o tātau o tēnā whānau, hapū, o tō tātau iwi i runga anō i te whakaaro kia manaakitia, kia whakaaratia wēneki momo kōrero matatuhi rae, ā-kōrero tawhito, ā-putunga kōrero o tēneki ao tangotango, mō ngā kōrero hou a tātau hai puna kōrero whakatipu i tōu ake whare kōrero.

Ko Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe, he whakaatu, he whakamana i ngā kupu taurangi, o te here ngātahi o te whakautu whakaaro o te pūmautanga o te ariari o te ngākau, te ai he okiokinga kupu mātauranga kupu auahatanga, whakatinana o te momo tuhi auaha, tuhinga waitara. Ko Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe, hai whakaara i te mātauranga ā-iwi me te tūhono ki ngā mātauranga taketake o ngā Iwi Taketake o Aotearoa whānui.

Ko 'Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe' e whakaatu ana, e whakamārama ana i ngā kōrero ki tā Tūhoe whakahau ai ki ngā momo reo, arā, ko te reo o te marae e kia nei ko te reo ōkawa. Koineki te reo o ngā whare whakahekeheke kōrero e noho pū ana ki ngā pae wānanga mata kōrero e hono ai te ao kikokiko ki te ao wairua. Ko tōna rohenga ko te marae-ātea kia tūtakina ai ki te mana atua, te mana tangata me te mana whenua. Ko te reo kauta e kīa nei ko te reo ōpaki, te reo tohunga e kīa nei ko te reo ōkarakia me te reo rerekē e kīa nei ko te reo ōao. Ko ngā here katoa o wēneki reo, ka herehia ki te hā o ngā tīpuna ki te ipu whakairo o te Rongomaiwhiti me ngā rongo ā-wairua ko te Rongomaitaharangi rāua ko te Rongomaitahanui. Hai whakatauirā ake anei taku Anga Rangahau hai whakaatu i te āhuatanga ki te reo o Ngāi Tūhoe.



E kite ai tātau a Ngāi Tūhoe whānui, e taka katoa ai ngā āhuetanga katoa e whakamahia ana i runga i te pā ātea o tēneki atua a Tūmatauenga i raro i te reo o te marae, arā, e kī ana ko te reo ōkawa hai hanga i te whare kōrero o Ngāi Tūhoe. Me whakapakari tātau ki te pupuri, ki te rangahau, ki te ako wēneki momo kōrero nō te mea, he momo kōrero ātaahua hai hono atu ki te mana o te whenua, mana o te iwi, mana o te hapū, mana o te whānau, mana o te tangata, mana o te wahine, mana o ngā atua, mana o te waka, te mana o te taiao hoki me te ao tūroa. Nā roto mai i wēneki kupu ka kātōitoitia ake te whakaaro kia honoa ai te tangata ōrite ki tā te whakapapa hono. Ko wēneki momo kōrero ka tipu ake i roto anō i te tangata, Ka whakaora mai i te reo o Ngāi Tūhoe ahakoa nō tēhea whānau, hapū, iwi, waka a ia.

Heoi anō, ka whai pānga tātau katoa ngā uri rua whakaheke o Tūhoe-Pōtiki taiāwhio i te Te Ika-ā-Māui, i te waka o Māui, i te ao-tūroa ki tēneki kaupapa ‘Te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe.’ Otirā ka whai pānga tātau katoa ki ngā kōrero tuku iho kua wharikitia ki roto i tēneki tuhinga whakapae hai ō mai i te ao o ngā papa tipu whakaaro a o tātau tīpuna. He kohikohi i nga kōrero me ngā tikanga e hāngai pū ana ki ‘Te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe. Ko tēneki momo reo kai roto i ngā kōrero tuku iho, waiata, pātere, karanga, poroporoaki, whaikōrero hāngai taketake ki te ahurea o Tūhoe, ki te kawa me ōna tikanga. Ko tēneki rangahau e whai ana i ngā whakaheke kōrero whakapapa, arā, he hāngai ki tēnei rārangi kōrero “Toi te Kupu, Toi te Mana, Toi te Whenua.

Ko tētahi mahinga o tēneki tuhinga rangahau, he whakahoki mai i ngā kōrero kua ngaro, kua pēhia e ngā whakataunga a te karauna. Kua murua ngā whenua, kua murua ngā tikanga, te matapono o te kōrero mātauranga matatautanga, koia te mahi a tēneki tuhinga.

Kai roto i o tātau ake whare kōrero te taumata i whakatipuria ai wēneki kōrero tuku iho. Ko aua whare kōrero he pae wānanga kōkiri takatika whakatipu ā-hinengaro, ā-wairua, ā-tinana, ā-whānau hononga ki te rangi me te whenua. Ko wētahi hoki kua titiro kē ki te whare kōrero o tua atu i a ia, i te ao whānui, mahue ake nei te titiro ki tōna ake whare kōrero i te tuatahi.

Ko wēneki taonga tuku iho hai taumata whakamau atu ki te ao a o tātau tīpuna. I tokotū ai rātau i te wā i a rātau hai rārangi kōrero, hai whakaniko i te wairua o te kupu kia tipu ai te rangona o te tira mātai pō, kia noho wēneki taonga hai kaupapa takawaenga, kukume whakaaro mā tātau i tēneki ao matemate. I te wā i o tātau tīpuna ko te ao, ko te rangi, ko te taiao, ko te tangata, kotahi tonu! I te ao o neherā, matomato ana te tū mai, te whakakau mai a te rangatira. Ko te matamata o te kōrero he hiringa matua i te mea e noho pū tonu ana te titiro ki te ngao o te wairua Māori whakarite ki ngā wairua atuā, wairua o te papa tipu whenua e takoto nei te mārau, te maru ā-roa o te whakaaro. Ko te ira atuā, ko te ira tangata e noho ngātahi tonu ana, tupāpahu ana me te whenua. Koia rā tēneki te matatapu hai whakamakuru whakaaro, hai titiro i ahu mai tātau i whea, ē, ahu pēhea kē ana tātau.

Tuatahi, ko te puna whakaraupapa whakaaro ki te mea e whāia nei e tātau ko te pūtake o Te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe. Tuarua, ko te hihiritanga ake o te mahara hai rarau i te tika, ko te whakaaro nui ko tēneki momo kaupapa hai whakaū, hai oranga kaha ki te wehi kia anga ai ki te rangi kia purua te mahara ka rangona he kōrero. Tuatoru, ko te whakatinana i aua mahara ki te matamata, māpuna kōrero e kitea ai o titiro, o rerehua. Ko ngā whatu māreikura wēnāka o Te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe kia āhei ai tātau ki te raranga i aua kete nei hāi kawē i te matū o te kōrero, te iho o te mauriora tūhonohono o te Māori ki tana ao. Ka whakanuia tēneki taumata hai nohoanga ka oti nei te whakarite, te whakaū. Ka waiho tēneki whakaaro hai kāinga taumarumarū iho ki raro i ngā pākau pono o tāua te Māori kia whakaaratia ake ki runga.

Nā, ki te tipu katoa mai wēneki maiorooro kōrero koia tēneki ko te puna whakaū e whakapae ana au i tipu mai ai Te Kāhahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe. Kai te mau tonu te matamata kōrero hohou ki te whatui o te āhuka kōrero, te matamata hohou rangi o te reo. Ko te ewe o te reo tā rātau e kōrero ana. Te tohunga rawa hoki o ā rātau kupu ka whai i te tauira o te

whaikōrero, o te karanga, o te poroporoaki, arā he tīrairaka te tū, he manu hakahaka te kitea, he kākā, he kōkō te reo e makuru ana, ko te mapu o te kupu, he tiringa whakapapa te wai. Te pokapū mārika o te whakanoho kupu hai whakarato hai tuku i te whakaaro kia tipu ngā rawa ngā pūkenga. I konei māmā noa te whakatumatuma, te atoatoa a te kaitiriwā i te kupu i te mea kai te mārāma ia ki te kaupapa o te kawē i te wairua o te kupu ki taumata kē, tae atu hoki ki te āhua o te hohonu o ngā kupu. He reo whakataata te kitenga. Ko te whakaputa i te reo, ko te whakakēkete mai o ngā kupu kātahi nei ka tukua te wana, te ihi, te wehi me te mana o ‘Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe.’ Ko te ao uru e whakaheke mai ana, ko te timatatanga tēneki o te whare whakahekeheke kōrero o tāua te tangata. Kai te kakama te whakatipuranga Māori, e nanao atu ana i wēneki rārangi kōrero hai tatau huaki i tā te Māori titiro maiororo ki tōna ao. Ko te hua, ko te rapu, ko te rangahau i te māramatanga o tēneki mea te wānanga ki ngā tikanga i waihotia mai e tātau mā, o tātau tīpuna. Ko te hua pai rawa inaiane i ka tareka e tātau te tiki atu i wētahi o ngā tuhituhi tawhito nei hai whakatakoto i wētahi o ngā kōrero hai whakawhānau whakaaro hou, hai whakawhānau whakamārama hou kia kore ai tātau e noho ka whakakeke noa ki tō tātau ake ahurea. Kai kona ka ū te matanuku, ka ū ki te matarangi o ngā whakaaro.

Koia te kaupapa o te ‘Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe,’ kia tipu ngā momo whakataurite, te anga whakaputanga o ngā whakahoutanga o te whakaaro mā tātau katoa me te hunga kai te piki ake. Ka hāngai tonu te kite o te tamaiti i te huhua o ngā whakaaro rangatira, ngā tohu taketake, whakaaro ake a te Māori mō te whakatakoto i ana kōrero mō tēneki kaupapa mō ‘Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe.’ Kia tīmata hoki koe ki te whakaaro mō ngā kōrero paki o tōu ake hapū, iwi, tō takiwā ka whakakao, ka rangahau, ka whakapukapuka hai tohu pupuri i te mātauranga mā tō whānau!

Kāti! Kia pakari tātau ki te whai i tō tātau reo rangatira, hai reo kōrero, hai reo whakairo i te wairua o te kupu, hai reo mō nāiane, mō āpōpō, otirā hai tūhono atu ki te reo o nanahi e tau mai nei ki mua i a tātau. Ae! Kai te whānui te puta o tō tātau reo rangatira i wēneki rā. Otirā he maha ngā tauira ātaahua kua whakakitea i roto i wēneki tau e pā ana ki tō tātau reo rangatira. He maha ngā kaupapa o te motu kai te hīkoi whakamua i tō tātau reo rangatira hai whakaaraa i a tātau kia pai ai te mau ki te huarahi, ki te kākahu whakapakari i te reo, ki te mau hoki i te kākahu whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe. Koinei te tauira hai whai atu ma tātau. He whakapakari, he takahi i te huarahi whakaora, whakatinana i ngā kaupapa e mau ai tō tātau reo rangatira.

Inā tēnei kōrero nā Te Ahorangi nei a Taiaarahia Black¹⁸¹:

E kore e taea te wehe i te reo Māori mai i te orangatonutanga o te Māori. E kore hoki e taea te wehe i te Māori mai i ngā kaupapa huhua o te ao hurihuri. Nō reira ko te hā o te reo Māori hai tūhono kaha ki ngā āhuatanga o te noho a te tangata ki tēneki ao hou. E taea ai e te reo Māori te whakapakari te taha tangata, te taha whakaputa whakaaro ā-tangata, ā-iwi, taha ahurea, taha oha pūtea kōrero, tāonga tuku iho, whakapakari hinengaro hai mana kaitiaki, me te whakakoi i te hinengaro.

Ko tātau i tēneki wā ngā kanohi, ngā reo o tēneki ao hurihuri hai para i te huarahi, hai whakatūwhera i te kupu i te whakaaro o rātau mā o tātau tīpuna. Kai roto i a tātau ngā tūmanako, ngā wawata mō tō tātau reo, me ōna kaupapa. Kauaka e tatari, whāia ināianei. Whakatutukitia kia ū ai tēneki reo ki ā koe, arā, ko Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe. Nō reira nau mai i runga i tōu anō whakaaro nui ki tēneki taonga mai i roto i a tātau katoa.

I te wā i o tātau tīpuna ko te ao, ko te rangi, ko te taiao, ko te tangata, kotahi tonu! I te ao o neherā, matomato ana te tū mai, te whakakau mai a te rangatira. Ko te matamata o te kōrero he hiringa matua i te mea e noho pū tonu ana te titiro ki te ngao o te wairua Māori whakarite ki ngā wairua atuā, wairua o te papa tipu whenua e takoto nei te mārau, te maru ā-roa o te whakaaro. Ko te ira atuā, ko te ira tangata e noho ngātahi tonu ana, tupāpahu ana me te whenua. Koia rā tēnei te matatapu hai whakamakuru whakaaro, hai titiro i ahu mai tātau i te kore, mai pō ki te Ao mārama.

Ko te reo o Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe, he taonga tuku iho, he reo auaha, he whakaputa i te taha rerehua o te whanau, o te hapū, o te iwi. Ko ngā aho herehere o tuawhakarere e tau nei tōku aro, i whakatipuria mai i te whenua tipu, papatipu, papakāinga, pā whakawairua i te kupu, i roto i ngā kāinga kōrero, whare korero o tēnā whanau, o tēnā hapū, i whātuia, i hāpinepine te whāriki māeneene i roto i te rohe, e takoto nei te whitau tarapī o Hinepūkohurangi me ōnā orooro whakaputa ki ngā kokona o te ao.

Ko 'Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe,' he momo reo āta whakatakoto kōrero ā-tuhi, ā-tātari, ā-wetewete kaupapa, ā-rangahau, ā-wawata, ā-tūmanako, ā-whakamārama kia mau, kia kitea te tāhūhū o te pātaka herenga kōrero o te tika, o te piripono, te tiketiketanga, te tauhonotanga, te aratakinga, me te auahatanga.

¹⁸¹ Kōrero ā-waha, Te Tauihu o te reo, Te Pūtahi a Toi, Te Kunenga ki Pūrehuroa, 25-26 Hereturikoka, 2010.

Ko ‘Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe,’ he whatui ake i ngā aho hai whakataki i te kohinga whakaaro mō te āhuatanga o ngā momo matatuhi rae, hai pupuri ngātahi i ngā kōrero tuku iho, kia mārama, kia mau te kōunga, te whakahāngai i ngā ihoiho o tuawhakarere i te ao kōrero o nanahi (ō-nehe), ō nāianeī (tēnei wā i a tātau nei), ō-āpōpō (titiro ā-mua, titiro ā-tawhiti).

Ko Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe, hai whakahuihui mai i te toi mataora o te toi matatuhi karakia, whakataukī, mōteatea, hītoria, pepeha, kupu whakaari, kia ora hai whakatipu taketake i te kaupapa ki tōna taumata teitei, taumata whakahou mātauranga, taumata whakawhānau mātauranga hou, taumata whakatipu mātauranga, taumata rangahau hou mā te whānau, hapū me te iwi hāngai ki ngā Iwi Taketake o Aotearoa whānui.

Ko Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe, hai whakatū i te taumata whakahira mātauranga whakawhitiwhiti kōrero teitei mo te rangahau me te haepapa matatautanga, te rangahau-tūhonotanga, e haere whakamua ai tāua te iwi Māori .

Ko ‘Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe,’ hai whakapakari i ngā momo mātauranga tūhonotanga te whakaako, te pūtake whakangungu rākau kia hihiri, kia mau te punenga, mā ngā tauira kai te ako i te reo rangatira ā-kui mā, ā-koro mā, kia whakaaratia hai tūhonotanga i waenga i ngā momo akoranga mātauranga.

Ki te rarau atu koe ki tōu ake whare kōrero e kitea ai e koe te hā o te ora, te hā o te kupu kōrero, te hā o te puna whakatōtō i te kupu kua waihanga kētia mai e ngā mātua tīpuna, e au ai te koko i te whakaaro ki te whakairo i te wairua o te kupu mā ngā whakatipuranga o Ngāi Tūhoe, ko rātau hoki ngā hihingarua.

Ko koutou, ko ngā whakatipuranga o Ngāi Tūhoe ngā aho turuturu whakakoikoi, pupuri kau i tēneki kaupapa, hai whakatinana mai i ngā wawata me ngā tūmanako o te hunga i noho aporei, i noho i runga i te pūmautanga ki te kawē ki ngā taumata tānikoniko i tēneki kaupapa whakahirahira ‘Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe.’ Ka herehere, ka whātui, ka kōtuitui, ka hāpinepine, ka whiria, ka raranga, ka whakairoiro, ka tāniko, ka notia, ka herea ki kaupapa o te kākahu whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe hai whawhatanga mā te hunga rangatahi, mā ngā whakahekerua, mā ngā mokopuna o Te Ao hou.

Nō reira tēnā koutou te iwi tū-kaupeka-ki-te-rangi me te iwi papaki-hau-ā-rere ngā whakamireirei i puta ai ngā wāwarā mō Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe te hiranga matua o te mātauranga o tuawhakarere ki te ao marama ka tau! Ana hi, ana hī āna pōkenekene! Ana hi, ana hī āna pōkenekene!

Anei rā, ko Te Kākahu Whakataratara o Ngāi Tūhoe kua hora ake nei ki roto i te reo rangatira o Ngāi Tūhoe hai taonga mā koutou te hunga rangatahi, ngā hihingaroa o Ngāi Tūhoe whānui, ngā mokopuna. Kia hoki ake rā ki ngā kōrero a tōku tipuna koroua a Kino Te Oti Hughes hai whakaoti i ngā kōrero kua pau hoki taku hau e kare mā.

Tihei mauri ora ki te whei ao, ki te ao marama! E Te Rangatahi, e Te Ao Hou o tēnei rā, ngā tamariki, e whai ana koutou i ngā āhuatanga a ō koutou tīpuna, i ngā taonga a ō koutou tīpuna i waiho ake ki te ao-tū-roa. Nā, ko tēnei ka kōrerotia atu nei e au. Kia whakarongo mai koutou i ahau e kōrero atu ana, hai hopu mā koutou ki roto i ō koutou ngākau, i ō koutou hinengaro, hai taonga mō koutou mō ngā rā kai te haere mai.

Te Rārangi Pukapuka

- Barlow, C. (1991). *Tikanga Whakaaro: key concepts in Māori culture*. Auckland, NZ: Oxford University press.
- Best, E. (1905). *Māori Eschatology; The Whare Potae House of mourning and its Lore*. Auckland, NZ: Reed Publishing.
- Best, E. (1925). *Tūhoe: the children of the mist, Volume 1*. Auckland, NZ: Reed Publishing.
- Best, E. (1972). The astronomical knowledge of the Māori, Dominion Museum, Monograph number 3. Government Printer.
- Best, E. (1972). *Tūhoe: The children of the mist, Volume 11*. Auckland: Reed, A,W. Published for the Polynesian Society.
- Best, E. (1973). The Māori Division of Time, Dominion Museum, Monograph Number 4. Wellington: Government Printer.
- Best, E. (1974). *The Māori School of Learning, Dominion Museum, monograph number 6*. Wellington, NZ: Government printer.
- Best, E. (1976). *Māori Religion and Mythology*. Wellington, NZ: Shearer, A, J. Government Printer.
- Best, E. (1992). Māori Myth and Religion. In *Dominion Museum Monograph No.1*. Wellington, NZ: Government Printer.
- Best, E. edited by Evans. J. (2001). *Notes on the Art of War*. Auckland, NZ: Reed publishing.
- Binney, J. (1995). *Redemption Songs*. Auckland: Auckland University Press/Bridget Williams Books.
- Buck, P. (1949). *The Coming of the Māori*. Wellington, NZ: Māori Purposes Fund Board, Whitcombe and Tombs Ltd.
- Durie, M. (1994). *Te Whaiora: Māori Health Development*. London, United Kingdom: Oxford University Press.
- Haami, B. (1995). *Dr Golan Maaka: Māori Doctor*. Auckland, NZ: Tandem Press.
- He Pūkenga Kōrero, (2011). *Kōanga, Volume 10, Number1*, whārangi 40,42.
- Karetu, T. (1974). *Te Reo Rangatira*. Wellington: Government Print, Publications Limited.
- Karetu, T. (1978). *Ngā waiata me ngā haka taua a te Māori*. Hamilton: Waikato University Press.
- King, M. (1992). *Te Ao Hurihuri, aspects of Māoritanga*. Auckland: Reed Publishing Group.

- McFarland, A. (2009). Te āhua o te poroporoaki ki a Ngāi Tūhoe. *MAI Review*, 3(4), 1-14.
- McFarland, A. (2011). *Te Kōtiriti*, whārangi 40.
- McFarland, A. (2012). Te Whītau Tarapī o Hinepūkohurangi. In A. McFarland,(Ed.), *In Kawea te wairua o te kupu* (pp. (pp.65-89).). Wellington, , New Zealand: NZCER Press - Te Wāhanga Māori.
- McFarland, A. (1993). Te Kererū o Te Urewera. *Te Wharekura 40, Published by Learning Media, Ministry of Education*, Whārangi 30-31.
- McLean, M, & Orbell, M, (1975), Traditional songs of the Māori, AH. AW Reed Limited, Auckland University Press.
- McLean, M. & Orbell, M.(2002) Songs of a kaumātua, sung by Kino Hughes. Auckland Universty Press, University of Auckland, NZ.
- Mead, H. (1996). *Ko Tāwhaki-nui-ā-Hema:āna mahi whakahirahira*. Auckland: Reed Publishing.
- Mead, H. (2004). *Tikanga Māori: Living by Māori values*. Wellington, New Zealand: Huia Publishers.
- Mead, H. M. (2012). Understanding Mātauranga Māori. In Haemata Ltd, T.Black, D. Bean, W. Collings, W.Nuku (Eds.), *Conversations on Mātauranga Māori* (pp.9-14). Wellington: New Zealand: New Zealand Qualifications Authority.
- Melbourne, H. (1990). *Te Pūrewa*. In Oliver, W. H. & Orange, C. (Eds) *Dictionary of New Zealand Biographies 1769-1869*. Wellington, New Zealand: Allen and Unwin and Department of Internal Affairs.
- Memoirs of the Polynesian Society Vol 3. (1913). *The Love of the whare wānanga or Teaching of the Māori College on Religion, cosmogony and history*. New Plymouth, NZ: Printed for the Society by Avery Thomas.
- Ngata, A. (1959). *Ngā Mōteatea, Part 1*. Auckland: Polynesian Society Inc.
- Ngata, A. (1961). *Ngā Mōteatea, Part 2*. Auckland: Polynesian Society Inc.
- Ngata, A. (1990). *Ngā Mōteatea, Part 3 whārangi 218-219*. Auckland: Polynesian Society Inc.
- NZQA. (2014). *Enhancing Mātauranga Māori and Global Indigenous Knowledge*. Wellington, New Zealand: New Zealand Qualifications Authority.

- Oppenheim, R. (1973). *Māori Death Customs*. Auckland: A.H and A.W, Reed.
- Orbell, M., & Moon, G. (1985). *The Natural World of the Māori*. Dobbs Ferry, NY: Sheridan House.
- Phillipson, R. (2000). *Rights to Language - Equity, Power and Education*. New Jersey. United States of America: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.
- Pihama, L., Cram, F., & Walker, S. .. (2002). Creating methodological space: A literature review of Kaupapa Māori research. *Canadian Journal of Native Education*, 26, 30-43.
- Pūkaea. (1996, whārangi 10, Mahuru). Whakatāne, New Zealand.
- Pūkaea. (2001, whārangi 15). *Te wero*. Whakatāne, New Zealand.
- Rangihau, J. (1992). *Being Māori*. In M.King (Ed.) *Te Ao Hurihuri: Aspects of Māoritanga*(whārangi 183-190). Auckland, New Zealand: Reed Publishing.
- Te Taura Whiri i te reo Māori (2008). *He Pātaka Kupu - te kai a te rangatira*. Northshore, Auckland, NZ: Penguin Group.
- Te Wharekura 93, (2012) Whārangi 2, 25, 26.
- Reed, A. (1977). *Māori Myth - The Supernatural World of the Māori*. Wellington, New Zealand: Reed, A.H & A.W Limited, Taranaki street, Wellington.
- Salmond, A. (1975). *Hui*. Auckland: Reed books Limited, Auckland.
- Schwimmer, E. (1966). *The World of the Māori*. Wellington: Reed A.H & A.W.
- Shortland, E. (1856). *Traditions and superstitions of the New Zealanders*. London: Longmans & Roberts. Second Edition.
- Smith, J. (1969 JPS 83(4) & 85(1)). *Tapu removal in Māori Religion*. Auckland: Journal of Polynesian Society.
- Smith, L. (1999). *Decolonising methodologies*. London: Zed Books.
- Smith, P. (1913). *The Lore of the Whare Wānanga*. New Plymouth: Printed for the Journal of Polynesian Society by Thomas Avery.
- Tauroa, H. (1986). *Te Marae: a guide to customs & protocol*. Auckland: Reed Books, Auckland.
- Thomas, A. (1913). In *Memoirs of the Polynesian Society, The Lore of the Whare Wānanga or Teaching of the Māori College on Religion, cosmogony and history*. (p. Volume 3). New Plymouth, New Zealand: Polynesian Society.
- Uatuku, H. Higgins, T. Henry, K. (2009). *He pūtea whakanakonako 3: He Kohinga karanga*. Te Whanganui-ā-Tara: Te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga.

Waikato University. (2011). *Te Kōtitihihi*, 23.

Wall, M, Stirling, B, Johns, L. (2009). *Ngāti Tūtemohuta*. Taupo, Aotearoa, New Zealand: Pākira Publishing Ltd, P.O Box 1461.

Whatahoro, H.T. (1912). *Te Kauwae Runga Part 1*. New Plymouth, New Zealand: Printed for the Journal of Polynesian Society by Thomas Avery.

Williams, H. (1971). *Dictionary of the Māori Language*. Wellington, New Zealand: Government Print Publications.

Pukapuka Koretā

Black, T. (1982). In *He koha kī ngā o tātau tīpuna, Te Tari Māori o Te Whare Wānanga o Manawatū, Unpublished manuscript*. Palmerston North, NZ.

Black, T. (2000). *Kāore te aroha...Te hua o te wānanga, Te Tari Māori o Te Whare Wānanga o Manawatū, Unpublished Manuscript*.

Black, T. (2008). *Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori - Mā te reo Project Description, Palmerston North, NZ*.

Creeke, M, & Wilson, G, (Poutūterangi, 2000). *Whānau Reunion Book*. Ruātoki, Bay of Plenty, New Zealand.

He Waihangā i te Whare Kaha o Tūhoe. (2010). Tāneatua, NZ.

Hughes, K. T. (1972). *Te Wānanga o Tūhoe*.

McFarland, A. (2005). *Statement of Brief, Te Oti Hororiri, Waitangi Tribunal, Tauarau Marae*. Ruātoki, Bay of Plenty, New Zealand.

McFarland, A. (2005). *Te Raiwhara. Tribunal claim and briefs of evidence*. Ruātoki, Bay of Plenty, New Zealand.

McFarland, A. (2003). *Te āhua o te Poroporoaki kia Ngāi Tūhoe, Unpublished Manuscript, Masters Thesis, Massey University. Palmerston North, New Zealand*.

Mitcalfe, B, (1930-1986) MS Papers 5439-37 Te Rerenga Wairua.

Ngā Kairangahau o te Tuawhenua. (2003). *Ruatāhuna - Te Manawa o te Ika, Wāhanga Tuatahi: Tāhūhū kōrero mō Te Mana o Ruatāhuna mai i Tē Pūtaketanga ki Te Tūpono me te Tohe ki a Karauna*. Whakatāne, New Zealand.

Ngā Rauru o Ngā Pōtiki – Final Report, (2004) Anamata Research Center, Whakatāne, NZ.

Ruatāhuna – Te Manawa o Te Ika, (2003), *Wāhanga Tuatahi: Tāhūhū kōrero mō Te Mana o Ruatāhuna mai Te Pūtaketanga ki Te Tūpono me te Tohe ki a Karauna*. Ngā kairangahau o te Tuawhenua.

- Tamehana, H. (. (2013). *Exploring historical and contemporary contexts and practices of 'Mana Motuhake' as a foundation for Tuhoe self-government/governance:* . Te Whare Wananga o Awanuiarangi: unpublished Doctor of Philosophy thesis.
- Te Kōmiti Whakahaere o te Ahurei a Tūhoe. (2001). Te Pukapuka a Te Ahurei a Tūhoe. Bay Of Plenty, New Zealand.
- Te Kōmiti Whakahaere o te Ahurei a Tūhoe. (2005). Te Pukapuka o te Hui Ahurei a Tūhoe. Bay of Plenty, New Zealand.
- Te Kōmiti Whakahaere o te Ahurei a Tūhoe. (2009). Te Pukapuka a Tē Hui Ahurei a Tūhoe. Bay Of plenty, New Zealand.
- Te Kōmiti Whakahaere o Te Hui Ahurei a Tūhoe. (1975). Tūhoe Festival. Bay of Plenty, New Zealand.
- Te Kōmiti Whakahaere o te Huia Ahurei a Tūhoe. (2011). Te Pukapuka a Te Ahurei ā Tūhoe: Ngā Rau Maharatanga. Bay of Plenty , New Zealand.
- Te Pukapuka a Te Hui Ahurei ā Tūhoe, Ngā Rau maharatanga (2011)
- Te Pukapuka ā te Hui Ahurei ā Tūhoe (2009)
- Te Pukapuka ā te Hui Ahurei ā Tūhoe (2005)
- Te Pukapuka ā te Hui Ahurei ā Tūhoe (2001)
- Te Roi o te whenua*, (Commenced in 1989 - Collated in1995). *Tūhoe Claims under the Treaty before the Waitangi Tribunal*.
- Tūhoe Festival booklet, (1975).
- Uatuku, H. (2014). Te Ōrākau o ngā kōrero - Unpublished Manuscript. Whakatāne, New Zealand.
- Whakatāne Borough Council. (2013). Te Ana o Muriwai.
- Woodard, H. (2000). Te Karanga. Auckland, New Zealand: Masters Thesis, Auckland University, Unpublished Manuscript.

Ngā Uiuitanga

- Black, R. (2011, Whitiānaunau). Mihi whakatau, kōrero ā-waha, Te Kupenga o Te Mātauranga ki Papaioea. (A. McFarland, Interviewer)
- Kereopa, H. (2003). Te Mauri whakanoho a te wahine. (A. McFarland, Interviewer)
- Kruger, T. (2004). Te Marae ātea. (A. McFarland, Interviewer)
- Kruger, T. (2004). Te Pūrewa. (A. McFarland, Interviewer)
- Mellon, P. (2005). Te Raiwhara, Kōrero ā-waha, Te Mapou Marae, Te Teko. (A. McFarland, Interviewer)
- McGarvey, H. (2012). Te Reo Ōkawa. (A. McFarland, Interviewer)
- McGarvey, K. (1970, 10, 25). Te Kura Wānanga o Ngāi Tūhoe. (T. K. Tūhoe, Interviewer)
- McGarvey, T. U. (1996, Paenga Whāwhā 1). Poroporoaki. (McFarland, Interviewer)
- Paratene, K. (1996, Paenga Whāwhā 17). Karakia whakawātea. (A. McFarland, Interviewer)
- Pere, R. R. (2001, Haratua 6). poroporoaki. (A. McFarland, Interviewer)
- Tari, T. R. (1996, Paenga Whāwhā 1). Poroporoaki. (A. McFarland, Interviewer)
- Tihi, M. (1985). Kōrero ā-waha, Ōwhakatoro marae. (Taiarahia Black, Interviewer)
- Rangi, T. H. (2005). Te Wero, Ruātoki. (A. McFarland, Interviewer)
- Renata, T. K. (2001). Te Poroporoaki. (A. McFarland, Interviewer)
- Short, N. (2012). Te Karanga. (McFarland, Interviewer)
- Stewart, T. K. (2013). Karakia. (A. McFarland, Interviewer)
- Takao, T. (n.d.). Te Reo o Tūhoe. (A. McFarland, Interviewer)
- Takuta, T. (1990). Te Oti Hororiri. (A. McFarland, Interviewer)
- Tamiana, K. (2012). Te Kererū. (A. McFarland, Interviewer)
- Tari, T. R. (1996, Paenga Whāwhā 1). Poroporoaki. (A. McFarland, Interviewer)
- Tihi, M. (1985). Kōrero ā-waha, Ōwhakatoro marae. (Taiarahia Black, Interviewer)
- Turnbull, M. (2012). Te Reo Ōpaki - Te Reo Kautā. (A. J. McFarland, Interviewer)
- Uatuku, H. (2004). Te Wānanga a Te Māhurehure hapū. (A. McFarland, Interviewer)
- Vercoe, T. W. (2012). Te Kererū. (A. J. McFarland, Interviewer)
- Waiariki, W. (1990). Te Oti Hororiri. (A. McFarland, Interviewer)

Woodard, H. (2012). Karanga. (A. McFarland, Interviewer)

Woods, H. (2012). Te Wero. (A. McFarland, Interviewer)